Cour Pénale Internationale



## International Criminal Court

Original: English

No.: ICC-01/12-01/18 Date: 04 August 2023

## TRIAL CHAMBER X

Before: Judge Antoine Kesia-Mbe Mindua, Presiding Judge Tomoko Akane Judge Kimberly Prost

## SITUATION IN THE REPUBLIC OF MALI

IN THE CASE OF THE PROSECUTOR v. AL HASSAN AG ABDOUL AZIZ AG MOHAMED AG MAHMOUD

## Public with Confidential Annexes A and B

Public redacted version of "THIRD CORRIGENDUM TO "FINAL DEFENCE BRIEF, 17 April 2023, ICC-01/12-01/18-2485-Conf""

Source: Defence for Mr Al Hassan Ag Abdoul Aziz Ag Mohamed Ag Mahmoud

# Document to be notified in accordance with regulation 31 of the *Regulations of the Court* to:

The Office of the Prosecutor Karim A. A. Khan KC Nazhat Shameem Khan Mame Mandiaye Niang	Team for the Defence Melinda Taylor Felicity Gerry KC Alka Pradhan Prof. Mohamed Badar Prof. Mark Klamberg Mohamed Youssef Sarah Marinier-Doucet Melissa Beaulieu Lussier Yaiza Alvarez	
Seydou Doumbia Mayombo Kassongo Fidel Luvengika Nsita Julie Goffin	Havneet Sethi Leila Abid Maouloud Al Ansary Kelsey Ryan Brianna Dyer Amina Fahmy Diletta Marchesi	
Unrepresented Victims	Unrepresented Applicants (Participation/Reparation)	
The Office of Public Counsel for Victims	The Office of Public Counsel for the Defence	
States Representatives	Amicus Curiae	
States Representatives REGISTRY	Amicus Curiae	
-	Amicus Curiae Counsel Support Section	
REGISTRY Registrar		

## Table of contents

1	INTRO	DUCTION	9
2	Mr Al H	Iassan was prosecuted on the basis of defective charges	.11
	2.1 The	e impermissibly vague and broad nature of the pleaded common purpose	.11
		sence of information regarding identity and composition of the "group" and its Mr Al Hassan	
		ufficient detail concerning the nature of Mr Al Hassan's contributions and the common purpose or the commission of charged crimes	.15
	2.4 Inc	idents were pleaded in a defective manner	.19
3 P		ROSECUTION FAILED TO PROVE THE ALLEGED COMMON CRIMINA	
		e Prosecution failed to establish the existence of a clearly demarcated group h a common purpose	.21
	3.2 Ans	sar Dine and AQIM pursued different objectives	.22
	3.3 Ans	sar Dine did not pursue an extremist religious ideology	.22
	3.4 Ans	sar Dine objectives did not involve the virtually certain commission of crimes .	.23
		e Prosecution failed to prove that charged incidents were committed by persons suant to the common purpose	
	NTEND HI	HASSAN DID NOT KNOWINGLY CONTRIBUTE TO, AND DID NOT S ACTIONS TO CONTRIBUTE TO, EITHER A COMMON PURPOSE OR IISSION OF ANY CRIMES	.31
	Contributi	ere is Insufficient Detail Concerning the Timing and Nature of Mr Al Hassan's ons and Linkage to Either the Common Purpose or the Commission of Charge	d
		Al Hassan Did Not Play Any Role in Creating or Shaping the Implementation d Common Purpose	
	4.3 Mr	Al Hassan's Alleged General Contributions to the Common Purpose	.36
	4.3.1 Police S	That a Number Attributed to Mr Al Hassan Appeared For a Short Time on the Signboard Does Not Establish the Existence of Any Authority on His Part	
	4.3.2 Police P	Mr Al Hassan's Limited Administrative or Linguistic Role Concerning Islam Patrols Did Not Contribute to the Charged Criminal Incidents	
	4.3.3 Not Esta	Limited Participation in Media Interviews at the Behest of Group Leaders Do ablish the Existence of Any Real or De Facto Authority or Contributions	
	4.3.4 Real or	Interactions With the Local Population Do Not Establish the Existence of An De Facto Authority	•
	4.4 Pos	sitive Defences: Mistake of Fact/Law, Superior Orders and Duress	.46
5	THE PF	ROSECUTION HAS FAILED TO PROVE THE CHARGED INCIDENTS	.46
	5.1 The	e Prosecution has failed to prove the existence of a "protracted armed conflict"	46
	5.1.1	AQIM did not have the requisite level of organisation	.47
	5.1.2	MNLA did not have the requisite level of organisation	.47

5.1.3	Ansar Dine did not have the requisite level of organisation	48
5.1.4	MUJAO did not have the requisite level of organisation	49
5.1.5	FAMa did not have the requisite level of organisation	49
5.1.6	Improper aggregation of armed acts	49
5.1.7	Impermissible division of alleged armed conflict	51
5.1.8	Any armed conflict ceased to exist before the charged offenses	s took place52
	e Prosecution has established no nexus between an armed confli- ar crimes	
5.3 The	e Chapeau Elements for Crimes Against Humanity Are Not Esta	blished57
5.3.1	No attack was committed as part of an organisational policy	57
5.3.2	There was no organisational policy to "attack" the civilian pop	oulation57
5.3.3	The acts do not satisfy Article 7(1) or are not linked to an orga 58	nisational policy
5.3.4	Not widespread or systematic	61
5.3.5 aware th	The Prosecution has not established that the perpetrators or the nat the acts were committed as part of an attack	
	/IDENTIAL FOUNDATION IS BASED ON CONTAMINATE	
6.1 Inte	ernational Media Credibility and NGO Contamination	63
6.2 Imp	proper influence by journalists/media propaganda	
6.2.1	France 2	64
6.2.2	RFI	64
6.2.3	Other Media Outlets and the Dissemination of Propaganda	65
6.3 Imp	proper influence by NGOs	67
6.3.1		67
6.3.2	P-0160's Problematic Documentation Process	
6.3.3	Projects	69
6.3.4	FIDH	70
6.3.5		72
6.3.6		73
6.4 Evi	dential contamination through the Bamako proceedings	73
6.4.1	Group Travel	73
6.5 Ma	rried Witnesses	74
6.6 Rep	parations	75
6.7 Wi	tness Contamination by NGOs	75
6.8 OT	P Involvement in Domestic Process	76
6.8.1	The OTP failed to respect Article 54(1) when conducting proc	eedings77
6.8.2	Memory and Recall	77
No. ICC-01	/ <b>12-01/18</b> 4/233	04 August 2023

6.8.3	Dissemination of Information on Mr Al Hassan	79
6.8.4	Flawed Interview Procedure	80
7 The char	rges of rape, sexual violence or forced marriage have not been proven	81
7.1 Inci	dents for which no viva voce evidence has been brought	81
7.1.1	P-0542, P-0574, P-0553, and P-0553's sister	81
7.1.2	P-0609 and P-0957	81
7.1.3	P-1134	82
7.1.4	P-0570	83
	dents are supported by contaminated/unreliable/contradictory evidence/due olations impacting on inferences which can be drawn	85
7.2.1	P-0636, P-0538, P-0610, and P-0520	85
7.2.2	P-0547, P-0520, P-0602	94
7.3 Abs	sence of identifying evidence of the perpetrator	02
7.3.1	Flags, vehicles, and language1	02
7.3.2	Lack of physical identifiers1	04
7.4 The	evidence does not fulfil the elements of the crime	04
7.4.1	No nexus to war crimes or a wide-spread or systematic attack1	04
7.4.2	The elements of rape/forced marriage/sexual slavery are not satisfied1	06
	Prosecution failed to establish that the perpetrators were members of a group acting pursuant to the charged common purpose	09
	Prosecution failed to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan made culpable ons to these charged incidents	12
7.7 Mis	take of fact/law1	16
	OSECUTION HAS FAILED TO PROVE THE CHARGES UNDER Article	
	weight can be placed on the interviews of Mr Al Hassan (P-0398)1	
	Prosecution failed to demonstrate the authenticity of each record1	21
	onviction cannot be based on untested and uncorroborated documentary	23
	ative inferences should be drawn due the Prosecution's failure to introduce vidence	28
8.5 The	evidence does not fulfil the elements of the crime1	28
8.5.1 crimes	The Prosecution failed to establish that the cases concerned conflict-related 128	
8.5.2 satisfied	The element of passing a sentence or carrying out of executions has not been 133	
	Islamic Tribunal was a regularly constituted court, which complied with the group	34

8.6.1 of fair tri	The threshold for Article 8(2)(c)(iv), which is triggered by egregious violations ial/flagrant denials of justice, has not been met
	Notions of independent, impartiality and due process must also be tailored to city of the NSAs and the circumstances in existence at time
8.7 Spec	cific due process rights which are not required by IHL144
8.7.1 recognise	The Islamic Tribunal was regularly constituted and applied guarantees ed as being indispensable
8.7.2 Ta'zirs	Adequate due process protections were erected concerning the application of 151
	Prosecution has failed to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan possessed the special required by Article 8(2)(c)(iv)
	Prosecution failed to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan made culpable n to these charged incidents
8.9.1 reports	The Islamic Tribunal did not base their judgments on the contents of police 152
8.9.2 the Tribu	Judgments where the Islamic Police played no role in bringing the case before inal
8.9.3 incidents	Registering complaints did not contribute to the realisation of the charged 155
	Mr Al Hassan did not make a culpable contribution to the arrest of individuals appearance before the Tribunal
	Mr Al Hassan made no culpable contributions to the implementation of related to charged incidents
8.10 Spec	cific arguments related to superior orders/mistake of fact and law/duress161
-	OSECUTION HAS NOT PROVEN THE CHARGES OF NHUMANE ACTS/PERSONAL DIGNITY170
9.1 Inci	dents related to punishments issued by the Islamic Tribunal170
9.1.1	P-0557 and P-0565170
9.1.2	P-0554 and P-0984174
9.1.3	
9.1.4	Two Unidentified Persons at Youbatao:
9.1.5	P-0638177
9.2 San	ctions issued by <i>Hesbah</i>
9.2.1	P-0580 and Family178
9.2.2 1721)	Incidents based on P-0641's Evidence (P-1708, P-1710, P-1711, P-1712, P-181
9.3 Det	ention related conduct
9.4 The	evidence does not fulfil the elements of the crime
9.4.1 or dispro	Islamic Law was not applied with the intent to cause severe pain and suffering portionate humiliation

9.4.2 sanction	The implementation of authorised Hudud and Ta'zir punishments were lawful
9.4.3	In the context of war crimes, the conduct was not imposed for a prohibited
purpose	
wide-sprea	e Prosecution failed to demonstrate that the incidents were committed as part of a ad or systematic attack or had a nexus to an armed conflict or that the rs and Mr Al Hassan knew this
	e Prosecution failed to demonstrate that the charged incidents were committed the charged common plan
	e Prosecution has not demonstrated that Mr Al Hassan made culpable ons to the charged incidents
9.7.1	Hudud punishments
9.7.2	Ta'zirs/alleged beatings occurring on the street/detention related allegations 203
9.8 Mr	Al Hassan was acting under superior orders/duress/a mistake of fact or law 204
	PROSECUTION HAS FAILED TO PROVE THE CHARGE OF ATTACKS PROTECTED OBJECTS
10.1 The	e allegations fall outside the scope of the charges
10.2 The	e evidence does not fulfil the elements of the crime
10.3 The	e term "attack" must be defined as "combat action"
10.4 The	ere was no attack before, during, or after the levelling
	e Prosecution has not established a nexus between the levelling of the shrines and conflict
	e charged conduct was not a virtually certain consequence of the alleged common
	e Prosecution has failed to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan made culpable ons to these charged incidents
	Mr Al Hassan did not participate in either the decision to remove structures on uments or the implementation of this decision
10.7.2 incident	Mr Al Hassan did not contribute to the the levelling of the shrines/charged s211
10.8 Pos	itive defences: mistake of fact/law, superior orders, and duress
11 THE	CHARGED INCIDENTS OF PERSECUTION WERE NOT PROVED214
	e Prosecution has failed to demonstrate that the perpetrators violated fundamental tected under international law
	e Prosecution Has Not Demonstrated That Victims Were Targeted Because of ip or Lack Thereof in an Identifiable Group or Collectivity
11.3 No 220	Special Intent to Target Victims Based on Gender or Religion has been Proven
11.4 The	e Prosecution Has Not Proven a Connection to Article 7 or 8 Crimes222
11.5 The	e alleged incidents were not committed pursuant to the common purpose223

11.5.1 There was no common purpose to commit the charged incidents for the p of targeting women on discriminatory grounds	1 1
11.5.2 There was no common purpose to commit the charged incidents for the p of targeting the people of Timbuktu on discriminatory grounds based on religion .	1 1
11.6 The Prosecution has not demonstrated that Mr Al Hassan knowingly and intentionally contributed to the charged incidents of persecution	230
11.7 Duress/superior orders/mistake of law or fact	232
12 CONCLUSION	232

### **1 INTRODUCTION**

1. Mr Al Hassan should be fully acquitted of the charges the Prosecution has brought against him. This case is a misstep by the Prosecution, and the Chamber should not follow its path into error. Its allegations are predicated on an exaggerated and specious portrait that does not correspond to the complex reality of what transpired in Mali in 2012. They are also predicated on flawed assumptions of *Shari'a* and a contaminated and muddled evidential foundation.

2. From the outset, the Prosecution based its charges on a fictional concept. A unified "Ansar Dine/AQIM" entity did not exist. There were two distinct groups, within which existed various sub-groups, all acting for diverse reasons and seeking to achieve different objectives. There were no direct and prolonged hostilities between these groups or against the Malian State. In a volatile area that had experienced chronic State abandonment, poverty, under-development, and State-abetted ethnic cleansing, different groups and individuals tried to deal with the fallout from the events in Libya. Within this context, Ansar Dine was established by individuals known for fighting for justice and against oppression, with the goal of unifying and protecting the local populations in Northern Mali through the application of shared traditional values. The application of such values through *Shari'a* does not equal to a common criminal purpose.

3. The word "*Shari'a*" derives from the Arabic for "the clear, well-trodden path to water."<sup>1</sup> It refers to the law "revealed" to its followers through the texts of the *Quran* and the teachings of the Prophet (peace be upon him). *Shari'a* is applied throughout the world and throughout Northern Mali. Mali's Constitution may have been secular in name, but in content, it was based on *Shari'a*; in any case, it was suspended before the charged events. Timbuktu was not a cosmopolitan wonderland: It was a socially conservative city controlled by religious notables opposed to any practices inconsistent with these traditionalist values. Before, during, and after 2012,  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{a}s$  (individuals empowered to resolve disputes under *Shari'a*) and *sheikhs* (religious leaders) applied *Shari'a* to resolve disputes in matters ranging from marriages, divorce, adultery, theft, and murder. The Malian authorities were aware they exercised this role. Indeed, the Malian authorities recently awarded Houka Houka, a judge on the Islamic Tribunal in 2012 and well-known  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{a}$ , a certification of recognition for his contributions to peace in Timbuktu.<sup>2</sup> 4. In April 2012, there were no lawyers, judges, or police in Timbuktu. They left <u>before</u> Ansar Dine arrived, for reasons that cannot be placed at the feet of Ansar Dine. There was a *coup d'état* in Bamako and the *Mouvement National pour la Liberation d'Azawad* (MNLA) were at

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Sharia". Vocabulary.com (last accessed on 17 April 2023).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0006-9109</u>, <u>MLI-D28-0006-9122</u>.

the gates, bringing with them a reputation for racism and rape. The Malian State gave the keys of the town to the Arab militia, instilling fear in the Songhaï population that the Arab militia would embark on a "settling of scores" due to Timbuktu's bloodied past. Within the framework of the pyramid of needs governing daily life in 2012, *Shari'a* was the path to water for a population thirsty for justice. Its application brought a recognised and well-trodden manner of regulating disputes and deterring crime through shared religious values derived from the Malikite doctrine (*Madhab*), the school of Islam followed in Timbuktu well before 2012. This system was not imposed: The local population welcomed the arrival of Ansar Dine. They were viewed as "saviours", bringing to the abandoned local population security, essential services, protection from other groups, and a commitment to equal treatment and protection.

5. During the charged time-period, Ansar Dine navigated the same rocky path to governance as any other newly fledgling entity. Though individual exactions may have been committed by undisciplined individuals, there was no organisational policy intended to harm the civilian population; to the contrary, the goal was to protect them and improve their standards of living. When concerns or complaints were brought to the leaders' attention, they swiftly consulted with local representatives to find and implement solutions.

6. The Prosecution was misdirected when it set its sights on Mr Al Hassan as a member of the Islamic Police. Locals, who were mostly ignorant of the group's internal structures and hierarchy, mistook the Islamic Police (the *Shurta*) – which mainly functioned like a normal police service – for the Morals Brigade (*Hesbah*), the section responsible for devising and enforcing the moral rules. The charges were formulated on flawed evidence that, when tested, demonstrated no credible link to Mr Al Hassan and his daily activities in the Islamic Police.

7. In its drive to promote secular justice, it appears that the Prosecution may have failed to research or investigate the role of the Islamic Police within *Shari'a* proceedings. Within this context, the Islamic Police was the equivalent of a letter box: If it received complaints, it was obliged to notarise them and transmit them to the Islamic Tribunal. It had no influence over proceedings at the Tribunal, which conducted its own investigations. Members of the Police also had no power to question or refuse to implement Tribunal decisions.

8. Scrutiny of the evidence tested at trial reveals that Mr Al Hassan was no more than another member of the local population who became part of the governance framework necessary to keep Timbuktu afloat. He was part of the backdrop, not the equation. He had no decision-making powers or authority to influence matters which were already *fait accompli* at the time he started working with the Police. Locals knew his name and face because he was helpful and

kind. They came to him when they had problems, and he did what he could to help solve them. His contributions were directed towards lawful aims that assisted the local population in a nondiscriminatory manner. His actions should not incur criminal responsibility.

9. Through this brief, the Defence has demonstrated that Mr Al Hassan should be acquitted of all charges because:

- He was prosecuted on the basis of materially defective charges;
- The Prosecution has not demonstrated the existence of necessary threshold elements, such as the existence of a non-international armed conflict or widespread or systematic attack against the civilian population;
- The Prosecution has not proven the underlying alleged criminal incidents through evidence satisfying the standard of beyond reasonable doubt;
- The elements of the charged offences have not been fulfilled;
- The Prosecution has not established the charged offences were committed pursuant to the charged common purpose; and
- The Prosecution has not established that Mr Al Hassan made culpable contributions to the charged incidents, particularly in light of clear Defence evidence that Mr Al Hassan was operating under the constraints of duress, superior orders, and mistakes of law or fact.

## 2 Mr Al Hassan was prosecuted on the basis of defective charges

10. Mr Al Hassan's right to be informed promptly and in detail of the nature, cause, and content of the charges was not satisfied due to significant defects in the charges. These defects concern the impermissibly vague nature of the alleged common purpose, the absence of information or particulars concerning critical material facts, and the defective way the charges were pleaded. Nor were these defects cured by auxiliary documents or evidence submitted at trial. As a result, the Defence was prevented from exercising key rights under Article 67(1) of the Statute. When the Defence raises the issue of defects at trial, the burden falls on the Prosecution to demonstrate lack of prejudice against the Defence.<sup>3</sup> The appropriate remedy is to dismiss all parts of the charges impacted by these defects.<sup>4</sup>

## 2.1 The impermissibly vague and broad nature of the pleaded common purpose

11. The confirmed charges fail to disclose a common purpose with a "critical element of criminality".<sup>5</sup> This element requires that the purpose entail either the commission of criminal acts or that the commission of such acts are a "virtually certain" consequence of the plan's execution.<sup>6</sup> The material facts in the charges must establish this critical connection between a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> <u>Renzaho AJ</u>, para. 125.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> <u>Semanza TJ</u>, paras 50-52, 61.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> <u>Lubanga TJ</u>, paras 984, 1012.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Lubanga TJ, para. 984; <u>Al Hassan Confirmation Decision</u>, fn. 2127.

common purpose and the alleged crimes.<sup>7</sup> In the absence of such particulars, the charges should be dismissed.<sup>8</sup>

12. The Confirmation Decision defines the alleged common purpose in the following manner:<sup>9</sup>

la Chambre estime que les membres d'Ansar Dine/AQMI avaient un projet qui leur était propre (même s'il s'intégrait dans un projet plus large d'instaurer un état islamique dans la région de l'Azawad): celui d'instaurer à Tombouctou et dans sa région un nouvel appareil de pouvoir fondé sur l'idéologie religieuse d'Ansar Dine/AQMI et de contraindre, par le recours à la force et à des menaces d'utilisation de la force, la population civile de Tombouctou à s'y conformer (le « dessein commun »).

13. From the outset, the charges are unclear as to whether the critical element of criminality relates to the alleged common purpose (to install an apparatus of power based on religious ideology) or the means through which the common purpose was implemented (by force or by recourse to force). If the charges should be understood as being based on the purpose of a group or groups, then the charges fail to clearly specify what is meant by the "apparatus of power". Given that adherence to a religious ideology or belief cannot attract criminal liability,<sup>10</sup> the charges are deficient as they fail to establish or clarify (i) the critical criminal elements of this alleged purpose; (ii) the specific nature of the religious ideology attributed to and shared by both Ansar Dine and AQIM; (iii) if the common purpose was limited to the installation of this power apparatus or extended to subsequent acts of administration; and (iv) if extended, which subsequent acts of administration should be deemed as criminal components of the common purpose or as a virtually certain consequence of the purpose.

14. If the critical element of criminality derives from use of force or the threat to use force to establish this apparatus of power, then the pleadings are impermissibly vague as concerns (i) the nature of force and the material facts underpinning the criminality of the use of force; (ii) whether the common purpose also concerns the use of force after the apparatus of power was established and if so, in which particular circumstances; and (iii) whether members of the common purpose shared an intent about the manner in which force would be used or threatened. 15. The confirmed charges are also impermissibly silent concerning whether the "shared purpose" extends to specific measures and conduct used to implement the purpose. In practice, it is unclear if the allegation is that there was a generic common purpose implemented by subgroups through specific means shared by those sub-groups, or if the larger group knew and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ntagerura TJ, paras 50-52.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> <u>Ntagerura TJ</u>, paras 50-52.
 <sup>9</sup> <u>Al Hassan Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 957.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights; CCPR General Comment No. 22: Article 18, para. 1.

intended for specific means to be executed by each sub-group. This distinction is important due to the question as to whether the "critical element of criminality" relates to the purpose or the means through which the alleged common purpose was implemented. If the latter, the group acts with a criminal purpose if it shares the intention to use specific criminal means to achieve this purpose. Otherwise, the group simply encompassed some individual criminal members.

16. These defects in the charges as concerns the criminal nature of the alleged common purpose were not cured by timely disclosure of consistent and coherent evidence or argumentation in auxiliary documents,<sup>11</sup> such as the Self-Contained Charges or Trial Brief. The Self-Contained Charges replicate language from the Confirmation Decision and do not provide any further assistance.<sup>12</sup> The above ambiguities are also not resolved by the evidence. To the contrary, both Prosecution and Defence evidence are replete with examples concerning the disjunct between the objective of Abu Zeid and Droukdel to protect and respect the local population as compared to the unsanctioned actions of undisciplined individuals.<sup>13</sup>

17. The flawed nature of the alleged common purpose infects all the confirmed charges. This confusion and prejudice is enhanced by charges of rape in detention, which the Prosecution Trial Brief expressly concedes "did not fit within the proclaimed ideology or the rules imposed by the Organisation in Timbuktu."<sup>14</sup> The defining feature of Article 25(3)(d) is the existence of shared intent to commit a crime or activity that will result in a crime: Each group member must know and intend for the crime to occur in the ordinary course of events. Alleged crimes committed by individual members of the organisation are insufficient to invoke Article 25(3)(d). Causation must be accompanied by the knowledge and intent of each group member alleged to act with the common purpose.<sup>15</sup> Not only has the Prosecution failed to plead that Mr Al Hassan knew of and intended for the occurrence of rape in detention, but it has also pleaded the opposite – that the commission of such rapes was antithetical to the common purpose they allege. This aspect of the charges is therefore defective due to vagueness, the absence of pleaded material facts, and the inherently self-contradictory nature of the allegation.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> *Lubanga* AJ, para. 129.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Decision on Charges, para. 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> **P-0152**: T-032, p. 25, line 23 – p. 25, line 20 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-089, p. 65, lines 5-25 (Conf); T-113, p. 13, line 8-16 (Conf); **P-0654**: T-132, p. 25, lines 16-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> <u>OTP Trial Brief</u>, para. 256 (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> <u>Al Hassan Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 940.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> *<u><i>Prlić* AJ</u>, para. 24.

#### 2.2 Absence of information regarding identity and composition of the "group" and its linkage to Mr Al Hassan

18. The Prosecution seeks to consolidate distinct groups with different motivations into a single group with one alleged purpose. As a result, Mr Al Hassan's ability to conduct his defence was fatally compromised by the absence of material details concerning the identities of group members alleged to have shared and executed the charged common purpose.<sup>17</sup> These details are germane to the proper application of Article 25(3)(d), which requires the Prosecution to demonstrate the same shared criminal intent amongst group members<sup>18</sup> and that the charged crimes were physically perpetrated by Mr Al Hassan as a member of the group.<sup>19</sup> While it is futile to identify and name all members of the "group", it is nevertheless necessary to define group characteristics with sufficient clarity and specificity to allow for a meaningful defence.<sup>20</sup> In practice, this means that the identity of any individual who is alleged to have acted as the link between Mr Al Hassan and the commission of the charged incidents should be described with sufficient precision to allow for verification as to **first**, whether the individual was a member of the group or groups that shared the common purpose and second, whether Mr Al Hassan knew this at the time he made the alleged contribution. The language of the confirmed charges does not fulfil this requirement.

19. Rather than identifying perpetrators by name, section, or group, the confirmed charges use generic terms such as "Islamists" and "jihadists".<sup>21</sup> Evidence was adduced at trial that multiple "Islamists" and Islamic groups were present in Timbuktu.<sup>22</sup> There was also a degree of fluidity between the groups, with individuals moving between the MNLA and Ansar Dine, or AQIM and Ansar Al Sharia (which was also composed of former members of the Arab militia).<sup>23</sup> The Prosecution did not demonstrate a shared criminal common purpose between groups. It cannot be assumed that any alleged Islamist or jihadist was a member of Ansar Dine or AQIM or of the "group" adhering to the charged common purpose. The charges also fail to specify whether all members of Ansar Dine or AQIM or only certain leaders or chiefs shared the common

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> See <u>Ruto/Sang Decision on Updated DCC</u>, para. 35.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Al Hassan Confirmation Decision, para. 940; Katanga TJ, para. 1627.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> *Katanga* TJ, para. 1628.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> *Nizeyimana* AJ, para. 325.

Al Hassan DCC, paras 750, 787, 802.
 P-0065: T-037, p. 13, lines 18-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> P-0654: T-135, p. 22, lines 1-20 (Conf); P-0150: T-117, p. 7, lines 7-22 (Conf); D-0605: T-192, p. 36, line 25 - p. 37, line 6; T-192, p. 48, lines 6-9 (Conf); D-0511: MLI-D28-0005-9310-R01 at 9314, para. 47; MLI-D28-0006-2629-R01 at 2637, para. 47 (Translation).

purpose, making it impossible to ascertain if each perpetrator was alleged to have acted pursuant to the charged common purpose.<sup>24</sup>

20. The confirmed charges also fail to clearly define the relationship between Ansar Dine and AQIM: that is, whether it can be considered "one uniform group" sharing an identical purpose in all aspects concerning the conception and execution of the common purpose. The label "AQIM" is also used throughout even though it encompassed diametrically opposed groups adhering to different leaders (i.e. Moktar Belmoktar as opposed to Abu Zeid) with different ideologies and approaches.

## 2.3 Insufficient detail concerning the nature of Mr Al Hassan's contributions and linkage to the common purpose or the commission of charged crimes

21. The DCC does not specify how Mr Al Hassan is alleged to have intentionally contributed to each crime. Instead, the DCC sets out a general role<sup>25</sup> and general actions<sup>26</sup> without linking either to specific incidents or charged crimes or describing the "particular acts" or "course of action" that triggers his responsibility for each incident.<sup>27</sup> Such generality is insufficient, as Mr Al Hassan can only be convicted for crimes falling within the alleged common purpose if he made a culpable contribution to these specific crimes.<sup>28</sup> This linkage requirement stems from the clear wording in Article  $25(3)(d)^{29}$  and is a distinguishing feature between Article 25(3)(d) and the notion of joint criminal enterprise (JCE) as applied at the ad hoc tribunals.<sup>30</sup>

22. Article 25(3)(d) requires actual knowledge and intentionality. The essence of common purpose liability is a mutual awareness, and mutual acceptance, that implementation of the common purpose will, in the ordinary course of events, result in the commission of specific crimes under the Statute.<sup>31</sup> The nature of the common purpose must be such that the members are not only fully aware of its existence, but can foresee that taking steps to implement it will result in the commission of the charged crimes in question. Knowledge alone of general crimes is insufficient to establish liability under Articles 25 and 30 of the Statute because Article 30(2)(b) refers to specific consequences: The defendant must know and intend that his or her conduct will result in a specific consequence ("that person means to cause that consequence")

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> See e.g. <u>Krajišnik AJ</u>, paras 156-157.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC, para.</u> 417.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, para. 419.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Lubanga AJ, paras 122-123, referring to <u>Blaškić AJ</u>, paras 210-213.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> <u>Al Hassan Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 945; <u>Katanga TJ</u>, para. 1632.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> <u>Rome Statute</u>, Art. 25(3)(d) ("[i]n any other way contributes to the commission or attempted commission of such a crime").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> <u>Al Hassan Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 943, fn. 2348.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> <u>Banda Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 150.

which occurs in the ordinary course of events. Trial Chamber II in the Katanga case observed in the context of Article 25(3)(d) that the defendant must have known that his actions would contribute to the commission of each specific crime.<sup>32</sup> Article 25(3)(d)(ii) also only applies where the crimes are "part and parcel" of the common purpose ("where such activity or purpose involves the commission of a crime").<sup>33</sup> As such, not just any contribution would suffice to incur responsibility under Article 25(3)(d).<sup>34</sup>

23. Consistent with Katanga, the ICTY and ICTR have also extended to the elements of aiding and abetting the requirement that the accused must know that his or her conduct will contribute to the commission of specific crimes.<sup>35</sup> Knowledge of crimes and "mere suspicion" that certain individuals might have been involved does not equate to criminal mens rea; the latter requires proof that the accused had actual knowledge that his conduct could aid and abet the commission of the crimes in question and intended to engage in such conduct in the knowledge that this conduct would result in certain consequences, namely the commission of the charged crimes.<sup>36</sup> 24. It would also be unduly prejudicial for this Chamber to adopt a different interpretation of Article 25(3)(d). Changes in legal interpretation cannot be made at the expense of legality and fair trial preparation.<sup>37</sup> The Chamber must be satisfied that "such an interpretation is reasonably foreseeable and consistent with the essence of the language in the Statute."<sup>38</sup> This prejudice cannot be cured through the Trial Chamber's judgment, as Mr Al Hassan is entitled to know, in advance, which alleged conduct could incur responsibility so as to prepare his defence. For the purpose of adjudicating this case, the Chamber must assess whether the Prosecution has demonstrated that Mr Al Hassan made sufficient contributions to charged incidents, that fell within the charged common purpose.

25. This connection is thus a material fact that should have been appropriately described and pleaded in the charges.<sup>39</sup> Material facts concerning the personal actions of the accused have to be clearly and specifically pleaded in the charges.<sup>40</sup> This includes the requirement of providing sufficient details concerning the link between the conduct of the alleged perpetrator and a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Katanga TJ, paras 1641-1642 (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Katanga TJ (Minority Opinion of Judge Van den Wyngaert), para. 38.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> <u>Mbarushimana Confirmation Decision</u>, paras 276-277.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Muhimana AJ, para. 189 ("[t]he requisite mental element of aiding and abetting is knowledge that the acts assist the commission of the **specific crime** of the principal perpetrator") (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Krnojelac TJ, para. 319.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Lubanga TJ (Separate Opinion of Judge Fulford), p. 594, para. 2.
 <sup>38</sup> <u>Yekatom et al.</u> Appellate Decision on Scope, para. 47.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> See <u>Kupreškić AJ</u>, para. 89; <u>Krnojelac AJ</u>, para. 132; <u>Yekatom et al. Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 57, citing <u>Abu Garda Confirmation Decision</u>, pp. 99-103, para. 4
 <sup>40</sup> See <u>Kupreškić AJ</u>, para. 89; <u>Krnojelac AJ</u>, paras 132-133.

historical incident as charged.<sup>41</sup> The Confirmation Decision, however, merely describes Mr Al Hassan's contributions by reference to his daily activities in the office of the Islamic Police between 7 May 2012 and 28 January 2013.<sup>42</sup> The Confirmation Decision does not describe either the link between these activities and each alleged crime in the confirmed charges or the link between these activities and the actions of the alleged perpetrator. These links are necessary to understand the basis for attributing responsibility to Mr Al Hassan. Without them, Mr Al Hassan cannot be found to have made any culpable contributions or even to have received timely notice of the nature, cause, and content of the charges.<sup>43</sup>

26. This omission is particularly problematic and prejudicial as concerns charges or incidents that are not related to the work of the Islamic Police, and which do not contain sufficient particulars to identify the involvement of either the Islamic Police or Mr Al Hassan. This includes:

- the alleged whipping of "Foma" on an undisclosed date;<sup>44</sup>
- the destruction of different mausoleums, in respect of which the OTP does not set out any material facts that would allow the Defence to understand how the actions of Mr Al Hassan contributed to the alleged destruction of particular monuments, in light of the evidence elicited at trial.<sup>45</sup> The only specific allegations concerning Mr Al Hassan's alleged presence in a vehicle with a person (Abou Baccar), who was himself seen in videos destroying the mausoleums<sup>46</sup> and the frequency of his contacts with **understand** on these dates were not established or explored at trial;
- in respect of forced marriage/sexual slavery, the lack of particulars within the DCC as concerns Mr Al Hassan's knowledge of or contribution to the "forced" characteristics of the marriages: non-criminal conduct cannot engage a defendant's responsibility, in the absence of pleaded facts that the defendant knew and intended that such non-criminal conduct would contribute to the realisation of crimes;
- in respect of sexual violence or rape, the charges merely plead that Mr Al Hassan knew that rapes would be committed in the ordinary course of events pursuant to the execution of the common plan,<sup>47</sup> without specifying either the link between the commission of rape and/or the manner in which Mr Al Hassan contributed to their commission; and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> <u>Yekatom et al. Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 57, citing <u>Abu Garda CoC Decision</u>, pp. 99-103, para. 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> <u>Al Hassan Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 951.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> <u>Yekatom et al. Appellate Decision on Scope</u>, para. 1, 43. See also <u>Semanza TJ</u>, paras 50-52.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, paras 576, 588.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, para. 728.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, para. 728.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, para. 875.

in respect of persecution, the charges do not plead the special intent *mens rea* underpinning each incident of persecution nor Mr Al Hassan's awareness of the commission of actions with discriminatory intent.

27. The charges also do not plead that Mr Al Hassan had knowledge of any of the requisite chapeau elements for war crimes and crimes against humanity nor do they plead or describe the nexus between specific cases at the Islamic Tribunal and the existence of a NIAC. Instead, the Prosecution relies on an assortment of *de minimus* and neutral contributions to suggest Mr Al Hassan's culpability, none of which – either individually or taken together – are reflective of the threshold for criminality as an aider/abettor.

28. The Confirmation Decision describes Mr Al Hassan's contributions by reference to his daily activities in the office of the Islamic Police between 7 May 2012 and 28 January 2013 and the importance of his role in the Police.<sup>48</sup> It does not thereafter describe the link between these activities and each of the crimes set out in the confirmed charges or even the link between these activities and the actions of the alleged perpetrator. These links are necessary to understand the basis for attributing responsibility to Mr Al Hassan; without it, he cannot be deemed to have received timely notice as concerns his right to be informed promptly, of the nature, cause, and content of the charges.<sup>49</sup> The prejudice concerning the lack of details concerning the nature of Mr Al Hassan's alleged contribution is aggravated by the current vagueness in ICC jurisprudence concerning the nature and degree of the contribution required to trigger individual criminal responsibility.

29. The Prosecution has also failed to provide a link between Mr Al Hassan's conduct, the charged common purpose, and the commission of the charged crimes. Its pleadings on connection between Mr Al Hassan's conduct and the common purpose is so impermissibly vague as to make it impossible to discern the temporal or substantive scope of the alleged common purpose: when precisely it is alleged to have begun, when and what Mr Al Hassan's specific contributions were, and whether the Prosecution has sufficiently demonstrated Mr Al Hassan's ability to frustrate the commission of the charged acts or to otherwise influence in a concrete manner the means by which they were carried out.

30. Nor has the Prosecution been clear as to when, precisely, Mr Al Hassan is alleged to have become aware of the criminality of the groups or groups' actions or the common purpose, such that *mens rea* might be imputed or inferred from his actions. This obscures key issues that are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> <u>Al Hassan Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 951.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> <u>*Yekatom et al.* Appellate Decision on Scope</u>, paras 1 and 43. *See also <u>Semanza TJ</u>*, paras 50-52 (with the ICTR confirming that charges are impermissibly vague where a broad or vague date range is coupled with a lack of information concerning the "Accused's conduct or his relationship with any known principal perpetrator").

essential to assessing the totality of the evidence in its proper context and to properly assessing what inferences can be drawn beyond reasonable doubt. The presumption of innocence and the requirement of proof beyond reasonable doubt require close scrutiny of whether post facto events and/or knowledge demonstrate retrospectively the existence of knowledge at an earlier time, an exercise made impossible by the vagueness of the Prosecution's pleadings.

31. Indeed, precision is required in making findings as to when an accused possessed the relevant *mens rea*. The ICTY Appeals Chamber has quashed convictions where it has found that the Trial Chamber was either unable to have found precisely when the *mens rea* came into existence or where it could not have found beyond a reasonable doubt that the accused possessed the *mens rea* until six weeks subsequent to the actions at issue.<sup>50</sup> In *Krajišnik*, for example, the Appeals Chamber faulted the Trial Chamber for using such vague terms as "soon", "very soon", or even referring to a "particular month" in imputing knowledge to the accused, <sup>51</sup> ultimately finding that the Trial Chamber had committed legal error by issuing a conviction in the absence of any findings as to precisely when the group members were supposed to have become aware of the crimes at issue.<sup>52</sup>

## 2.4 Incidents were pleaded in a defective manner

32. The absence of dates,<sup>53</sup> locations, or identities of perpetrators prevented the Defence from investigating the incidents, contesting their temporal scope, establishing an alibi defence, or challenging the link between the incidents and the "group" allegedly responsible for executing the alleged common purpose. This prejudice was emphasised by overly vague allegations of sexual violence in detention and forced marriage.

33. Mr Al Hassan's alleged responsibility derives from his personal actions. Given that he was mostly present *in situ* and allegedly near the location of the charged crimes, there is a greater onus on the Prosecution to provide particulars of the "historical events" comprising the confirmed charges. Material facts known to the Prosecution must be pleaded in the charges and not subsequently notified through disclosure of evidence:<sup>54</sup> to that end, "the Prosecutor must provide details as to the date and location of the underlying acts and identify the alleged victims

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> <u>Šainović AJ</u>, para.1667 ("Lazarević's issuance of the *Grom 3* order (...) cannot be considered as an act of assistance to the commission of deportation and forcible transfer by the VJ forces, as it was not established that <u>at the time of its issuance</u>, he had the requisite *mens rea* for aiding and abetting" (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Krajišnik AJ, para.173.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> <u>*Krajišnik* AJ</u>, para. 203.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> See <u>Kvočka AJ</u>, para. 31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> <u>Uwinkindi Appellate Decision on Indictment Defects</u>, para. 39; <u>Renzaho AJ</u>, para. 128.

to the greatest degree of specificity possible in the circumstances".<sup>55</sup> A conviction should not be delivered based on such defectively pleaded facts.<sup>56</sup>

34. Regarding violence in detention, several incidents lack the date on which the victim was allegedly detained,<sup>57</sup> which made it impossible for the Defence to establish Mr Al Hassan's location, the group or section allegedly working at the BMS at the relevant time, and whether the incident occurred when Mohamed Moussa was a member of the MNLA (and not Ansar Dine). This opacity also prevented the Defence from using inconsistencies to dismantle witness credibility or question the accuracy of their memory recall and ability to provide reliable evidence. Similarly, concerning allegations of forced marriages, the charges do not specify perpetrator identities (which made it impossible to investigate the perpetrators' linkage to groups in Timbuktu) or any clear connection to Mr Al Hassan.

35. Regardless, the absence of material facts was not cured by the adduced evidence because details were either missing or contradictory.<sup>58</sup> Several witnesses provided different details concerning the husband's name and particulars of the marriage when testifying under oath. P-0538 is a prime example, initially describing her husband.<sup>59</sup> P-0520 also recounted to Prosecution investigators that she first stayed at a building that mimics video images of the marriage was the second place she stayed during her marriage was the second place she referred to the second place she plac

testimony,<sup>61</sup> a completely different building in a different neighbourhood.<sup>62</sup> The Defence had no timely notice of this change in account. The same occurred with P-0602, who discussed being arrested by Moussa to Prosecution investigators,<sup>63</sup> but was unable to describe Moussa during her testimony.<sup>64</sup> The lack of notice concerning such material differences prevented the Defence investigating these details and preparing adequately for its cross-examination. Prejudice was heightened by evidence contamination, such that victims appeared to recycle names corresponding to photographs shown by NGOs (such as FIDH) without providing any

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> *Lubanga* AJ, paras 3, 123.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> <u>ICC Chambers Practice Manual</u>, para. 33.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> **P-0538**: T-161, p. 32, lines 24-25 (Conf); **P-0636**: T-072, p. 18, line 10 (Conf); **P-0547**: T-151, p. 21, lines 16-22 (Conf); MLI-OTP-00049-0047-R05, para. 24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> **P-0602**: T-085, p. 6, line 24; p. 14, line 5 (Conf); **P-0610**: T-158, p. 38, lines 1-9 (Conf); **P-0538**: T-161, p. 25, line 5; pp. 27-28 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0039-0072-R04</u> at 0083, para. 55.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> <u>OTP Trial Brief</u>, pp. 102-103. <u>MLI-OTP-0060-1857-R03</u> at 1866, para. 36.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 27, line 5 – p. 26, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 28, lines 13-15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> <u>OTP Trial Brief</u>, fn. 849; **P-0602**: <u>MLI-OTP-0038-0210-R03</u> at 0212.

 $<sup>^{64}</sup>$  **P-0602**: T-084, p. 80, line 24 – p. 25, line 2 (Conf).

description that would allow the Defence or the Chamber to independently verify such identifications.65

36. In line with established case law, the Prosecution cannot benefit from changes in material facts that have not been promptly notified and addressed through pre-trial amendments to the charges. Given the advanced stage of the proceedings, the only appropriate remedy for such trial modifications is to quash the related charges.<sup>66</sup> At the very least, the Chamber must fully consider the prejudice caused by the absence of critical particulars when determining the weight that can be placed on the witness's evidence. This is factor that reinforces the conclusion that the Prosecution's evidence fails to satisfy the threshold of beyond reasonable doubt.

#### THE PROSECUTION FAILED TO PROVE THE ALLEGED COMMON 3 **CRIMINAL PURPOSE**

#### The Prosecution failed to establish the existence of a clearly demarcated group 3.1 acting with a common purpose

37. Article 25 requires the Prosecution to establish the existence of a clearly defined group acting pursuant to a shared common purpose. This purpose must be defined by reference to the group that shares the common purpose as well as the temporal and geographic scope of the purpose.<sup>67</sup> If this purpose is only attributed to some elements of the group or groups, the criterion of collective action is not satisfied in relation to the group or groups as such.

38. The Prosecution's attempt to create a "group" or "organisation" (as referred to in the charges) from a collection of individuals and entities pursuing alternative objectives throughout the charged period is fundamentally flawed. Ansar Dine and AQIM approached different objectives through different means. Ansar Dine's religious approach was not the same as AQIM's. Ansar Dine also had multiple objectives that were directed at assisting the local population and which did not entail the commission of crimes as a "virtually certain consequence". Ansar Dine's presence and activities also counteracted the activities and objectives of AQIM. The lack of coherence between the two groups contradicts the assumption that they shared a common criminal plan. The charges also do not contain allegations pertaining to co-perpetration (as between Ansar Dine and AQIM) or indirect co-perpetration. Therefore, the Prosecution cannot argue that Mr Al Hassan contributed to the actions of one group through his role or contribution in another group, which did not share the charged common purpose.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> See *infra*, paras 184-<u>187</u>.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Krajišnik AJ, paras 176-178; <u>Semanza TJ</u>, paras 50-52, 61.
 <sup>67</sup> <u>Stanišić & Simatović AJ</u>, para. 82.

### 3.2 Ansar Dine and AQIM pursued different objectives

39. The evidence shows that Ansar Dine had different objectives to AQIM. According to P-0150, Ansar Dine was "a local national movement rather than an international armed group."<sup>68</sup> Its goal was to achieve social justice for Azawad communities; in that respect, its objectives were closer to those of the MNLA, than AQIM.<sup>69</sup> Ansar Dine members in Timbuktu did not participate in AQIM decision-making processes and were not apprised of AQIM projects.<sup>70</sup> 40. Locals joining Ansar Dine did not know the level of connection, if any, with AQIM.<sup>71</sup> Any relation between Ansar Dine and AQIM were actively kept secret; as such, it is impossible to establish that a local person joining Ansar Dine shared the common plan of AQIM.<sup>72</sup>

### 3.3 Ansar Dine did not pursue an extremist religious ideology

41. Ansar Dine explained to the local population in Timbuktu that its goal was to promote justice and security through *Quran*ic principles.<sup>74</sup> D-0551, a notable local, explained that "Ansar Dine ensured that [the people's] rights were served. After [people] had complained to Ansar Dine, they received justice."<sup>75</sup> **Complete Security** a local notable, also explained that given the specific circumstances of Timbuktu, Islamic law was the best way to achieve justice in a non-discriminatory manner.<sup>76</sup>

42. Respect for justice, protection of human life, and dignity are central principles in Islamic law, also known as *Shari'a*.<sup>77</sup> Although Ansar Dine was in favour of applying Islamic law, the objective was to follow local traditions and customs.<sup>78</sup> According to Iyad Ag Ghaly's

<sup>75</sup> **D-0551**: T-200, p. 65, lines 18-19 (Conf).

<sup>76</sup> Video ; Transcript: Translation (ENG):

<sup>68</sup> P-0150: T-090, p. 62, lines 18-21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> **P-0150**: T-089, p. 16, lines 20-25 (Conf); **D-0006**: T-205, p. 24, lines 10-20 (Conf); D-0511: Original: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9310-R01</u> at 9314, paras 42-43; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-D28-0006-2629-R01; MLI-D28-0004-1138</u>; MLI-OTP-0012-2028; MLI-D28-0005-7056.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> **P-0065**: T-037, p. 15, lines 8-15 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-118, p. 17, line 18 – p. 18, line 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> **D-0605**: T-194, p. 90, line 15 – p. 91, line 12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> **P-0150**: T-101, p. 37, lines 16-22 (Conf); **D-0605**: T-194, p. 90, line 15 – p. 91, line 12 (Conf); **P-0065**: T-038, p. 19, lines 1 – 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> **P-0150**: T-106, p. 77, lines 22-24 (Conf); **D-0551**: T-200, p. 61, lines 21-25 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-4002</u>; <u>MLI-D28-0005-9306</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> **P-0150**: T-105, p. 24, lines 3-9 (Conf). *See also* A. Karapetyan, "<u>A Recurring Phenomenon: The Lawful</u> Sanctions Clause in the Definition of Torture and the Question of Judicial Corporal Punishment Under International Human Rights Law" (2016) 36 Polish Yearbook Int'l L. 137, 157 ("there is a general agreement of the importance of human dignity in *Sharia* as the basis of religious values").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 25, line 15 – p. 26, lines 1, 12-15 (Conf); **D-0006**: T-207, p. 39, line 24 – p. 42, line 20; <u>MLI-OTP-0033-5492</u>; <u>MLI-D28-0006-3335</u> at 3340. See also *infra* fn. <u>120</u>.

goal was to apply the type of Sharia the people of Timbuktu used in daily life. As such, the local population were present at the meeting with Iyad and agreed with his proposals.<sup>79</sup> Iyad Ag Ghaly also did not support the application of *Hudud* punishments before Ansar Dine had full control over the territory.<sup>80</sup> In areas where Ansar Dine was not constrained by AQIM's presence, *Hudud* punishments were not applied.<sup>81</sup>

43. Several tribes joined Ansar Dine because they saw it as a non-extremist alternative to AQIM and were told that joining would help resist the encroachment of AQIM.<sup>82</sup> High-ranking Tuareg individuals also joined Ansar Dine to ensure it remained non-extremist.<sup>83</sup> Given this backdrop, the intent to work with or contribute to the actions of Ansar Dine cannot equate to an informed decision to further the goals of AQIM.

### 3.4 Ansar Dine objectives did not involve the virtually certain commission of crimes

44. The Prosecution has failed to establish that the alleged common plan to install a new apparatus of power involved a critical and virtually certain element of criminality. International law, international humanitarian law (IHL), and international criminal law (ICL) do not prohibit the installation of transitional or traditional forms of governance.<sup>84</sup> Moreover, as will be explained further in Section 8.6.2, IHL and international human rights law (IHRL) may require groups to ensure the provision of security and basic services to protect the overall interests of the civilian population. IHL, for example, allows non-state actors (NSAs) to arrest, detain, and prosecute individuals in accordance with the laws promulgated by that NSA.<sup>85</sup> NSAs are not required to obtain the local population's consent to exercise this power. The effective installation of security and basic rule of law services also requires monopolisation of the use of force. The existence of a plan to ensure governance and security in accordance with the NSA's laws does not incur criminal liability under the Rome Statute.<sup>86</sup> It was not unlawful to use Islamic law as a reference point, when pursuing such legitimate goals. This is demonstrated

<sup>86</sup> <u>*Popović* AJ</u>, para. 774.

<sup>79</sup> 

<sup>80</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> **P-0065:** T-046, p. 64, lines 16-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> P-0150: T-106, p. 15, lines 9-15; p. 16, lines 13-17 (Conf); P-0065: T-050, p. 21, line 23 – p. 22, line 23 (Conf).
<sup>83</sup> P-0150: T-106, p. 17, lines 16-18 (Conf); P-0152: T-032, p. 64, line 12 – p. 66, line 8 (Conf); p. 68, line 22 – p. 69, line 14; P-1086: T-122, p. 46, line 25 – p. 47, line 15; D-0511: MLI-OTP-0005-9310-R01 at 9314, para. 44 (Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0006-2629 at 2636, para. 44). See also MLI-OTP-0078-2592 at 2596.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> E. Heffes, "<u>Detention in Non-International Armed Conflicts: From Prohibitions to Restrictions and Acceptance</u>" (Cambridge: CUP 2022) pp. 167, 179, fn. 165.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> S. Sivakumaran, <u>The Law of Non-International Armed Conflict</u> (Oxford: OUP 2012) p. 303; E. Heffes, "Detention in Non-International Armed Conflicts: From Prohibitions to Restrictions and Acceptance" (Cambridge: CUP 2022) p. 172.

by the fact that the UN Security Council resolutions issued in connection with the events of 2012 did not call upon the parties to cease applying Islamic law.<sup>87</sup>

45. The Prosecution has also failed to demonstrate that the installation of a form of governance, regulated by Islamic law, involved the virtually certain commission of Rome Statute crimes. Indeed, if that were the case, then the leaders of any State, which applies Islamic law, would face the threat of prosecution before this Court. In Timbuktu, the steps taken to ensure security were also proportionate and did not cross the threshold of Rome Statute crimes. Group members were given instructions not to use force against the local population and to respond to threats of force or use of force in a proportionate manner.<sup>88</sup> Punishments also aimed to ensure deterrence, thus protecting the population against the further commission of crimes.<sup>89</sup>

46. The Prosecution has also failed to demonstrate that the conduct of specific organs, sections, or alleged perpetrators was a virtually certain consequence of the alleged common purpose. Hesbah as an organ had a degree of independence and autonomy in how it discharged its mandate.<sup>90</sup> Al Mahdi, for example, interpreted and executed his mandate in a lenient manner that did not entail the commission of crimes against the local population.<sup>91</sup> Most of the group leaders supported his lenient approach<sup>92</sup> and the bulk of evidence demonstrates that, apart from random or isolated incidents, there were no complaints or exactions during this period.<sup>93</sup> The role of *Hesbah* included carrying out charitable acts to help the local population and ensure the availability of services and infrastructure.94

47. Throughout the trial proceedings, the Prosecution failed to provide a clear temporal period as to when Mohamed Moussa worked with Hesbah, which impeded Defence preparation. The Prosecution has also failed to establish that actions imputed to Mohamed Moussa fell within the scope of Hesbah's approved activities or the alleged common purpose. The bulk of the evidence demonstrates that concerns were brought to the leaders' attention in October 2012 (during or after Tabaski).<sup>95</sup> These concerns pertained to the specific approach adopted by Mohamed Moussa and the influx of unpredictable and undisciplined former MNLA

<sup>89</sup> See *infra*, paras. 483-485

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> MLI-D28-0005-4947; MLI-OTP-0001-1924; MLI-D28-0005-4963.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> **P-0150**: T-117, p. 34, line 13 – p. 35, line 4 (Conf); **D-0529**: T-189, p. 15, line 16 – p. 16, line 16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> **P-0065**: T-046, p. 44, lines 6-12 (Conf);

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> **P-0065**: T-046, p. 44, lines 13-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> P-0641: T-139, p. 57, lines 7-14 (Conf). See also P-0004: T-166, p. 88, lines 23-25 (Conf).

<sup>94</sup> 95

**D-0312**: T-185, p. 39, line 21 – p. 40, line 6; p. 53, line 12 – p. 54, line 11.

members.<sup>96</sup> Their actions were opportunistic and did not intend to further the charged common criminal plan and were not envisaged by the charged common purpose.<sup>97</sup> This is demonstrated by the leaders' reaction to Mohamed Moussa's actions, including apologising to victims and ultimately replacing him and the other offenders.<sup>98</sup> Although the charges never pleaded that the common purpose expanded in scope during the charged period, the leaders' actions also did not constitute ratification of these disparate and sporadic actions.

48. With respect to the Islamic Police, there were no Malian police officers present in Timbuktu when Ansar Dine arrived,<sup>99</sup> and the local population wanted Ansar Dine to fill the vacuum.<sup>100</sup> The evidence demonstrates that the Islamic Police functioned as a "normal police" force.<sup>101</sup> Its objectives related to the installation of basic law and order as opposed to the imposition of religious rules, which fell within *Hesbah*'s purview.<sup>102</sup> The Islamic Police services were neutral and were provided on a consensual basis.<sup>103</sup> The Islamic Police was not engaged in military actions; rather, it responded to calls or complaints initiated by members of the local population.<sup>104</sup> Its purpose was to prevent the commission of crimes by group members or the local population, as locals filed complaints against group members.<sup>106</sup> The leaders would hear complaints brought by all ethnicities.<sup>107</sup> Incidentally, police actions are not prohibited

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> **D-0211**: T-190, p. 40, lines 10-18 (Conf); **P-1086**: T-122, p. 24, lines 4-17 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-117, p. 14, lines 13-25 (Conf); T-092, p. 22, lines 2-16; p. 32, line 14 – p. 33, line 19; p. 45, lines 3-12 (Conf); T-110, p. 67, line 11 – p. 68, line 2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> See for comparison *Limaj* AJ, paras 109-110.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> **D-0551**: T-200, p. 82, lines 5-10; p. 83, lines 9-15 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01</u> at 4216, paras 24-25; **P-0004**: T-167, p. 15, lines 5-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> **P-0004**: T-164, p. 29, line 19 – p. 31, line 22; p. 37, lines 4-6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> **P-0065**: T-039, p. 26, lines 1-6 (Conf); T-046, p. 50, lines 8-12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> **P-0065**: T-046, p. 53, lines 23-24 (Conf); T-039, p. 26, lines 1-6 (Conf); T-038, p. 47, lines 9-12 (Conf); p. 48, lines 8-10, 14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> **P-0654:** T-128, p. 33, lines 22-23 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-094, p. 35, line 21 – p. 36, line 5; T-099, p. 39, lines 23-25 (Conf); **D-0202:** T-203, p. 27, lines 11-13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> **P-0065**: T-038, p. 48, lines 8-10 (Conf); T-046, p. 53, lines 9-16 (Conf); **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3773</u>, p. 3783, line 344 – p. 3784, line 369; **D-0554**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2623-R01</u>, paras 13-15;

<sup>(</sup>original), (transcript), at 7542, lines 36-44, lines 64-65 (translation); (original), (transcript), (transcript), (translation); **P-0150**: T-110, p. 51, line 14 - p. 53, line 9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> P-0065: T-038, p. 47, lines 9-12; p. 48, lines 9-10 (Conf); P-0654: T-132, p. 65, lines 12-13, 16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 84, lines 8-15 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-094, p. 58, lines 1-5 (Conf); **P-0654**: T-132, p. 65, line 16 (Conf); **D-0315**: p. 53, line 12 – p. 54, line 11.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> **P-0150**: T-90, p. 15, lines 2-9 (Conf).

under IHL.<sup>108</sup> Since IHL is the *lex specialis* during an armed conflict,<sup>109</sup> if the Chamber finds that an armed conflict occurred and that a nexus existed between this conflict and the charged incidents, it cannot conclude that actions lawful under IHL are simultaneously criminal under the common purpose.<sup>110</sup>

49. The Police agreed not to take weapons into the hospital or populated civilian areas and were prohibited from using weapons except in defence and as a last resort.<sup>111</sup> There is no credible evidence that they pursued a policy of mistreating detainees or persons they arrested. When leaders received complaints that individual members had acted inappropriately, they took steps to discipline the offender, apologise to victims,<sup>112</sup> and issue instructions to avoid further occurrences.<sup>113</sup> The Police had no control or influence over the work of *Hesbah* or the decisions of the Islamic Tribunal.<sup>114</sup> The means used by the Islamic Police were no different from those used by the Malian police.<sup>115</sup>

50. In terms of the adjudication of crimes, there were no Malian judges present in Timbuktu or the North of Mali when Ansar Dine arrived in Timbuktu.<sup>116</sup> Nor were there any lawyers,<sup>117</sup> so no one could apply Malian law. The Islamic Tribunal was established several months after the group arrived.<sup>118</sup> Ansar Dine was of the understanding that the Tribunal would follow the Malikite approach native to Timbuktu and the surrounding areas,<sup>119</sup> since the principles and procedures were long known to the local population and based on pre-existing texts.<sup>120</sup> Leaders

lines 18-25 (Conf).

**D-0605**: T-192, p. 60, line 25 – p. 61, line 2; p. 72,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> See United Nations General Assembly (UNGA), <u>Report of the Independent International Commission of</u> <u>Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic (2018), UN Doc A/HRC/37/72</u>, p. 29; United States Department of Defense, <u>Law of War Manual</u> (2016), p. 1064.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> ICJ Nuclear Weapons Advisory Opinion, p. 226, para. 25; IACHR, *Coard v. US*, paras 38-44; ICRC, "Rights protected by both branches: the *lex specialis*" in *IHL and Human Rights*, Ch. 14, part. II.
 <sup>110</sup> See Popović AJ, para. 774.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> **D-0605**: T-195, p. 10, lines 4-17 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-117, p. 30, line 25 – p. 31, line 8 (Conf); T-093, p. 43, lines 17-20 (Conf); <u>MLI-OTP-0037-0778-R02</u> at 0799; **D-0605**: T-195, p. 10, lines 11-17 (Conf); **D-0093**: T-211, p. 15, lines 5-13.

<sup>112</sup> 

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> P-0065: T-038, p. 47, lines 9-12; p. 48, lines 9-10 (Conf); P-0150: T-106, p. 37, lines 16-18 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-3064</u> at 3065; P-0150: T-108, p. 20, line 17 – p. 24, line 17 (Conf); P-0004: T-165, p. 75, lines 16-20 (Conf); P-0004: T-167, p. 6, line 8 – p. 15, line 18; p. 24, line 17 – p. 25, line 2 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-2629-R01</u> at 2636; <u>MLI-D28-0005-9317-R01</u> at 9322; <u>MLI-D28-0006-3044</u>.
 <sup>114</sup> D 0605: T-102, p. 60, line 25, p. 61, line 2; p. 72

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> MLI-OTP-0037-0714-R01 at 0737-0740, lines 812-894; P-0150: T-105, p. 81, lines 11-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> **P-0004**: T-167, p. 42, lines 7-9; **D-0540**: T-184, p. 11, lines 22-24; **D-0211**: T-190, p. 50, lines 6-9; **D-0202**: T-202, p. 77, lines 9-12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> **D-0202**: T-202, p. 72, lines 6 -24 (Conf); **P-0643**: T-083, p. 48, line 23 – p. 49, line 2 (Conf); **P-0643**: T-084, p. 16, lines 14-15 (Conf).

**P-0654**: T-128, p. 66, line 7 – 13 p. 67 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> **D-0219:** <u>MLI-D28-0006-5593-R01</u> at 5601, para. 51.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> **P-0150**: T-089, p. 65, lines 9-19 (Conf); T-110, p. 60, lines 15-18 (Conf); **P-0004**: T-165, p. 47, lines 4-7 (Conf); **P-0654**: T-130, p. 28, line 16 – p. 29, line 9 (Conf); **P-0464**: T-077, p. 8, lines 10-12 (Conf).

of Ansar Dine (Ivad Ag Ghaly) and AQIM (Droukdel) were opposed to the imposition of Hudud punishments during the charged period.<sup>121</sup> Stricter punishments were the product of outside influence imposed on the Tribunal in a temporary and *ad hoc* manner, in cases where it was also not possible to apply exceptions or lenience under Islamic law.<sup>122</sup>

51. The decision of whether or not to apply such punishment rested exclusively with Tribunal members<sup>123</sup> and was based on the evidence presented.<sup>124</sup> Therefore, it was not possible to predict the Tribunal's adopted position.<sup>125</sup> The Tribunal also tried to avoid imposing Hudud punishments, as reflected by the number of theft cases that did not result in amputation.<sup>126</sup> As set out in Section 9.4.2, the penalties issued by the Tribunal are not crimes under the Rome Statute.

52. Islamic law would have been applied to regulate disputes or crimes even if Ansar Dine or AQIM were not in Timbuktu. The MNLA also used Sheikhs to resolve disputes,<sup>127</sup> and members of the Tribunal were affiliated with the MNLA.<sup>128</sup> In the absence of Malian judges and prosecutors, there were no feasible alternatives.<sup>129</sup> The penalties imposed by the Islamic Tribunal in pursuit of law and order were less harsh than the peoples' justice exacted on the streets of Bamako in the same period,<sup>130</sup> and protected the local population against a "settling of scores" between ethnic groups.<sup>131</sup> Indeed, the mortality rate in Timbuktu was the lowest in Mali during this timeframe.<sup>132</sup> In contrast, after Ansar Dine left Timbuktu, the city spun into disarray and violence: locals started breaking into Arab shops and homes,<sup>133</sup> and the Malian authorities enforced order by beating people on the streets, while killing, disappearing or

- <sup>124</sup> See *infra*, para. 380.
- <sup>125</sup> *Katanga* TJ, paras 775, 1632; *see Lubanga* TJ, para. 1011.
- 126

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> MLI-OTP-0007-0172 at 0176: line 3 (Conf).

<sup>;</sup> **P-0654:** T-132, p. 25, line 16 – p. 26,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 60, line 25 – p. 61, line 2 (Conf); **P-0065**: T-046, p. 6, line 18 – p. 7, line 22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> **D-0211**: T-190, p. 50, lines 10-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> See *infra*, para. 514.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> **P-0643**: T-083, p. 48, line 23 – p. 49, line 2 (Conf). See also *infra* para. 376.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> **P-0152**: T-032, p. 48, line 18 – p. 49, line 8 (Conf); <u>MLI-OTP-0078-3678</u> at 3680; <u>MLI-D28-0004-0993</u>; <u>MLI-</u> D28-0004-3560; MLI-D28-0004-3561; MLI-D28-0004-3563; MLI-OTP-0001-3329.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> **D-0512**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2611-R02</u> at 2614, para. 13 (Conf); **P-0608**: T-154, p. 93, line 24 – p. 94, line 7 (Conf); **D-553**: MLI-D28-0005-0325-R01 at 9329-9330, paras 26-29.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> MLI-OTP-0060-1897-R01 at 1904.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> Original: <u>MLI-D28-0004-0003</u>; Transcript: <u>MLI-D28-0004-3961</u>; **P-0557**: T-056, p. 18, line 13 – p. 20, line 16 (Conf); **P-0065**: T-045, p. 56, line 24 – p. 58, line 11.

torturing anyone suspected of having worked with the groups, targeting many on skin colour alone.<sup>134</sup>

53. The Prosecution failed to establish any nexus between the purpose and goals of Ansar Dine or AQIM, and the commission of sexually violent offences. Members of both Ansar Dine and AQIM were informed that any form of Zina (including rape) was prohibited and would be punished. This rule was actively applied to members of Ansar Dine and AQIM. Members were given sermons and training on the procedures for marriage under the Malikite approach that was followed throughout the region before and after 2012.<sup>135</sup> These procedures required the husband to obtain consent from the guardian or from the woman if she was married before.<sup>136</sup> 54. The Prosecution failed to establish that Ansar Dine exercised any influence or control over such marriages. Marriages were negotiated on an individual basis outside the official structures of the group. Women were able to reject such requests without negative consequences.<sup>137</sup> Several witnesses testified that the families consented to the marriages, and the wives stayed with their families and were visited at night by their husbands.<sup>138</sup> Women could file complaints to the Islamic Tribunal against their husbands or families.<sup>139</sup> Under the Malikite approach, women could also obtain divorces if consent procedures were not followed, and the Tribunal granted divorces on such grounds.<sup>140</sup> The procedures applied by the Tribunal for divorces were no more restrictive than those under Malian law or pre-existing practices.<sup>141</sup>

55. As will be further elaborated in Section 7.5, the Prosecution failed to demonstrate that the actions of individual perpetrators, who allegedly committed forced marriage or rape, can be attributed to a "group" or a common criminal purpose. There is no credible evidence that Ansar Dine adopted an approach to marriage different from existing local practices.<sup>142</sup> When foreigners tried to apply foreign practices, local members of Ansar Dine would assist to resolve

<sup>139</sup> See *infra*, para. <u>272</u>275, fn. 964.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> P-0010: T-021, p. 8, line 20 – p. 9, line 3 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0004-0109</u> at 0110; P-0065: T-045, p. 54, line 8 – p. 55, line 11; p. 56, line 24 – p. 58, line 11 (Conf); P-0150: T-105, p. 78, line 20 – p. 79, line 1 (Conf); P-0654: T-133, p. 75, line 8 – p. 82, line 14 (Conf); P-0641: T-140, p. 12, line 23 – p. 13, line 17 (Conf); D-0202: T-0202, p. 16, line 17 – p. 17, line 1 (Conf); p. 70, lines 5-16; D-0211: T-190, p. 8, line 16 – p. 9, line 13 (Conf); <u>MLI-OTP-0033-1584</u>; D-0511: Original: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9310-R01</u> at 9315, paras 48-49; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-D28-0005-9310-R01</u> at 2637, paras 48-49; D-0529: T-189, p. 37, line 21 – p. 39, line 7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> **D-0529**: T-189, p. 8, line 24 – p. 9, line 11 (Conf); **D-0540**: T-184, p. 17, lines 11-14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup> **D-0529**: T-189, p. 8, line 24 – p. 9, line 11 (Conf); **D-0540**: T-184, p. 17, lines 11-14 (Conf); **D-0202**: T-203, p. 55, lines 15-21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup> **P-0065**: T-045, p. 73, lines 14-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> See *infra*, para. 278, fn. 981.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7353; MLI-OTP-0052-0015</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup> See *infra*, para. 163, fn. 430; para. <u>273</u>, fn. 956; para. 279, fn. 989.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> See *infra*, para. 136, fn. 429; para. 273; para. 290, fn. 1026.

issues by explaining local traditions.<sup>143</sup> None of the forced marriages have been attributed to members of Ansar Dine.

56. The actions of foreigners and rogue elements were also independent of Ansar Dine or AQIM and cannot be attributed to the alleged common plan as charged. Foreigners came to Timbuktu and Northern Mali before, during, and after 2012, and entered into temporary marriages with local women.<sup>144</sup> These marriages were not considered forced marriages.<sup>145</sup> Women were not required to work and were allowed to conduct visits with friends and family in compliance with religious traditions.<sup>146</sup> Miscommunications in the negotiation processes were attributable to locals acting independently of the groups,<sup>147</sup> but these misunderstandings lessened once locals understood the foreigners bore no ill-motives.<sup>148</sup> Threats and use of force were counter to the objectives of either Ansar Dine or AQIM, which were to establish collaboration and integration with the local population as well as against the specific directives issued to treat the local population well and to not use force.<sup>149</sup> As set out in paragraph53 above, given that the charged common purpose involved the ambit of the charged common purpose.

57. The goal of administering Timbuktu also did not entail the virtually certain commission of discriminatory conduct on either religious or gender grounds. Both Ansar Dine and AQIM consulted with the local population to ensure compliance with local values and traditions, and the groups applied their rules to men and women equally.<sup>150</sup> The purpose of the rules was to ensure social harmony and stability, and any interference with personal rights was proportionate to this objective. The evidence is that *Shari'a* ensures equality through the allocation of different rights and duties between men and women.<sup>151</sup> There is no prohibition on participation in political or working life, as female intelligence is valued and praised.<sup>152</sup> Systemic sexism was embedded in Mali and Timbuktu before the arrival of Ansar Dine and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> **P-0150**: T-092, p. 42, lines 4-24; p. 44, lines 13-22 (Conf); **D-0605**: T-193, p. 20, lines 5-14; p. 26, line 18 – p. 27, line 6 (Conf); **D-0006**: T-207, p. 39, line 24 – p. 42, line 20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup> P-0152: T-032, p. 79, lines 11-24 (Conf). Para 281, fn. <u>993</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> **P-1086**: T-122, p. 11, line 22 – p. 12, line 8 (Conf).

<sup>146</sup> 

<sup>147</sup> 148

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3788</u>-R-01 at 3802, line 475; **P-0605**: T-192, pp. 10, lines 4-17; p. 84, lines 8-15 (Conf); <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3736-R01</u> at 3753; <u>MLI-OTP-0012-2028</u>; <u>MLI-D28-0005-7056</u>; <u>MLI-D28-0006-3144</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 38, lines 2-6; p. 36, lines 3-10, 21-24 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-089, p. 28, lines 16-18; p. 29, lines 3-10 (Conf); **D-0093**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01</u> at 4217-4218; D-0315: T-185, p. 53, line 12 – p. 54, line 11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> **P-0150**: T-105, p. 25, line 25 – p. 29, line 15; p. 31, line 1– p. 38, line 21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> **P-0150**: T-105, p. 38, lines 1-21 (Conf).

AQIM, which was manifested by specific cultural rules governing the role of women and the modalities for marriages and divorces.<sup>153</sup> Before 2012, women had to be submissive to their husbands<sup>154</sup> and risked lawsuit if they were disobedient,<sup>155</sup> and Malian law required women to live with their husbands, who were the "head" of the family.<sup>156</sup> Before 2012, Malian society in Timbuktu tolerated marital violence, as the majority of people and Muslims in Timbuktu believed it was acceptable to beat their wives.<sup>157</sup> Marital rape was not penalised under Malian law nor were complaints investigated by the Malian authorities.<sup>158</sup> Since Ansar Dine and AQIM did not introduce these laws and cultural norms, they are not responsible for their continued practice before, during, and after 2012.

58. Neither Ansar Dine nor AQIM used force to maintain their presence in Timbuktu or enforce a specific ideological perspective against the wishes of the local population. The local population welcomed their arrival.<sup>159</sup> The groups also consulted with the local population about specific approaches adopted by the different organs. It was possible for locals to complain and obtain a remedy in case of disagreement with the conduct of individuals or the approach of particular organs.<sup>160</sup> For example, some of the local population marched through the streets of Timbuktu in sign of protest against the actions of Mohamed Moussa. The result of this protest was his removal as the head of *Hesbah*.<sup>161</sup> Furthermore, the Crisis Committee had regular lengthy meetings with group leaders, including Abou Zeid, and could raise any concerns they may have had for the local population.<sup>162</sup>

## **3.5** The Prosecution failed to prove that charged incidents were committed by persons acting pursuant to the common purpose

59. The absence of specific information about the identity of many of the alleged perpetrators makes it impossible to establish beyond reasonable doubt that they shared a common criminal

162

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> **P-0605**: T-192, p. 12, lines 12-16; p. 25, lines 17-25 (Conf); **P-0152**: T-032, p. 40, lines 3-6 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-105, p. 56, lines 18-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> **P-0150**: T-105, p. 61, lines 4-6 (Conf); <u>MLI-OTP-0064-1217-R02</u> at 1228, lines 380-381.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> **P-0150**: T-105, p. 56, lines 21-25 (Conf); See also <u>MLI-D28-0005-2680</u>, p. 2682.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0005-2225</u> at 2284; <u>MLI-D28-0005-2721</u> at 2730.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> **P-0150**: T-105, p. 62, lines 20-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> **P-0150**: T-105, p. 63, lines 9-12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> D-0605: T-192, p. 46, lines 2-4 (Conf); T-194, p. 27, lines 23-25; p. 28, line 1, lines 7-8 (Conf); P-0065: T-045, p. 15, line 18 – p. 16, line 1 (Conf); D-0093: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01</u>, paras 19-22; D-0512: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2611-R02</u> at 2614, para. 13; D-0554: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2623-R01</u> at 2625-2626, paras 12-15; D-0315: T-185, p. 36, line 22 – p. 37, line 12 (Conf); p. 39, line 21 – p. 40, line 1 (Conf); P-0608: T-154, p. 93, line 24 – p. 94, line 7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> **D-0551**: T-200, p. 82, line 5 – p. 84, line 2.

purpose or were acting pursuant to a common criminal purpose.<sup>163</sup> Moreover, according to the bulk of reliable evidence adduced at trial, criminal acts were committed by MNLA and Arab militia members before the arrival of Ansar Dine and AQIM.<sup>164</sup> Members of the MNLA and the Arab militia later joined the ranks of Ansar Dine or AQIM.<sup>165</sup> Witnesses gave evidence about actions by undisciplined individuals who were former MLNA.<sup>166</sup> In such cases, perpetrators were not acting in furtherance of a common purpose but were acting in accordance with extrinsic purposes that ran counter to the goals of Ansar Dine or AQIM.

## 4 MR AL HASSAN DID NOT KNOWINGLY CONTRIBUTE TO, AND DID NOT INTEND HIS ACTIONS TO CONTRIBUTE TO, EITHER A COMMON PURPOSE OR THE COMMISSION OF ANY CRIMES

## 4.1 There is Insufficient Detail Concerning the Timing and Nature of Mr Al Hassan's Contributions and Linkage to Either the Common Purpose or the Commission of Charged Crimes

60. The Prosecution has failed to establish that Mr Al Hassan contributed, much less significantly, to the common purpose. It has neither pleaded, nor established as a matter of evidence, that Mr Al Hassan (i) was aware the common purpose would result in the commission of the specific crimes charged in this case, and that he (ii) participated in the common plan with the awareness that his participation would contribute to the commission of these crimes. At most, the evidence establishes Mr Al Hassan was aware Ansar Dine intended to act in accordance with *Shari'a* in Timbuktu; that, on its own, is not a crime.<sup>167</sup>

61. By focussing on Mr Al Hassan's association with Ansar Dine rather than his contribution to specific crimes, the Prosecution's case against Mr Al Hassan has impermissibly blurred the distinction between collective liability and individual criminal responsibility. Articles 25(3)(c) and (d) of the Statute do not criminalise membership of groups, even ones suspected of terrorism or criminal activity. In its discussion of aider and abettor or co-perpetrator liability, the *Kvočka* Trial Judgment found that "[t]he level of participation attributed to the accused and whether that participation is deemed significant will depend on a variety of factors, including

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> *Katanga* TJ, paras 1627-1628.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> P-0099: T-147, p. 8, line 11 – p. 9, line 5; p. 10, lines 16-25 (Conf); D-0551: T-200, p. 62, lines 14-20; p. 78, line 25 – p. 79, line 4 (Conf); P-0150: T-202, p. 47, lines 10-17 (Conf); D-0512: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2611-R02</u> at 2613-2614, paras 12-13; <u>MLI-D28-0006-2603</u> at 2604 – 2606; P-0608: T-154, p. 93, line 4 – p. 94, line 13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> **D-0511**, <u>MLI-D28-0006-2629-R01</u> at 2637, para. 47 (Original: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9310-R01</u>); **D-0211**: T-190,

p. 38, line 17- p. 39, line 2; p. 40, lines 10-18 (Conf); **P-1086**: T-122, p. 24, lines 4-17 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> **D-0211**: T-190, p. 40, lines 10-18 (Conf); **P-1086**: T-122, p. 24, lines 4-17 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup> **P-0065** testified that even prior to 2012, *Shari'a* courts existed in Timbuktu and the population were able to avail themselves of this recourse in case of dispute. *Sharia* courts were therefore not a new mechanism introduced by Ansar Dine or AQIM. *See* **P-0065**: T-37, p. 18, lines 17-24 (Conf).

[...] the functions performed, the position of the accused, [and] the amount of time spent participating after acquiring knowledge of the criminality of the system".<sup>168</sup> Importantly, it indicated that "efforts made to prevent criminal activity or to impede the efficient functioning of the system" would affect the significance of the participation,<sup>169</sup> and that the most important factor would be specific role played by the accused vis-à-vis the seriousness and scope of the crimes committed. The *Mbarushimana* Pre-Trial Chamber embraced the *Kvočka* Trial Chamber's reasoning in its Decision on the Confirmation of Charges,<sup>170</sup> focusing on: (i) the sustained nature of the participation after acquiring knowledge of the criminality of the group's common purpose; (ii) efforts made to prevent criminal activity or to impede the efficient functioning of the group's crimes; (iii) whether the accused creates or merely executes the criminal purpose; (iv) the position of the suspect in or relative to the group; and (v) the role played by the suspect in respect of the seriousness and scope of the crimes committed. The Chamber also expressly found against group liability, holding that it would be inappropriate – and Article 25(3)(d) overextended – were liability to be incurred for <u>any</u> contribution to a group crime.<sup>171</sup>

62. It follows from these criteria that merely executing pre-determined tasks in a fungible manner will not attract responsibility under Article 23(3)(c) or (d). Similarly, contributions that are not intentionally directed to specific crime or purpose entailing the commission of a specific crime, will also not attract responsibility. Put together, the Prosecution must demonstrate that the defendant -in this case Mr Al Hassan – knew and intended for his actions to play a key role in bringing about the charged acts concerning sexual violence and forced marriage, unfair sentences, torture and cruel treatment, and destruction of religious monuments. After reviewing the evidence in its totality, the Trial Chamber must acquit Mr Al Hassan because the Prosecution has not proved that Mr Al Hassan knew and intended to contribute to the charged crimes or that his conduct did in fact do so.

## 4.2 Mr Al Hassan Did Not Play Any Role in Creating or Shaping the Implementation of the Alleged Common Purpose

63. The Prosecution has not established that Mr Al Hassan was a member of the alleged "common purpose", or that he played any role in shaping its adoption or the way it was implemented during the charged period. Mr Al Hassan played no role in conceiving or setting

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> <u>*Kvočka* TJ</u>, para. 311 (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> <u>*Kvočka* TJ</u>, para. 311.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> *<u>Mbarushimana Confirmation Decision</u>, paras 280, 284, fns. 662, 668, 670, 673.* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> <u>*Mbarushimana* Confirmation Decision</u>, paras 276-277.

up Ansar Dine<sup>172</sup> and joined the group when it was already a *fait accompli*;<sup>173</sup> had no involvement in the organisational policy of the group or in formulating its policies and missions; was not part of the hierarchical structure as outlined by the Prosecution;<sup>174</sup> and, despite the Prosecution's contention that religious and military training were important aspects of the formulation and promulgation of the alleged common purpose,<sup>175</sup> he did not participate in any type of military training or activities. Indeed, Mr Al Hassan's civilian status is reinforced by the fact that he stayed in Timbuktu when other members of Ansar Dine went to Diabali and Konna,<sup>176</sup> and never played a role in recruiting or training others. The stark reality is that if Mr Hassan had not been present in Timbuktu during the charged period, the alleged incidents would still have occurred. His presence and involvement in the Islamic Police neither increased the possibility of their occurrence nor increased the severity of the means through which alleged incidents were committed.

64. The Prosecution has also failed to prove that Mr Al Hassan possessed the necessary *mens rea*: that he knew and intended his actions to contribute to the commission of the charged crimes. *Mens rea* must be proven beyond reasonable doubt to have existed at the moment of the alleged actus reus, not later.<sup>177</sup> Although it might be possible in some cases to infer the latter from the very specific manner in which a crime is committed, the Prosecution has failed, in this case, to adequately explain and elaborate how such knowledge and intent can reasonably be inferred from the facts and circumstances in question. Knowledge of a criminal purpose obtained just one day after the event has been deemed an insufficient basis on which to infer the existence of *mens rea* on the prior day.<sup>178</sup> The Prosecution's case fails to satisfy these requirements. As will be developed in further detail in Sections 7-11, the Prosecution has not proven that Mr Al Hassan was even aware that the alleged criminal incidents took place or at a minimum, that he possessed such knowledge at the time he is alleged to have made culpable contributions. <u>No</u> evidence had been led to attempt to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan was aware of the alleged charged incidents of rape nor that he knew that the charged marriages were

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> **P-0150**: T-088, p. 16, line 11 – p. 17, line 2; p. 52, line 21 – p. 53, line 4 (Conf); T-089, p. 17, lines 1-12 (Conf); **D-0211**: T-190, p. 83, lines 2-19, p. 94, line 19 – p. 95, line 2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> The Prosecution asserts that the common purpose was adopted on or before April 2012 (*see <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>*, paras 1021, 1029), but concedes that Mr Al Hassan was only in Timbuktu from May 2012 onwards (<u>*Al Hassan DCC*</u>, para. 23), which means that he took no part in creating the common purpose or in its early implementation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, paras 243-250.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, para. 227.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3820-R01</u> at 3833, lines 440-447.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> <u>Naletilić & Martinović AJ</u>, para. 114 ("[t]he principle of individual guilt requires that an accused can only be convicted for a crime if his *mens rea* comprises the *actus reus* of the crime").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> <u>Blagojević AJ</u>, para. 298.

concluded and carried out through force. No evidence had been led to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan was aware that Mohamed Moussa detained women before mid-December 2012: there is no evidence that he contributed or assisted Mohamed Moussa after this point. No evidence has been led to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan could predict or influence the judgments or punishments issued by the Islamic Tribunal. Apart from his utter lack of involvement, the only evidence that Mr Al Hassan knew of the fate of the mausolea is based on a "chat" that occurred after Ansar Dine, **many and Mr** Al Hassan left Timbuktu.

65. Mr Al Hassan's presence and participation in the Islamic Police from May 2012 to very early 2013, and in Ansar Dine more generally, does not reflect any knowledge and intent to commit the charged crimes. Nor can intent and knowledge be imputed from the routine tasks ascribed to him within the Islamic Police or from his interactions in the community more generally. The Prosecution has not proved that Mr Al Hassan intended to further or contribute to the charged common purpose of installing *Shari'a* in Timbuktu. Mr Al Hassan was not an extremist<sup>179</sup> and harboured no such ideologies.<sup>180</sup> even noted that Mr Al Hassan's "religious understanding was very limited"<sup>181</sup> and that he "did not have deep knowledge of the Islamic rules".<sup>182</sup> This belies a lack of intent on Mr Al Hassan's part to facilitate or contribute to the implementation of any extremist ideologies or purpose.

66. Like much of the population in 2012, Mr Al Hassan faced the unhappy choice of either abandoning his home or of staying in Timbuktu but finding a way to protect and provide for his family, particularly in light of the health difficulties faced by

<sup>183</sup> Witnesses have testified that Mr Al Hassan, like many other young men in the tribes, was pushed by his tribe to be a non-extremist stakeholder,<sup>184</sup> and to "join the non-Qaeda section of Ansar Dine to protected [himself], to protect the community and to develop a control of the organisation from the inside."<sup>185</sup>

67. Mr Al Hassan's motives – which were directed towards helping his family and the local Azawadi population<sup>186</sup> – are reflected by his actions – which were also directed towards helping

181 182

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> **D-0514**: T-209, p.17, lines 11-22 (Conf); *See also* <u>MLI-D28-0006-9053-R01</u> at 9058, paras 40, 41 and 42; **D-0272**: T-182, p. 13, lines 14-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> **P-0065**: T-050, p. 19, lines 2-5 (Conf).

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup> Defence Trial Brief, paras 37-39; Original: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4209</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-D28-0006-4262</u>;
 <u>MLI-D28-0006-4262</u>; Original: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4263-R01</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-D28-0006-4266</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> **P-0065**: T-050, p. 18, line 22 (Conf); **P-0654**: T-133, p. 84, line 25 – p. 85, line 16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> P-0065: T-050, p. 18, lines 17-20 (Conf); P-1086: T-122, p. 59, lines 19-20; D-511: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9310</u> at 9314-9315 (English translation <u>MLI-D28-0006-2629-R01</u> at 2637); D-0534: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4188-R01</u> at 4190, lines 14-16; D-0211: T-190, p. 59, line 13 – p. 66, line 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup> **P-0065**: T-046, p. 64, lines 1-15 (Conf); **D-0534**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4188-R02</u>, p. 4198, lines 1-10.

the local population. Even if members of Ansar Dine or AQIM shared a common purpose involving the commission of crime (which is disputed), the Prosecution has also not proven that Mr Al Hassan's daily activities were directed towards advancing the commission of such crimes or that he knew and intended his activities to do so. As set out above, in order to fill the vacuum created by a State that had long been absent from the North, Ansar Dine and the Islamic Police assisted the local population and protected them from crimes, using forms of traditional justice long utilised in the region.<sup>187</sup> The "common purpose" of Ansar Dine and the Islamic Police included providing assistance and care for the people of Timbuktu; water, electricity, fuel, medicine, and medical treatment were provided to the people for free.<sup>188</sup> Both Prosecution and Defence witnesses described the extent to which Mr Al Hassan's role in the Islamic Police assisted with these objectives: he brought sick persons to the hospital, helped the hospital function securely and effectively, and facilitated the provision of essential services.<sup>189</sup> This is a lawful objective and Mr Al Hassan's actions, contributing to this objective, cannot give rise to a conviction for war crimes and crimes against humanity. The Islamic Police also acted as a dispute resolution mechanism for locals - allowing them to resolve issues or property disputes without resort to violence. Both Prosecution and Defence Witnesses described instances where Mr Al Hassan used his limited role in the Islamic Police to help them, protect them, or advise them in a manner that demonstrated his commitment to ensuring the well-being and security of all ethnic groups in the local population.<sup>190</sup>

68. During Mr Al Hassan's affiliation with it, Ansar Dine was treated as a legitimate group and was involved in the peace negotiations in Burkina Faso;<sup>191</sup> in fact, it was not designated a terrorist organisation until well after Mr Al Hassan had ended his involvement with it.<sup>192</sup> In short, he had no reason to question the legitimacy of the structure from May 2012 to January 2013.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> See **D-0246**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-9124-R01</u> at 9126, paras 10 to 13; **P-0004**: T-166, pp. 19-27 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-097, pp. 37-39 (Conf); **P-0643**: T-083, pp. 52-53, 57-68 (Conf); **P-0654**: T-133, pp. 51-53 (Conf); **P-0160**: T-067, p. 33, line 21 – p. 43, line 4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0006-9124-R01</u> at 9129, para. 28. *See also* **P-0605**: T-044, p. 67, lines 23-24 (Conf); p. 71, lines 5-7; T-050, p. 56, lines 5-19 (Conf); **D-0315**: T-185, p. 30, lines 4-24; **P-0608**: T-154, p. 16, lines 8-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup> **P-1086**: T-122, p. 44, line 25 – p. 45, line 25 (Conf); **P-0608**: T-154, p. 56, line 5 – p. 57, line 16 (Conf); **D-0093**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01</u> at 4214, para. 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup> **D-0006**: T-207, p. 39, line 24 – p. 42, line 20 (Conf); **D-0544**: T-196, p. 6, lines 2-8, p. 18, lines 6-13, p. 30, lines 18-22, p. 39, line 18 - p. 40, line 11 (Conf); **D-0272**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4181-R01</u> at 4184, para. 22; **P-0608**: T-154, p. 56, line 5 – p. 57, line 16, p. 59, lines 4-23 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0005-7606</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> **P-0065**: T-048, p. 32, line 20 – p. 33, line 17 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-4002</u>; <u>MLI-D28-0005-2561</u> (Translation: <u>MLI-D28-0005-2563</u>; <u>MLI-D28-0005-2565</u> (Translation: <u>MLI-D28-0005-2567</u>); <u>MLI-D28-0005-2569</u>; <u>MLI-D28-0005-2569</u>; <u>MLI-D28-0005-2561</u>;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>192</sup> **P-0065**: T-048, p. 33, lines 9-11 (Conf).

## 4.3 Mr Al Hassan's Alleged General Contributions to the Common Purpose

69. The Prosecution has failed to present a clear nexus between Mr Al Hassan's work with the Islamic Police – i.e. his alleged contributions – and the commission of crimes. It has also obfuscated the central issue of *mens rea*, instead stating throughout its pleadings that Mr Al Hassan's "persecutory intent" can be presumed from the mere fact that crimes took place.<sup>193</sup>

70. Mr Al Hassan's functions during his time with the Islamic Police were entirely consistent with standard tasks and assignments of law enforcement and is not probative of the *mens rea* to commit the charged war crimes and crimes against humanity.

71. In the first place, Mr Al Hassan's role within Ansar Dine was limited. The Islamic Police itself had a subordinate role within Ansar Dine and Mr Al Hassan himself did not influence its mandate or play a substantive role in the manner in which it executed its tasks. He did not occupy positions of power or influence within the organisation and did not possess the capacity to question or undermine the authority or decisions of his seniors, much less the group's leaders.<sup>194</sup> Mr Al Hassan did not participate in any high councils<sup>195</sup> or decision-making structures.<sup>196</sup>

72. No weight can be placed on evidence concerning a January 2013 meeting allegedly involving Mr Al Hassan. This evidence must be read in connection with The evidence, as a whole,

does not support any reliable inference that Mr Al Hassan exercised any form of authority at this period. On oath, **section** testified that at this January meeting, Mr Al Hassan repeated in French what others said in Arabic as the meeting was attended by Arab traders.<sup>197</sup> He also gave evidence that it was the locals themselves that decided that shop-keepers could respond to

<sup>193</sup> <u>OTP Trial Brief</u> , para. 280.				
194				
<sup>195</sup> See e.g.				
<sup>196</sup> See also <b>P-0065</b> : T-046, p. 64, lines 22-24 (Con	nf);			
		1 1 1 3 6 1 1 7 7	1 11 1	

(discussing membership of the high councils and committees, from which Mr Al Hassan was markedly absent).

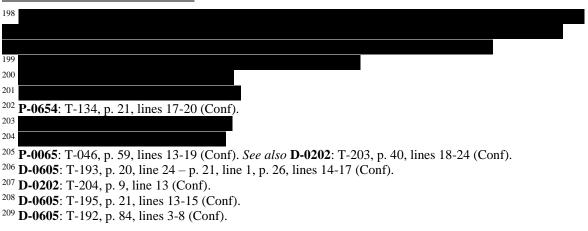
threats directly, but then afterwards there was an appeal for calm.<sup>198</sup> testified that <u>all</u> the participants in the meeting were in agreement concerning the message that was sent out,<sup>199</sup> and **c**larified that there were two key meetings during this era – one which concerned the protection of Arab shop-keepers (where Mr Al Hassan was present) and the other, where the local population were warned not to insult members of the groups (where Mr Al Hassan was not present).<sup>200</sup> For the first meeting, Mr Al Hassan also did not speak – "he was just present". <sup>201</sup> At most, Mr Al Hassan was a mere interpreter and, **members** a passive bystander.

73. Mr Al Hassan was neither a member of *Hesbah* nor of the Islamic Tribunal; on the contrary, he was a non-leadership figure within the Islamic Police, which, incidentally, ranked lowest in the organisational hierarchy of the group: <sup>202</sup>

for minor [offences] it was usually the police, as I said, if there were minor clashes or problems between people. But if the offence was more serious it would go up to the level of the morality brigade. And if it was even more serious, it would go up to the justice system.

confirmed that the "the police were not on equal footing as the judges"<sup>203</sup> and were obliged to execute the latter's decisions.<sup>204</sup>

74. Even within the Islamic Police itself, Mr Al Hassan exercised no real power. Contrary to the Prosecution's assertions that he was a "key and important leader within the Islamic police", his role was administrative.<sup>205</sup> Known primarily for his computer skills<sup>206</sup> and translation abilities,<sup>207</sup> D-0202 testified that Mr Al Hassan was typically found at his desk, and "always at the police HQ or at his office",<sup>208</sup> while D-0605 confirmed Mr Al Hassan's overall lack of authority.<sup>209</sup> The charged allegation that Mr Al Hassan could control what was inserted into reports, or could choose whether to file a report, such tasks do not rise above the threshold of routine



administration. The fact that emails to the ICC Registrar are acknowledged and responded to by his administrative assistant do not make the assistant his right-hand deputy.

75. The clerical and subordinate nature of Mr Al Hassan's position is demonstrated by what he did not or could not do. He did not carry a weapon in his day-to-day functions.<sup>210</sup> He did not participate in military or religious trainings conducted by Ansar Dine. He did not participate in daily police patrols. He could not represent the Islamic Police at meetings with the local population.<sup>211</sup> He transcribed what was said to him, but could not independently conduct investigations of his own accord.<sup>212</sup> Indeed, of all the reports collected by the Prosecution, only <u>one</u> report refers to him as an investigator, namely a minor case, conducted in **methods** presence, against a fellow security officer, which resulted in the possibility of a full pardon.<sup>213</sup> The fact that no subsequent report refers to Mr Al Hassan as an investigator demonstrates that his ability to conduct investigations was curtailed after this point.

76. Mr Al Hassan also did not have authority over other members of the police.<sup>214</sup> That Mr Al Hassan did not possess any effective power as concerns the conduct of individual police officers is bolstered by claim that there was no discipline amongst members of the Police<sup>215</sup> and that individual members would go around and do whatever they wanted to do without any consequences. <sup>216</sup> P-0065 further confirmed that Mr Al Hassan exercised no authority or influence over AQIM members in the police, which included Abu Dhar.<sup>217</sup> P-0582 also explained that Khaled was responsible for taking decisions to punish members of the police, with Mr Al Hassan merely translating his orders.<sup>218</sup>

77. Indeed, despite Prosecution allegations that Mr Al Hassan was the "commissioner of police",<sup>219</sup> the "driving force within the Islamic Police",<sup>220</sup> or that he held a "vital role" in the police,<sup>221</sup> numerous witnesses have testified that he was neither chief in name nor action;<sup>222</sup>

215 216

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> **P-0638**: T-058, p. 58, lines 23-24 (Conf); **P-0654**: T-133, p. 89, line 9 – p. 90, line 15 (Conf); **P-0004**: T-165, p. 73, lines 17-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> **D-0551**: T-200, p. 88, lines 13-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 93, lines 11-13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> See *infra* para. 395.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 84, lines 1-8; p. 93, lines 7-8 (Conf). See also T-193, p. 13, lines 22-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>217</sup> **P-0065**: T-046, p. 63, lines 5-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup> **P-0582**: MLI-OTP-0062-3788-R02 at 3807, lines 642-658.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> OTP Opening Statements: T-017, p. 57, line 7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> OTP Opening Statements: T-017, p. 57, line 13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> OTP Opening Statements: T-017, p. 57, line 15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> **P-0605**: T-192, p. 79, lines 6-14 (Conf); **P-0540**: T-184, p. 12, lines 9-11 (Conf); **P-0006**: T-205, p. 31, lines 1-10 (Conf); **D-0202**: T-203, p. 36, lines 10-15 (Conf). *See also* **P-0605**: T-195, p. 19, lines 11-13 (Conf).

that was first Adam,<sup>223</sup> and then Khaled, to whom Mr Al Hassan reported and deferred.<sup>224</sup> Indeed, P-0582 recalled having been frustrated at the fact that, each time he or anyone else asked Mr Al Hassan about even minor issues concerning the police, Mr Al Hassan would be unable to act without first checking with his superiors.<sup>225</sup> Tellingly, when Mr Al Hassan is informed by locals from Ber that they have caught thieves and were seeking the assistance of the police, Mr Al Hassan's reaction was to call Khaled to ask him to come immediately to deal with the matter.<sup>226</sup> P-0654 also testified that Mr Al Hassan could not make decisions, but needed to first verify any issue with his chief.<sup>227</sup>

78. Witnesses, who were present in Timbuktu in January 2013, confirmed that Mr Al Hassan never occupied a leadership role in the Police. P-0065 testified unequivocally that the former was not the head of Police.<sup>228</sup> Similarly, D-0202, who was present in Timbuktu until the departure of Ansar Dine, confirmed that Khaled was the Emir of the Police until the very end.<sup>229</sup> In 2013, when **and Koutaiba** (an honest and accurate man)<sup>230</sup> co-wrote the "complete story" of Ansar Dine for the period "until the French intervention",<sup>231</sup> they did not list Mr Al Hassan as an Emir of the Islamic Police.<sup>232</sup> While the Prosecution has attempted to rely on an translation error to suggest that D-0605 testified that Mr Al Hassan was the *emir* at the end,<sup>233</sup> this conclusion is not coherent with D-0605 repeated explanation that the Islamic Police was directed first by Adama (with Abu Dhar and then Mr Al Hassan as subordinates), and then Khaled (with Abu Dhar and then Mr Al Hassan as always under both the Emir <u>and</u> Abu Dhar.<sup>235</sup>

230

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> **P-0654**: T-128, p. 19, lines 10-18 (Conf). *See also* T-131, p. 34, lines 17-18 (Conf) ("[...] in 2012 [...] I know that the person in charge of the Islamic Police was Adama.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> P-0065: T-046, p. 49, lines 7-8 (Conf); <u>MLI-OTP-0068-3201</u> at 3229, para. 142. *See also* P-0654: T-128, p. 19, lines 22-25 (Conf); D-0202: T-204, p. 9, lines 10-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3820-R01</u> at 3830-3831. *See also* **P-0065**: T-040, p. 55, lines 20-22 (Conf).

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> Video:
 ; Transcript:
 ; Translation

 (ENG):
 at 4635, lines 1-16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> **P-0654**: T-128, p. 36, lines 7-13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> **P-0065**: T-040, p. 55, lines 11-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> **D-0202**: T-203, p. 36, lines 12-22 (Conf); *See specifically* lines 20-22 ("[a]nd for how long was [Khaled] the chief of the police? A. [...] until the mujahideen left Timbuktu in 2013.").

<sup>231</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> <u>OTP Final Trial Brief</u> para. 124. It would appear that the phrase "followed by", which can mean "in time" or "in hierarchy", was translated as "chronologically" in English.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 83, line 25 – p. 84, line 7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> **D-0605**: T-193, p. 18, lines 1-19 (Conf) ("[h]e was after Abou Zhar always, and Abou Zhar was the second, he had the second rank. So we can say that Al Hassan's rank was the third one at the police.").

79. Mr Al Hassan was obliged, under threat of punishment,<sup>236</sup> to follow any orders issued by his superiors.<sup>237</sup> He did not rank high enough within the hierarchy to independently make any important decisions and did not possess sufficient authority or autonomy to disregard decisions or decrees issued by the leaders.<sup>238</sup> Like all members, he was expected to comply.

80. Given his limited sphere of influence within the Islamic Police, Mr Al Hassan did not have the capacity to frustrate the group or groups' objectives or any alleged crimes emanating therefrom. Even if he had refused to fulfil his duties as a police-officer and accepted the severe corporal consequences of such a decision, it would not have stopped someone else from doing the work that he was supposed to and would not have altered the functioning of the Islamic Police or of Ansar Dine in any way; someone else would have replaced him. It would have been the people of Timbuktu who suffered as a result, as they would have lost a key ally. Mr Al Hassan leaving the Islamic Police or refusing to obey his orders would have made no difference to the overall functioning of the Police, the group, or to the alleged common purpose, but it would have resulted in very real consequences to Mr Al Hassan, his family,<sup>239</sup> and the people of Timbuktu.<sup>240</sup>

# 4.3.1 That a Number Attributed to Mr Al Hassan Appeared For a Short Time on the Police Signboard Does Not Establish the Existence of Any Authority on His Part

81. The allegation that the Police signboard exhibited a number attributed to Mr Al Hassan does not prove that Mr Al Hassan knowingly and intentionally contributed to the commission of the charged crimes. **First**, the Prosecution has not proved that this number was used exclusively by Mr Al Hassan, during the period it was exhibited. **Second**, the sign displayed two numbers: 79262392 and 77035418,<sup>241</sup> one of which has been attributed to Adam. The inclusion of an additional number would be consistent with Mr Al Hassan's role as a linguistic

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> **P-0065**: T-049, p. 18, lines 15-21 (Conf) (testifying about a video in which a member of Ansar Dine was publicly sanctioned for the primary purposes of demonstrating to other members the consequences of disobedience and to intimidate them into compliance).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> **P-0065**: T-046, p. 64, lines 22-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> **P-0065**: T-046, p. 63, lines 19-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> Local members of the Islamic Police were not paid salaries, but were given rice, grain, millet, clothing, and other assistance essential to their and their families' survival. *See* **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3788-R01</u> at 3798.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>240</sup> P-0065: T-050, p. 18, line 4 – p. 19, line (Conf); P-0150: T-108, p. 33, lines 22-25 (Conf); P-1086: T-122, p. 46, lines 11-22; p. 48, lines 2-20 (Conf); P-0654: T-133, p. 56, lines 8-12 (Conf); P-0608: T-154, p. 56, line 5 – p. 57, line 16; p. 59, lines 4-23 (Conf); D-0315: T-185, p. 54, line 7 – p. 55, line 12 (Conf); T-186, p. 18, lines 1-9; p. 21, line 23 – p. 22, line 4 (Conf); D-0605: T-195, p. 20, line 22 – p. 21, line 1 (Conf); D-0006: T-205, p. 36, lines 1-14 (Conf); D-0514: T-209, p. 17, lines 17-22 (Conf); D-0544: <u>MLI-D28-0006-3342-R01</u> at 3344, paras 13-14; at 3345, paras 20-21; D-0534: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4188-R01</u> at 4198, lines 26-28; D-0093: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01</u> at 4214, para. 14; at 4214-4215, paras 24-25; D-0312: <u>MLI-D28-0006-5584-R01</u> at 5591-5592, lines 33-35; D-0246: <u>MLI-D28-0006-9124-R01</u> at 9127-9131, paras 17, 19-28; at 9132, para. 37.

interface for Adam and other members of the police who could not speak local languages. Indeed, it is common practice to include specific contact numbers and general secretarial numbers in external correspondence. **Third**, when the police station moved from the BMS to the *Gouvernorat*<sup>242</sup> towards the end of August or the beginning of September 2012,<sup>243</sup> Mr Al Hassan's number was not included on the new sign.<sup>244</sup> **Terminal** testified that the two numbers appearing on the sign at the second headquarters would necessarily have been that of the police chief and his deputy; however, neither of the two numbers appearing at the *Gouvernorat* are attributable to Mr Al Hassan. Nor has the Prosecution presented evidence of such attribution. In short, despite the Prosecution's assertion that Mr Al Hassan's number being on the board was indicative of his influential role at the "heart of a repressive system", Mr Al Hassan's number appeared on a board at the first police station for only three months, from May to August 2012, and was not included after the move to the second Police headquarters.

# 4.3.2 Mr Al Hassan's Limited Administrative or Linguistic Role Concerning Islamic Police Patrols Did Not Contribute to the Charged Criminal Incidents

82. The Prosecution has not proved that Mr Al Hassan played a substantive role in the organisation and execution of police patrols or that he undertook any such tasks with the knowledge and intent to further the commission of the charged criminal incidents. Mr Al Hassan's superiors made all substantive decisions related to the patrols,<sup>245</sup> such that Mr Al Hassan neither had nor was able to exercise any authority over those participating in them. P-0582 confirmed that such planning only took place in accordance with Khaled's instructions and orders.<sup>246</sup> The corrigendum to the Prosecution's closing brief also acknowledges a misplaced reliance on translation errors from Mr Al Hassan's interviews,<sup>247</sup> which are themselves a fundamentally unreliable source of evidence.<sup>248</sup>

83. The police patrols themselves were directed towards standard, lawful police functions, such as maintaining order and stability.<sup>249</sup> Their services were welcomed and utilised by the locals.<sup>250</sup> P-0654 testified that he observed the police patrols on a regular basis, noting that they

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>242</sup> **P-0654**: T-131, p. 34, lines 4-5 (Conf); T-128, p. 48, lines 8-9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>243</sup> OTP Opening Statements: T-018, p. 19, lines 10-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> **P-0150**: T-113, p. 69, line 12 – p. 70, line 5 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3820-R01</u> at 3836, lines 547-559.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3820-R01</u> at 3836, lines 547-559.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> Explanatory Note to OTP Corrigendum.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>248</sup> Explanatory Note to OTP Corrigendum.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup> **P-0065**: T-038, p. 48, line 14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup> **P-0065**: T-038, p. 48, lines 8-10 (Conf).

"were in charge of regulating traffic, controlling traffic"<sup>251</sup> and worked to "restore order".<sup>252</sup> P-0065 testified that the Islamic Police acted as a "regular police force"<sup>253</sup> and that women were able to go to the market and shopkeepers were able to sell their goods as a direct consequence of the security established by them.<sup>254</sup> similarly confirmed that the Islamic Police in Timbuktu did not function in the way prescribed by Islamic texts and instead functioned more as a general police force as found in other civil systems.<sup>255</sup>

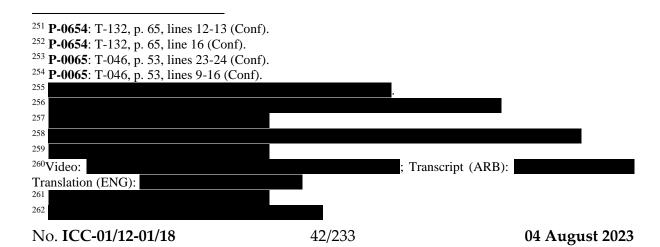
# 4.3.3 Limited Participation in Media Interviews at the Behest of Group Leaders Does Not Establish the Existence of Any Real or De Facto Authority or Contributions

84. Participation in media interviews is of no relevance to the execution of the charged criminal incidents. First, the Prosecution has not demonstrated that the interviews were ever disseminated to the public. testified that Mr Al Hassan, as a local Tuareg, was chosen after , for footage for a proposed scripted to replace documentary.<sup>256</sup> testified that the project was never completed or broadcast.<sup>257</sup> In the absence of such public transmission, the interviews had no impact on the course of events in Timbuktu. Second, Mr Al Hassan's alleged participation was not reflective of an elevated role - quite the contrary: because anyone appearing in these interviews would be recognised by security and intelligence forces and would not be able to carry out missions afterwards.<sup>258</sup> The group leaders selected locals who were inconsequential to such missions.<sup>259</sup> Abu Dhar, a fellow Malian national, also participated in such interviews.<sup>260</sup> Third, the interviews were not spontaneous: they were scripted by third persons and as such, do not evidence Mr Al Hassan's personal views and convictions. The contents are no more reliable than a staged, directed, and acted film. confirmed in his testimony that he was "acting" when he participated in

.261

262

also "acted" as a member of *Hesbah*, even though



85. **W** testified that he thought Radwan had scripted responses for Sheikh Houka Houka.<sup>263</sup> In the same manner, **m** testified that after having been shepherded into the media office by Radwan, Mr Al Hassan was directed by Radwan, who was located offscreen, during the December 2012 interview.<sup>264</sup> P-0150 also testified in connection with these videos that it appeared that the person speaking was reading from a prepared script,<sup>265</sup> an observation which is consistent with the stulted manner in which the reader stumbles over words and repeats certain phrases, while looking up for confirmation.<sup>266</sup> The staged nature of the interview, where Mr Al Hassan wears a watch on his right hand, is reflected by other more spontaneous images from 2012, where he does not.<sup>267</sup>

86. The videos tendered by the Prosecution are also montages of videos clips which have been edited, spliced with additional scenes including various "props',<sup>268</sup> while Radwan directed from behind the scenes.<sup>269</sup> Various witnesses have testified as to the edited – and editable – nature of such videos,<sup>270</sup> whose raw footage was not tendered into evidence.

87. Significantly, even where Mr Al Hassan is alleged to have appeared in interviews, he does not espouse terrorist or extremist ideologies. A December 2012 video recording with

for example, centres on the plight of the Azawadi people in light of the threats of intervention and the need for the respect of the rights of the people of Azawad.<sup>272</sup> This is, at most, an expression of nationalist sentiment, which is not the alleged criminal purpose. The speaker is also speaking in a personal capacity as an Azawadi citizen: there is no reference to the Islamic Police or Ansar Dine.<sup>273</sup> The content of the speech is consistent with and directed towards non-violent reconciliation efforts initiated by moderate members within Ansar Dine.<sup>274</sup> Participation in this interview disproves the Prosecution's case that Mr Al Hassan knowingly and intentionally contributed to actions that had the purpose of causing severe harm to the local population.

263
264
<sup>265</sup> <b>P-0150</b> : T-108, p. 40, lines 10-12 (Conf).
266
<sup>267</sup> MLI-OTP-0041-0605. See P-0150: T-108, p. 34, lines 4-10 (Conf).
268
269
270
<b>P-0635</b> : T-074, p.
26, line 21 – p. 30, line 10 (Conf); <b>P-0075</b> : T-028, p. 36, line 7 – p. 49, line 9 (Conf).
<sup>271</sup> Video: ; Translation (ENG):
<sup>272</sup> Video: ; Translation (ENG):
<sup>273</sup> <b>P-0065:</b> T-048, p. 23, lines 20-23 (Conf); <b>P-0150:</b> T-108, p. 39, line 8 – p. 40, line 3; p. 41, lines 5-7 (Conf).
<sup>274</sup> <b>P-0150:</b> T-108, p. 41, line 8 – p. 43, line 11 (Conf); <b>P-0065</b> : T-048, p. 34, lines 2 -11 (Conf).

# 4.3.4 Interactions With the Local Population Do Not Establish the Existence of Any Real or De Facto Authority

88. Prosecution and Defence witnesses alike have testified to knowing and recognising Mr Al Hassan because he, like them, was a local from Timbuktu.<sup>275</sup> He spoke their local languages and had frequented many of the same places as had they.<sup>276</sup> Long before 2012, he had earned a reputation for being kind and friendly and for trying to help the local population,<sup>277</sup> something which he continued to do from his position within the Islamic Police.<sup>278</sup> The evidence thoroughly refutes the Prosecution's claim that Mr Al Hassan was well-known in Timbuktu only as a result of his role within the Islamic Police, that the population feared him, and that the locals "had no choice but to engage with him".<sup>279</sup> This is a misstatement of the evidence. P-0065, P-0654, D-0246 confirmed that Mr Al Hassan helped them, to help protect the local population through their reporting endeavours.<sup>280</sup> P-0654 and D-0553 attested to the positive effects stemming from the presence of locals, such as Mr Al Hassan within Ansar Dine.<sup>281</sup>

89. D-0605 testified that Mr Al Hassan felt close to the population and tried to help when he could because he knew the region, its customs, and traditions. He was able to communicate and interact with most of the local population because of his linguistic skills.<sup>282</sup> P-0582 similarly stated that Mr Al Hassan felt it was his duty, as a native of Timbuktu who knew the people, to get involved in police work in order to help the locals,<sup>283</sup> and had advised him to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> **P-1086**: T-121, p. 49, lines 2 – 16 (Conf); T-122, p. 48, lines 7-13 (Conf); **P-0638**: T-058, p. 13, line 7 - p. 17, line 9 (Conf); **D-272**: T-182, p. 7, lines 8-17 (Conf); **D-0211**: T-190, p. 19, line 17 – p. 20, line 9 (Conf); **D-0605**: T-193, p. 19, line 19 – p. 20, line 14 (Conf). *See also* **P-0654**: T-133, p. 43, line 23-25 (Conf).

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> D-0605: T-193, p. 17, lines 4-9 (Conf); T-195, p. 91, line 21 – p. 92, line 8 (Conf); P-0150: T-107, p. 86, lines 7 – 17 (Conf); P-1086: T-122, p. 48, lines 2-20 (Conf); D-0272: T-182, p. 45, lines 1-22 (Conf); D-0211: T-190, p. 27, lines 3-11 (Conf); D-0243: <u>MLI-D28-0006-9053-R01</u> at 9058, para. 40-42.
 <sup>277</sup> P-0150: T-108, p. 33, lines 22-25 (Conf); P-1086: T-122, p. 46, lines 11-22 (Conf); D-0605: T-195, p. 20, line

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup> **P-0150**: T-108, p. 33, lines 22-25 (Conf); **P-1086**: T-122, p. 46, lines 11-22 (Conf); **D-0605**: T-195, p. 20, line 22 – p. 21, line 1 (Conf); **D-0093**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01</u> at 4214, para. 14; **D-0246**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-9124-R01</u> at 9127, paras 17; **D-0544**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-3342-R01</u> at 3344, paras 13-14. *See also* **P-0654**: T-133, p. 56, lines 8-12 (Conf); **D-272**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4181-R01</u> at 4183, paras 15-16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> **D-0605**: T-195, p. 20, lines 22-25 (Conf); **P-0065**: T-050, p. 18, line 4 – p. 19, line 5 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-9124-R01</u> at 9127-9131, paras 17, 19-28; at 9132, para. 37; **P-0654**: T-133, p. 56, lines 8-12 (Conf); **P-0608**: T-154, p. 56, line 5 – p. 57, line 16, p. 59, lines 4-23 (Conf), <u>MLI-D28-0005-7606</u>; **D-0315**: T-185, p. 54, line 7 – p. 55, line 12 (Conf); **T-186**, p. 18, lines 1-9; p. 21, line 23 – p. 22, line 4 (Conf); **D-0514**: T-209, p. 17, line 21 – p. 18, line 2 (Conf); **D-0006**: T-205, p. 36, lines 1-14 (Conf); **P-1086**: T-122, p. 48, lines 2-20 (Conf); **D-0312**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-5584-R01</u> at 5591-5592, lines 33-5. *See also* **D-0534**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4188-R01</u> at 4198, lines 26-28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>279</sup> OTP Opening Statements: T-017, p. 70, lines 7-8 (Conf); **D-272**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4181-R01</u> at 4185, para. 24.
<sup>280</sup> **P-0065**: T- 039, p. 25, line 22 – p. 26, line 7 (Conf); T-048, p. 22, line 23 – p. 23, line 23, p. 24, lines 2-11 (Conf); **P-0654**: T-128, p. 23, line 5 – p. 24, line 14, p. 44, lines 2-10 (Conf); **D-0246**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-9124-R01</u> at 9127-9129, paras 17, 23, 19-22, 24-28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>281</sup>**D-0553**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9325-R01</u> at 9332, para. 39; **P-0654:** T-133, p. 43, line 16 – p. 44, line 17 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>282</sup> **D-0605**: T-193, p. 26, lines 1-6 (Conf); **D-0006**: T-207, p. 39, line 24 – p. 42, line 20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3820-R01</u> at 3830-3831.

interpret in favour of the locals as opposed to the foreigners.<sup>284</sup> His goal – and one that he seemingly accomplished, given witness testimony underscoring the locals' appreciation for Mr Al Hassan<sup>285</sup> – was to maintain peace and stability within the community.<sup>286</sup>

90. In the same manner that the press or outreach office of the ICC do not influence the content of ICC judgments, Mr Al Hassan's interactions with the local population were not reflective of any substantive role within the decision making processes within the Islamic Police. P-0582 clarified in this respect that while locals <u>preferred</u> to interact with Al Hassan when they went to the Police, as opposed to with Khaled, who did not speak their language, Mr Al Hassan always involved and deferred to Khaled, as his superior.<sup>287</sup> This account is corroborated by both P-0654 and D-0246.<sup>288</sup>

91. The Prosecution has failed to explain the nexus between Mr Al Hassan's alleged role in interpreting, translating, and communicating the daily work of the Islamic Police to the local population and the intentional commission of the charged crimes. His role as interpreter and interface for the locals was directed towards lawful ends and objectives – improving the situation for the local population in Timbuktu. As found in the *Mbarushimana* case, a defendant's role in speaking publicly for a particular organisation does not constitute evidence of authority over the commission of crimes by the organisation in question.<sup>289</sup>

92. Nor can such a nexus be discerned from the charges or the evidence. Mr Al Hassan's linguistic skills did not influence the content of the orders issued by Adama or Khaled. They also did not have any impact whatsoever on the execution of the specific crimes charged in this case. P-0582 stated that Mr Al Hassan only received complaints when Khaled was not present, and even then, he did so solely to organise the complaints for Khaled.<sup>290</sup> Individual criminal responsibility for serious crimes cannot be predicated on conduct of completely ordinary and administrative functions, such as Mr Al Hassan's alleged role in receiving the locals' complaints: Adama and Khaled would have issued the same orders, irrespective as to whether Mr Al Hassan was a member of the Islamic police or not. There were also other interpreters ready and available to perform the same role.<sup>291</sup> The people of Timbuktu would have lost

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3820-R01</u> at 3830-3831.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>285</sup> **P-0065**: T-050, p. 18, lines 23-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> **P-0065**: T-046, p. 64, lines 1-15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>287</sup> P-0582: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3773-R01</u> at 3784-3785.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>288</sup> **D-0246** : <u>MLI-D28-0006-9124-R01</u>, at 9128, para. 23; See also *supra*, fn. <u>280</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> <u>Mbarushimana Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 297.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>290</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0070-0749</u> at 0791, lines 62-63.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup> **D-0605**, T-192, p. 40, lines 16-23 (Conf).

friendly face and helping hand, but his absence would not have impacted or changed the events that gave rise to these charges.

### 4.4 Positive Defences: Mistake of Fact/Law, Superior Orders and Duress

93. The burden of proof is on the Prosecution.<sup>292</sup> The raising of positive defences did not shift or dilute this burden.<sup>293</sup> Since the Defence has met its evidentiary burden of demonstrating that the defences of mistake of fact/law, superior orders and duress are applicable to the confirmed charges, Mr Al Hassan must be acquitted of all charges due to the Prosecution's failure to demonstrate the necessary degree of knowledge, intent, and culpable participation, in light of such defences. In addition to the factual and legal arguments set out in the Defence Trial Brief,<sup>294</sup> the Defence has raised incident-specific arguments in the sections below.

# 5 THE PROSECUTION HAS FAILED TO PROVE THE CHARGED INCIDENTS

# 5.1 The Prosecution has failed to prove the existence of a "protracted armed conflict"

94. The Prosecution failed to adduce sufficient probative evidence to establish, beyond reasonable doubt, the intensity and protracted nature of the hostilities or the organisation of the involved armed groups. The standard for triggering a non-international armed conflict (NIAC) is higher than the "one shot" trigger for international armed conflicts between state actors.<sup>295</sup> NIACs must be distinguished from "less serious" forms of internal violence "such as internal disturbances and tensions, riots or acts of banditry," which may be genuinely harmful but do not qualify as armed conflict.<sup>296</sup> The existence of different thresholds for non-international and international armed conflict is a consequence of the fact that States may have a greater tendency to guard against regulation of their domestic affairs by international law than against regulation of their sovereign States.<sup>297</sup>

95. International jurisprudence<sup>298</sup> confirms that demonstrating the existence of a "protracted armed conflict" requires intensive fact analysis,<sup>299</sup> yet the Prosecution has brought no evidence to satisfy the standard of determination, which are the parties' organisation and the intensity or

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup> <u>Ntaganda AJ</u>, para. 12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>293</sup> <u>Ongwen AJ</u>, paras 3-4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup> See Defence Trial Brief, paras 51-98.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> M. Sassòli et al., <u>How Does Law Protect in War? Cases, Documents and Teaching Materials on Contemporary</u> <u>Practice in International Humanitarian Law</u>, (3<sup>rd</sup> ed., 2011), p. 22 (Part I, Chapt II); L. Blank and B. Farley, <u>Identifying the Start of Conflict: Conflict Recognition, Operational Realities, and Accountability in the Post-9/11</u> <u>World</u>, 36 Mich. J. Int'l L. 467 (2015), p. 486.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup> <u>Rome Statute</u>, Articles 8(2)(d) and 8(2)(f); <u>Additional Protocol II</u>, Pt. 1, Art. 1, para. 2; *see <u>Tadić TJ</u>*, para. 562 (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>297</sup> <u>ICRC Commentary on Third Geneva Convention</u>, para. 450.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>298</sup> See <u>Haradinaj TJ</u>, para. 40; <u>Tadić TJ</u>, paras 143, 145, 565-566.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>299</sup> <u>Akayesu TJ</u>, paras 603-605.

"protracted nature" of fighting. The Prosecution did not attempt to prove the requisite level of organisation of AQIM or the MNLA in 2012 because little supporting evidence exists. The five factors necessary to determine organisation include a command structure, unified military strategy, recruitment of new members and facilitation of military trainings, implementation of obligations of Common Article 3, and the ability to speak with one voice.<sup>300</sup>

#### 5.1.1 AQIM did not have the requisite level of organisation

96. From January 2012 to January 2013, AQIM was composed of disparate brigades without unified leadership, with many of the individual brigades remaining uninvolved in the conflict.<sup>301</sup> There was no uniform or means of identifying individuals as members of AQIM. AQIM had no unified strategy nor was there a clear command structure.<sup>302</sup> Prior to their entry into Timbuktu, there is no probative evidence that AQIM brigades exercised territorial control over specific areas in Northern Mali. Moreover, although AQIM was present in Timbuktu, there is no evidence that they controlled the region through military means. At the first sign of potential confrontation, they left.<sup>303</sup> The Prosecution provided no evidence concerning which brigades or commanders were allegedly involved in different confrontations. The existence of an alleged plan to wage jihad or install Islamic values does not transform groups that are loosely aligned by religion into a coherent and organised party to an armed conflict.<sup>304</sup> It would flout decades of carefully constructed humanitarian law, and contravene the burden of proof for the Chamber to assume the existence of a unified strategy or command chain between different groups or brigades.

#### 5.1.2 MNLA did not have the requisite level of organisation

97. The same degree of ambiguity and discombobulation holds true of the MNLA. Prosecution witnesses confirmed that the MNLA had no discipline or organisation, which led to the commission of crimes such as rape and looting that led AQIM and Ansar Dine to block the presence of the MNLA in Timbuktu to restore order.<sup>305</sup> The MNLA became diminished throughout the year because of desertions<sup>306</sup> and they disintegrated into "different community

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>300</sup> <u>Boškoski TJ</u>, paras 199–203; <u>Haradinaj TJ</u>, para. 60; <u>Lubanga TJ</u>, para. 537; <u>Katanga TJ</u>, para. 1186.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>301</sup> **P-0099**: T-145, p. 17, lines 5-13 (Conf); **P-0152**: T-032, p. 27, lines 10-21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>302</sup> **P-0004**: T-164, p. 17, lines 7-17 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>303</sup> **P-0150**: T-090, p. 64, line 15 – p. 65, line 5 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>304</sup> Belgium, FB et al. Judgment, para. 11.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>305</sup> **P-0099**: T-145, p. 19, lines 21-24 (Conf); T-147, p. 5, line 4 – p. 6, line 7 (Conf); p. 7, line 6 – p. 9, line 5; p. 11, line 8 – p. 12, line 7 (Conf); **P-1086**: T-121, p. 28, line 17 – p. 29, line 2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>306</sup> **P-1086**: T-121, p. 34, lines 4, 13-14 (Conf).

style groups".<sup>307</sup> Such disintegrated groups do not fulfil the degree of organisation required to attract the application of IHL.<sup>308</sup>

#### 5.1.3 Ansar Dine did not have the requisite level of organisation

98. The Prosecution failed to demonstrate the military command structure of Ansar Dine or its organisation for military purposes. The Prosecution primarily relies mainly on incidents that occurred before Ansar Dine arrived in Timbuktu to establish the existence of an armed conflict. No evidence illustrated whether Ansar Dine promulgated military regulations during this period or had any system to discipline its members. According to P-0150, Ansar Dine lacked sufficient strength to face a conventional army,<sup>309</sup> which the Trial Chamber in *Boškoski* found significant to its lengthy analysis of whether the Albanian National Liberation Army possessed the requisite organisation.<sup>310</sup> Based on a single unreliable witness, the Prosecution states that Ansar Dine received "continuous support" from AQIM (which has no bearing on organisation) and alludes briefly to a "considerable vehicle park [in Timbuktu] and diverse weaponry."<sup>311</sup> The Prosecution then states that Iyad ag Ghaly organised Ansar Dine's structure "around a system of allegiance based on the principle of "listen and obey"."<sup>312</sup>

99. The idea that organisation for determination of an armed conflict can be proven through such thinly-sourced, facile statements beggars belief. Nowhere does the Prosecution explain what the structure of Ansar Dine actually was, the composition of the hierarchy they cite, or provide any further details about the "considerable vehicle park and diverse weaponry," including how they were allocated.<sup>313</sup> In violent contrast, the *Boškoski* court cited public communiqués issued by the NLA detailing (among other topics), "the goals of the group", "the NLA's structure and hierarchy", "the weaponry and manpower of the NLA", proclamations of political representatives, and explanation of "NLA withdrawal from Aračinovo."<sup>314</sup> The Prosecution is incapable of upholding the burden of proof regarding the level of organisation

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>307</sup> **P-1086**: T-121, p. 69, lines 18-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>308</sup> *<u>Haradinaj</u> TJ*, paras 68-89.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>309</sup> **P-1050**: T-184, p. 25, line 23 – p. 26, line 11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>310</sup> <u>Boškoski TJ</u>, paras 250-291. The Chamber's analysis expanded 41 paragraphs of fact analysis relating to the NLA's level of organisation. The entirety of the Prosecution's argument in their Final Brief spans five conclusory paragraphs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>311</sup> <u>OTP Final Trial Brief</u>, para. 192. *See also* **P-0065**: T-050, p. 37, line 23 – p. 38, line 3 (Conf) (describing the differences between AQIM as a "global project... targeting western interests" (p. 37, lines 23-24) and Ansar Dine as a national project focused on gaining rights.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>312</sup> OTP Final Trial Brief, para. 192.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>313</sup> OTP Final Trial Brief, para. 192.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>314</sup> Boškoski TJ, para. 269.

befitting a party to a non-international armed conflict because even during the occupation of Timbuktu, Ansar Dine simply did not possess such organisation.

# 5.1.4 MUJAO did not have the requisite level of organisation

100. The Prosecution fails to illustrate any formal organisational structure of MUJAO, relying on vague descriptors.<sup>315</sup> No formal chain of command was established,<sup>316</sup> with certain senior leaders affiliated with MUJAO having also been active in "all of [the] movements".<sup>317</sup>

# 5.1.5 FAMa did not have the requisite level of organisation

101. Evidence concerning the FAMa also indicates that it was internally "very disorganised"<sup>318</sup> and incapable of maintaining a chain of command or coherent structure during the charged time period.<sup>319</sup> It imploded due to desertions and lack of morale,<sup>320</sup> ultimately abandoning its own soldiers.<sup>321</sup> P-1086 testified that when he was with the MNLA, he fought against FAMa and pro-government ethnic militia rather than organised army brigades.<sup>322</sup> He was not present when the MNLA entered Timbuktu and was unable to give reliable evidence about how it took place.<sup>323</sup>

102. Even if the Prosecution were to prove organisation of the myriad parties, there is no agreement in IHL regarding the measurement of intensity when multiple non-state actors are involved, as with Mali in 2012. Intensity level is normally "assessed for each bilateral situation on its own, meaning that" violence "between an organized armed actor and its adversary would need to satisfy the criterion of intensity, regardless and separately from the actions of other organized armed actors that might be fighting the same adversary."<sup>324</sup> Taken separately under this traditional framework, the Prosecution have not proven hostilities between any armed actor and the Malian army or between themselves.

### 5.1.6 Improper aggregation of armed acts

103. In an attempt to cure this defect caused by disparate groups lacking sufficient organisation to be parties to an armed conflict, the Prosecution improperly aggregated all armed acts against

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>315</sup> OTP Final Trial Brief, para. 541.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>316</sup> **P-0654**: T-130, p. 81, line 6 – p. 82, line 7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>317</sup> **P-0654**: T-128, p. 10, line 2-4; T-135, p. 22, lines 1-24. (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>318</sup> **P-0646**: T-076, p. 6, lines 11-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>319</sup> **P-0646:** T-076, p. 6, lines 11-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>320</sup> **P-0081**: T-061, p. 68, lines 19-21 (Conf); p. 69, lines 6-9 (Conf); **P-1086**: T-122, p. 17, line 19 – p. 18, line 7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>321</sup> **D-0243**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-9053-R01</u> at 9056, para. 25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>322</sup> **P-1086**: T-121, p. 16, lines 19-20; p. 18, line 24 – p. 20, line 2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>323</sup> **P-1086**: T-121, p. 24, lines 14-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>324</sup> J. Nikolic et al., "<u>Aggregated intensity: classifying coalitions of non-State armed groups</u>", *ICRC Humanitarian Law & Policy Blog*, 7 October 2020.

the FAMa. The ICRC notes that intensity may be aggregated for the evaluation of armed action as constituting an armed conflict when "several organized armed groups display a form of coordination and cooperation"<sup>325</sup> that include elements such as:<sup>326</sup>

establishment of centralized joint command, allocation of areas of responsibilities, sharing of operational tasks (detention, procurement, equipment, transport of troops and other logistics), declarations/ agreements describing the tasks assigned to coalition members, existence of common Standard Operating Procedures (SOPs) and/or Rules of Engagement (RoEs), exchanges of tactical/strategic information, existence of an umbrella platform dealing with political issues and communication in the name of the members of the "coalition", facilitating military operations of one of the actors in the areas under control of another actor, coordinating simultaneous attacks against the common enemy, conducting joint operations, etc.

104. The Prosecution failed to adduce any evidence that myriad actors in Mali were operating as an "alliance or coalition" under these criteria, instead eliciting evidence regarding the individual acts of AQIM, Ansar Dine, MUJAO or MNLA. In fact, as the witness evidence shows, to attempt an argument that the groups were acting in concert would have contravened all facts about the distinct aims, methodology, and philosophies of the groups.<sup>327</sup> Multiple witnesses testified regarding, for example, the opposition of AQIM and Ansar Dine to the rapes and pillaging conducted by the MNLA.<sup>328</sup> While Ansar Dine and the MNLA had an agreement of non-hostilities that was respected from January 2012 and January 2013,<sup>329</sup> such an agreement does not rise to the level of a shared ideology. Were it to do so, a "shared ideology, similarities of political views, or the mere existence of a common enemy" does not constitute a coalition for the purpose of aggregating violence to evaluate the intensity factor.<sup>330</sup> In other words, an agreement on the *absence of violence* between two armed groups cannot be used as evidence of alliance to satisfy an *intensity of violence inquiry* under Art. 8(2)(f).<sup>331</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>325</sup> ICRC, "<u>International Humanitarian Law and the Challenges of Contemporary Armed Conflicts</u>" (2019), para. 202.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>326</sup> J. Nikolic et al., "<u>Aggregated intensity: classifying coalitions of non-State armed groups</u>", *ICRC Humanitarian Law & Policy Blog*, 7 October 2020.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>327</sup> **D-0511**: Original: MLI-D28-005-9310-R01, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-D28-0006-2629-R01</u> at 2633-2637, paras 21-46; **P-0065**: T-037, p. 38, line 20 – p. 40, line 17 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-088, p. 33, lines 7-16 (Conf); T-089, p. 19, line 5 – p. 20, line 9 (Conf); T-099, p. 35, lines 12-14, p. 36 (Conf). *See also* **D-0553**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9325-R01</u> at 9329-9330, paras 25-31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>328</sup> **P-0150**: T-104, p. 38, line 10 – p. 39, line 1 (Conf). See also *supra*, fn. <u>305</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>329</sup>; <u>MLI-D28-0004-3468</u> (demonstrating the agreement continued to apply throughout 2012).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>330</sup> J. Nikolic et al., "<u>Aggregated intensity: classifying coalitions of non-State armed groups</u>", *ICRC Humanitarian Law & Policy Blog*, 7 October 2020.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>331</sup> The only armed acts between the armed groups for which the Prosecution has adduced any evidence were for brief skirmishes between MUJAO and the MNLA in Gao. *See* **P-0646**: T-077, p. 34, lines 11-14 (Conf); **P-1086**: T-121, p. 38, lines 14-15 (Conf).

# 5.1.7 Impermissible division of alleged armed conflict

105. Even after impermissibly aggregating the armed acts, the Prosecution was unable to establish the duration of hostilities and introduced a second novel argument: splitting the "armed conflict" into two phases: January to April 2012, and April 2012 to January 2013.<sup>332</sup> The Prosecution's argument defies the purpose of a hostilities analysis, which is to avoid fluctuation in the applicable law.<sup>333</sup> Legal scholarship notes that as of 2018, the minimum period found to satisfy the protracted element was five months.<sup>334</sup>

106. This standard would eliminate the first "phase" of "armed conflict" alleged by the Prosecution. Without that "first phase," the Trial Chamber is left to solely rely on the Prosecution's initial citation of uncorroborated pro-government media reports of violence in Ménaka, located over 900 kilometres away from Timbuktu.<sup>335</sup> The Prosecution also refers to an attack on Aguelhok (over 1,000 kilometres away from Timbuktu) occurring the next day,<sup>336</sup> and the fall of military bases, such as Amachach in Tessalit (over 1,150 kilometres from Timbuktu) in March 2012.<sup>337</sup> P-0646 described these engagements as amounting to "terrorism" rather than hostilities.<sup>338</sup> In a video interview, Oumar Ould Hamahah claimed that Tesalit was taken without a single bullet fired.<sup>339</sup> P-0150 stated that he heard that no active fighting was involved in the takeover of Anefis,<sup>340</sup> and confirmed that he was told by **Tessalit** that the fighting in Amachach lasted one day with no casualties on the side of the *mujahideen*.<sup>341</sup> Regardless, P-0150 cannot be relied upon to establish the existence of hostilities: his information was gleaned from internet searches<sup>342</sup> and impacted by inappropriate steers from the Prosecution.<sup>343</sup> Witnesses and legal observers agree that events portrayed in the media were "exaggerated a great deal"for propaganda purposes.<sup>344</sup>

<sup>340</sup> **P-0150**: T-106, p. 41, lines 12-15 (Conf).

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

04 August 2023

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>332</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, para. 39.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>333</sup> <u>Gotovina TJ</u>, para. 1694 (referring to a "revolving door" of IHL applicability that leads to a "considerable degree of legal uncertainty and confusion").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>334</sup> D. A. Lewis, "<u>The Notion of 'Protracted Armed Conflict' in the Rome Statute and the Termination of Armed</u> <u>Conflicts Under International Law</u>" (2019) 101 International Review of the Red Cross 1091 at 1103, *citing Bemba* <u>Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 235.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>335</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, paras 39, 75, 78.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>336</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, para. 79.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>337</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, para. 79.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>338</sup> **P-0646**: T-076, p. 7, line 13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>339</sup> Video: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-0052</u> (*see* 00: 26: 05: 00 to 00: 28: 10: 00); Transcript (FRN): <u>MLI-OTP-0033-5296</u> at 5308, lines 361-400.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>341</sup> **P-0150**: T-106, p. 66, lines 9-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>342</sup> **P-0150**: T-106, p. 45, lines 9-14 (Conf); p. 49, lines 12-14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>343</sup> **P-0150**: T-106, p. 50, lines 1-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>344</sup> **P-1086**: T-122, p. 20, line 16 – p. 21, line 17 (Conf); **P-0646**: T-078, p. 59, lines 12 to 16 (Conf).

107. Regarding the "second phase", there is no evidence adduced by the Prosecution. Per Article 8(2)(f), there was no "protracted fighting" between the Malian government and the other groups. The FAMa collapsed due to defections and an internal military *coup d'état* in Bamako.<sup>345</sup> In fact, the Prosecution conceded that FAMa decided to leave Timbuktu before other groups entered.<sup>346</sup> There was no fighting in or around Timbuktu during the next ten months.<sup>347</sup> The MNLA withdrew from Gao to avoid clashes in civilian areas.<sup>348</sup> Although there were issues of banditry that required a security response, these issues "always existed, well before the crisis".<sup>349</sup>

108. The Prosecution's "two phases" argument contradicts this Court's emphasis on the duration of violence in its evaluation of the existence of armed conflict.<sup>350</sup> No international tribunal or court has ever found the existence of an armed conflict based solely on the handful of unsupported assertions made by the Prosecution. This Chamber should decline to do so here.

#### 5.1.8 Any armed conflict ceased to exist before the charged offenses took place

109. Regardless of whether the Trial Chamber finds that a NIAC existed at some point between the armed groups and FAMa, the conflict ended before the alleged offenses took place.

110. There is no IHL provision that requires a peace agreement to end hostilities. There are four distinct bases that could constitute the end of a NIAC: (i) the intensity or organisation factors cease to exist; <sup>351</sup> (ii) the "general close of military operations"; (iii) the determination that there is no reasonable risk of a resumption of hostilities; and (iv) the existence of a peaceful settlement between or among the parties.<sup>352</sup> By any of these analyses, a purported "armed conflict" ceased by April 2012.

111. Under the first theory, FAMa was sufficiently disorganised and disengaged to sever the intensity of any hostilities by April 2012, and the myriad of non-state actors could not maintain the requisite organisation or intensity of conflict following the withdrawal of FAMa from Timbuktu because there was no measurable armed conflict. Therefore, the application of IHL

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>345</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-2113</u> at 2114, para. 5; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-5687</u> at 5711-5715.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>346</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, paras 107-108. See also <u>MLI-D28-0005-8228</u>; **P-0150**: T-089, p. 21, lines 3-6; **P-1086**: T-121, p. 8, line 24 – p. 9, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>347</sup> **P-0150**: T-106, p. 6, lines 5-11; p. 72, lines 11-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>348</sup> **P-1086**: T-122, p. 21, lines 9-17 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>349</sup> **P-1086**: T-122, p. 9, line 21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>350</sup> <u>Bemba TJ</u>, para. 139; <u>Katanga TJ</u>, para. 1187; <u>Haradinaj TJ</u>, para. 41; <u>Delalić TJ</u>, paras 129-130, 133, 134, 138-139.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>351</sup> M. Milanovic, "<u>The End of Application of International Humanitarian Law</u>" (2014) 96 Int'l Rev. Red Cross 163, 180.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>352</sup> D. Lewis et al., "Four Theories on the End of Non-International Armed Conflict", Indefinite War: Unsettled International Law on the End of Armed Conflict, HLS PILAC, February 2017, p. 103.

ceased "once the conditions that triggered its application" no longer existed.<sup>353</sup> Similarly, FAMa's collapse and lack of conflict among other groups constituted a "general close of military operations" under the second theory, therefore terminating any existing armed conflict. 112. According to the ICRC, a "lasting cessation of armed confrontations without real risk of resumption" constitutes the end of a NIAC, the third theory.<sup>354</sup> Importantly, a NIAC can conclude despite "minor isolated or sporadic acts of violence," which characterize the events in Mali after April 2012. For example, while the Diakonia International Humanitarian Law Centre in Mali determined that "from 2012 to 2015, Mali's regular army was engaged in a NIAC against the MNLA" (notably, not AQIM or Ansar Dine, excluding the alleged offenses), the Centre also notes that "the description of these groups by third parties sometimes reflects more their interest in portraying these groups as organized entities, rather than a real degree of organization."<sup>355</sup> When asked if he could provide evidence as to which armed group was doing what in 2012, P-0152 gave sworn expert evidence that "Events and what happened there is still open for both scholarly and political debate. And if anybody said that "I can tell you with certainty what groups there where", either that person is lying or not understanding how complex the situation is".<sup>356</sup>

113. Finally, a peaceful settlement existed among the formerly warring parties by the end of the "first phase" of the Prosecution's purported armed conflict. This criterion is unrelated to the evaluation of intensity or organisation under the fourth theory. Essentially, even if intensity or organisation fail to trigger a NIAC, the armed conflict may continue to exist until a peaceful settlement is achieved. A peaceful settlement was in place, as reflected by the lack of violence surrounding the administration of Timbuktu during the charged temporal scope. Under this theory, "what counts is the pacification of the situation, not the disappearance of the criteria" - a "peaceful settlement is to be understood in its material sense and not in the formal sense of a peace treaty or another agreement of the same kind".<sup>357</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>353</sup> M. Milanovic, "<u>The End of Application of International Humanitarian Law</u>" (2014) 96 Int'l Rev. Red Cross Cross 163, 170.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>354</sup> ICRC Commentary on First Geneva Convention, paras 489-492.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>355</sup> Diakonia International Humanitarian Law Centre, "<u>Legal Classification of the Situation in Mali and Applicable International Law</u>" (October 2019), fn. 23. *See also* P-0646: T-078, p. 59, lines 1-21 (Conf) (lines 15-16: "[a]nd that is why the strengths or manpower numbers provided by these groups is – the numbers are always inflated"). <sup>356</sup> **P-0152**: T-032, p. 86, lines 1-4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>357</sup> J. Grignon, "<u>The 'General Close of Military Operations' as the Benchmark for the Declassification of Armed</u> <u>Conflicts and the End of the Applicability of International Humanitarian Law</u>" (2021) 59 Canadian Yearbook Int'l L. 80, 97-98.

# 5.2 The Prosecution has established no nexus between an armed conflict and the charged war crimes

114. Even if the Chamber were to find that a NIAC existed during the charged period, the charged war crimes must be discussed due to the Prosecution's failure to establish a nexus between the NIAC and the charged incidents. The charges lack any coherent arguments concerning the essential link between the alleged hostilities and the application of daily civilian regulations.

115. The nexus element "delineates war crimes from ordinary crimes."<sup>358</sup> This element should be defined in a "rigorous" manner<sup>359</sup> as an overly broad definition of this element would have profound consequences for the Court's jurisdiction, risking its intrusion into the proper territory of domestic courts.<sup>360</sup> A broad approach to the nexus requirement might capture a wider range of conduct, but it would also dilute the specificity of IHL.<sup>361</sup> Since command responsibility is predicated on the ability of military leaders to know and apply IHL, this result would undermine the effective application of IHL.

116. If customary international law prescribes additional elements for such crimes or further limitations on how the nexus element should be defined, "the Court cannot be precluded from applying it to ensure consistency of the provision with international humanitarian law", or to otherwise ensure the principle of legality.<sup>362</sup>

117. It is necessary for the charged incidents to have a link to the armed conflict situation: "the existence of an armed conflict must, at a minimum, have played a substantial part in the perpetrator's ability to commit it, his decision to commit it, the manner in which it was committed or the purpose for which it was committed."<sup>363</sup> Mere temporal or geographic proximity to an armed conflict do not satisfy the threshold nor does the fact that the perpetrator was a member of an armed group.<sup>364</sup> Further, the perpetrator's membership to an armed group does not satisfy the requirement, as "[p]articular care is needed when the accused is a non-combatant."<sup>365</sup> Sexual violence committed by a member of an armed group does not bring the conduct within the framework of IHL if there is no direct link to the armed conflict.<sup>366</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>358</sup> <u>Ntaganda Appellate Decision on Jurisdiction</u>, para. 2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>359</sup> *Ntaganda* Appellate Decision on Jurisdiction, para. 68.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>360</sup> Ntaganda Appellate Decision on Jurisdiction, para. 68.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>361</sup> G. Mettraux, International Crimes and the Ad Hoc Tribunals (Oxford: OUP 2006), p. 45.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>362</sup> <u>Ntaganda Appellate Decision on Jurisdiction</u>, para. 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>363</sup> Kunarac AJ, para. 58.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>364</sup> <u>Ntaganda Appellate Decision on Jurisdiction</u>, fn. 151; *see* G. Gaggioli, "<u>Sexual violence in armed conflicts: A violation of international humanitarian law and human rights law</u>" (2014) 96 (894) Int'l Rev. Red Cross 503, 515.
 <sup>365</sup> <u>Rutaganda AJ</u>, para. 570.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>366</sup> G. Gaggioli, "Sexual violence in armed conflicts: A violation of international humanitarian law and human rights law" (2014) 96 (894) Int'l Rev. Red Cross 503, 515.

118. According to the established framework of international law, a: <sup>367</sup>

wide range of activities occurring in situations of armed conflict are governed exclusively by the law enforcement paradigm, such as the exercise of administrative, disciplinary, and judicial authority over occupied territory, the civilian population, and persons deprived of their liberty.

119. In terms of the latter, acts committed within a detention framework also do not fulfil the nexus requirement if the victim was not detained for reasons associated with the armed conflict.<sup>368</sup>

120. During the charged period, Ansar Dine and AQIM were not engaged in hostilities. The Prosecution has not pleaded or established that the physical perpetrators were combatants. The Prosecution has also not established that the physical perpetrators were aware of the "the existence of fighting of a certain level of intensity between at least two organised entities."<sup>369</sup> The alleged victims were not military opponents or associated with military opponents. They were not arrested, detained, or punished for reasons associated with an armed conflict. Opportunistic crimes do not satisfy the nexus requirement.<sup>370</sup> Members of the groups, including AQIM, married members of the local population before the outbreak of any hostilities. The Prosecution did not lead any evidence to suggest that AQIM changed its modus operandi concerning the negotiation or execution of any marriages. The commission of rape was also directly contrary to the goals of the groups present in Timbuktu and therefore cannot be linked to a military objective.

121. Malian authorities abandoned Timbuktu before Ansar Dine and AQIM arrived. Ansar Dine and AQIM took steps to fill the governance gap at the request and with the assistance of the local population.<sup>371</sup> The establishment and administration of governance apparati with the assistance of an NSA are not sufficient to trigger the nexus threshold. Otherwise, IHL would capture actions of the Islamic Police and of locals who worked at the EDM, the hospital and the Crisis Committee. A broad nexus definition would also result in the inclusion of such persons as participants in hostilities. This outcome is inconsistent with the established

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>367</sup> N N. Melzer & G. Gaggioli, "<u>Conceptual Distinction and Overlaps Between Law Enforcement and the Conduct</u> <u>of Hostilities</u>", in T. Gill and D. Fleck (eds.), *The Handbook of the International Law of Military Operations* (Oxford, 2nd ed. 2015), p. 10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>368</sup> G. Gaggioli, "<u>Sexual violence in armed conflicts: A violation of international humanitarian law and human</u> rights law" (2014) 96 (894) Int'l Rev. Red Cross 503, 515.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>369</sup> *<u>Ntaganda TJ</u>, para. 733.* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>370</sup> <u>Rutaganda AJ</u>, para. 570.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>371</sup> **P-0065**: T-039, p. 26, lines 1-6 (Conf); T-046, p. 50, lines 8-12 (Conf); **P-0004**: T-164, p. 29, line 19 – p. 31, line 22; p. 37, lines 4-6 (Conf); T-166, p. 56, lines 16-18 (Conf).

framework of IHL, which expressly specifies that policing activities during an occupation are "neutral" and are not linked to the armed conflict.<sup>372</sup>

122. There are important policy and humanitarian considerations for excluding civilian policing and governance activities by NSAs from the scope of IHL. If civilian policing by an NSA equates to a military activity, the principles of IHL would allow for more flexibility concerning the permissible use of force to pursue military objectives. This would result in reduced civilian protection. Watkins concludes that "[w]here insecurity is caused by civilians not involved in the hostilities but engaged in "riots, isolated and sporadic acts of violence and acts of a similar nature', then human-rights-based law enforcement norms govern the activities of the security forces."<sup>373</sup>

123. The "neutral" status of police was given special consideration during the drafting and adoption of the Geneva Conventions. The ICRC Commentary to Article 54 of GC IV notes the existence of a "draft Declaration applying to Police Officers", which specifies that:<sup>374</sup>

"[d]uring or after occupation, Police officers may in no case be subjected to penalty or compulsion by reason of the execution by them of an order of any authority which could in good faith be regarded as competent especially if the execution of this order was a normal part of their duty'.

124. The ICRC Commentary to Article 54 underscores that in the context of an occupation, police officers "fulfil an essential role in the life of the public" and that "it is therefore generally agreed that it is their moral duty to remain at their posts in the interests of their fellow citizens".<sup>375</sup>

125. The above principles speak to the importance of regulating "policing" activities through human rights norms rather than IHL or ICL. When individuals step up to the plate to protect and assist their fellow citizens, it is the State that bears responsibility for its failure for having done so.

126. Each specific crime may entail additional or more specific nexus elements.<sup>376</sup> The Defence will address the Prosecution's failure to satisfy these crime specific requirements in further detail in Sections 7-11.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>372</sup> K. Watkins, "<u>Use of force during occupation: law enforcement and conduct of hostilities</u>" (2012) 94 (885) Int'l Rev. Red Cross 267, 310-311.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>373</sup> K. Watkins, "<u>Use of force during occupation: law enforcement and conduct of hostilities</u>" (2012) 94 (885) Int'l Rev. Red Cross 267, 310.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>374</sup> <u>ICRC Commentary on Article 54 of GC IV</u>, Notes (6).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>375</sup> <u>ICRC Commentary on Article 54 of GC IV, p. 306.</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>376</sup> <u>Al Hassan Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 226: See also <u>Ntaganda Appellate Decision on Jurisdiction</u>, para. 68.

#### 5.3 The Chapeau Elements for Crimes Against Humanity Are Not Established

#### 5.3.1 No attack was committed as part of an organisational policy

127. Although one incident can constitute a crime against humanity, this does not hold true for the definition of an "attack', which requires the Prosecution to demonstrate "a course of conduct involving the multiple commission of acts referred to in paragraph 1".<sup>377</sup> This requires the Prosecution to demonstrate a connection between the attack and the incidents in question, or the charged organisational policy to commit such an attack and the incidents.<sup>378</sup> Isolated or sporadic acts are thus excluded.<sup>379</sup>

#### 5.3.2 There was no organisational policy to "attack" the civilian population

128. Ansar Dine did not have an organisational policy to attack the civilian population, as their main objectives were to offer protection and restore justice.

129. The local population welcomed the arrival of Ansar Dine.<sup>380</sup> When Iyad Ag Ghaly arrived in Timbuktu in April 2012, he informed the local population that Ansar Dine arrived to offer help, protection and justice.<sup>381</sup> This is confirmed by Abu Zeid, who also addressed the local population and explained that one of Ansar Dine's objectives was to protect the civilians.<sup>382</sup> In addition to protecting the population, Ansar Dine took steps to defend local infrastructure and to ensure the functioning of the hospital, energy and water supplies.<sup>383</sup> A "green number" was distributed to the local population, which they could call for help or protection.<sup>384</sup> Multiple witnesses testified that the local population was treated well during the first six months– there were no problems with Ansar Dine. The positive effect of Ansar Dine's presence and role can be seen in two ways: i) contrasting the absence of civilian casualties in 2012 to past rebellions which had a substantial number of deaths,<sup>385</sup> and ii) contrasting the relatively stable and secure situation in Timbuktu in 2012, to Bamako, where the local population committed a series of

<sup>381</sup> **D-0551**: T-200, p. 61, line 21 – p. 62, line 1 (Conf). *See also* <u>MLI-D28-0005-9325-R01</u> at 9330, paras 30-31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>377</sup> <u>Rome Statute,</u> Art. 7(2)(a).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>378</sup> <u>*Gbagbo*</u>, Appellate Judgment on Confirmation Adjournment, para. 46; <u>*Kordić* AJ</u>, para. 94.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>379</sup> *Kordić* AJ, para. 94.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>380</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0011-0263</u> (00: 01: 12: 00 to 00: 01: 29: 00); <u>MLI-OTP-0061-1188</u> at 1190-1991, lines 38-49; **P-0150**: T-089, p. 29, lines 13-17; p. 32, lines 22-23 (Conf); **P-0065**: T-045, p. 8, lines 12-16 (Conf); **P-0638**: T-059, p. 15, lines 3-6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>383</sup> **D-0315**: T-185, p. 30, lines 16-23 (Conf); **D-0605**: T-192, p. 37, lines 17-23 (Conf); **D-0551**: T-200, p. 52, lines 14-24; p. 60, lines 12-21 (Conf). *See* also <u>MLI-D28-0004-8039</u> at 8088.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>384</sup> **P-0641**: T-139, p. 56, lines 22-24 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R02</u> at 4217; **D-0093**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-</u> <u>R01</u> at 4217; <u>MLI-D28-0006-3325</u> at 3330 (Original: MLI-D28-00006-3321); **D-0554**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2623-</u> <u>R01</u> at 2625, para. 12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>385</sup> **D-0540**: T-183, p. 35, line 15 – p. 36, line 1 (Conf); **D-0006**: T-205, p. 43, line 22 – p. 44, line 3 (Conf); **P-1086**: T-122, p. 5, line 8 – p. 6, line 25 (Conf).

violent exactions against minority groups.<sup>386</sup> The presence of Ansar Dine in Timbuktu also operated as a bulwark against more extreme elements from other countries. This is demonstrated by the minimal number of *Hudud* punishments in areas where Ansar Dine was present, as compared to Gao, where MUJAO was not constrained by a local group.<sup>387</sup>

130. The implementation of *Shari'a* was an additional means of protection by calming the population<sup>388</sup> and deterring acts of criminality, violence, and retribution.<sup>389</sup> The Islamic Tribunal and religious authorities collaborated with Ansar Dine to fill the vacuum caused by the departure of State authorities, taking steps to ensure the local population's survival.<sup>390</sup> It succeeded in providing security, as the situation for the local population was better in 2012 than it is today.<sup>391</sup> Ansar Dine also actively consulted and collaborated with groups that represented the civilian population, such as the notables, imams,<sup>392</sup> and the Crisis Committee.<sup>393</sup> The leaders were responsive to requests and complaints submitted by the local population.<sup>394</sup> The organisation policy governing *Hesbah* also directed members not to oppress the population or use violence.<sup>395</sup>

# 5.3.3 The acts do not satisfy Article 7(1) or are not linked to an organisational policy

131. The DCC refers to "crimes" without specifying which criminal incidents comprise the "attack'.<sup>396</sup> The existence of judgments from the Islamic Tribunal does not satisfy this element. Acts falling under Article 8(2)(c)(iv) cannot be used to satisfy the definition of "attack', unless the judgment concerned conduct that would amount to torture or cruel treatment. Many judgments focused on non-criminal matters, did not entail a corporal punishment, or did not impose a punishment that would satisfy the gravity threshold for Article 7(1). *Hudud* judgments also cannot be considered an attack against the civilian population given that they were initiated through complaints filed by the civilian population.<sup>397</sup> Individual judgments issued by the Tribunal also cannot be imputed to an Ansar Dine/AQIM organisational policy: tribunal members, who were not all members of AQIM or Ansar Dine, made independent

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>386</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0078-3678</u>; **P-0152**: T-032, p. 50, lines 12-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>387</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0004-1032</u> at 1083; **P-0152**: T-032, p. 74, line 17 – p. 75, line 6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>388</sup> **P-0654**: T-127, p. 55, lines 7-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>389</sup> **D-0551**: T-200, p. 52, lines 14-24; p. 60, lines 12-21; p. 61, line 21 – p. 62, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>390</sup> **P-0643**: T-083, p. 53, line 11 – p. 54, line 25 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0004-8148</u> at 8173.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>391</sup> **P-0641**: T-139, p. 55, line 7 – p. 57, line 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>392</sup> **P-0150**: T-089, p. 28, lines 16-18; p. 29, lines 3-10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>393</sup> **D-0093**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01</u> at 4217-4218.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>394</sup> **P-0065:** T-038, p. 47, lines 9-12; p. 48, lines 9-10 (Conf); **P-0150:** T-106, p. 37, lines 16-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>395</sup> Audio: <u>MLI-OTP-0043-0273</u>; Transcript: <u>MLI-D28-0006-5733</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-D28-0006-5741</u> at 5746, lines 22-31, 5747, lines 29-33.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>396</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, paras 195-197.

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

determinations concerning the specific approach to apply in individual cases.<sup>398</sup> Ansar Dine and AQIM leaders, such as Droukdel, disapproved of imposing severe punishments during the charged period.<sup>399</sup> Their position was similar to that of local notables, <sup>400</sup>.

132. Tazir punishments also do not satisfy the Article 7(1) threshold, particularly in the absence of testimonial evidence on the manner in which the punishments were imposed. These individual punishments must also be assessed against the overall positive consequences for the local population in terms of deterring acts of criminality and violence, and ensuring security and stability. The also testified that there was no organisational policy or rules concerning several aspects, such as listening to music.<sup>401</sup> He could not remember any punishments being inflicted, and if they were imposed, the punishments were not systematic or pursuant to an organisational rule or policy. They "rarely" occurred.<sup>402</sup>

133. Although the DCC refers to acts of arrest and detention,<sup>403</sup> the Prosecution presented a distorted image of 2012, as witnesses recycled a handful of hearsay incidents. The same stories were repeated by different witnesses, demonstrating the Prosecution's failure to exercise appropriate investigative diligence to ascertain actual victim identities to create a constructive ambiguity as to the actual number of incidents or victims. Given the extent to which crime base witnesses were related (socially or by family), the burden falls on the Prosecution to demonstrate that various hearsay incidents reported by witnesses were actually separate incidents and not the same event repeated ad nauseum. The Prosecution's failure to do so violates the Defence's right to adequate notice and detail concerning the charges and deprived the Chamber of sufficiently probative evidence to base evidential findings that would satisfy the high standard of proof required in a criminal trial.

134. The Prosecution failed to establish at trial that the actions of Mohamed Moussa (or his subordinate) were committed pursuant to an organisational policy (involving Ansar Dine or AQIM) or that the threshold for Article 7(1) was met by such actions. Mohamed Moussa was part of the MNLA for the first part of the year. He did not join AQIM.<sup>404</sup> He pursued objectives related to his tribe and not Ansar Dine or AQIM.<sup>405</sup> As concerns allegations of the arrest and

- 401 402
- <sup>403</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, para. 161.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>398</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 56, lines 4-6, 11-13; p. 60, line 25 – p. 61, line 2; p. 62, line 22 – p. 63, line 1; p. 72, lines 18-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>399</sup> **P-0152:** T-032, p. 26, lines 8-18 (Conf); **P-0150:** T-089, p. 65, lines 2-25 (Conf); T-101, p. 50, lines 21-23 (Conf); **P-0654:** T-132, p. 25, line 18 – p. 26, line 3 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>400</sup> **P-0654**: T-132, p. 25, line 18 – p. 26, line 3 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>404</sup> **D-0512**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2611-R04</u> at 2614, para. 19.

<sup>405</sup> 

detention of women, as explained by the ICC Prosecution, detention of a brief duration would not satisfy the threshold for Article 7(1),<sup>406</sup> even if coupled with unsanitary conditions and physical aggressions.<sup>407</sup> The Islamic police did not detain women at the BMS or the *Gouvernorat*.<sup>408</sup>

Mohamed Moussa joined *Hesbah*, there was a 24-hour rule:<sup>410</sup> women were only kept at the Headquarters until their guardian arrived.<sup>411</sup> Detainees were treated well.<sup>412</sup> The organisation did not condone or ratify the actions of Mohamed Moussa or of undisciplined *Hesbah* members. When informed, the leaders would take steps to free women<sup>413</sup> and discipline members who used excessive or arbitrary force or harmed locals.<sup>414</sup> Mohamed Moussa was duly replaced in this role, after which, the situation improved.<sup>415</sup>

135. The same holds true for the alleged actions of individual members (i.e. alleged flogging or mistreatment occurring in the "streets"). Abu Zeid gave express instructions prohibiting such conduct and established procedural safeguards concerning the implementation of tazirs to limit their applications to situations that were necessary, proportionate and consistent with Islamic law.<sup>416</sup> Members who disregarded these instructions were disciplined or banished.<sup>417</sup> Abu Zeid and other leaders apologised and provided compensation to locals who had been harmed through the random actions of individual members.<sup>418</sup>

136. As set out in Section 7.5, alleged incidents of rape or forced marriage did not occur pursuant to an organisational policy. To fall within the ambit of an organisational policy, the organisation must take active steps to promote or ratify the acts in question.<sup>419</sup> Rape was considered "*Haram*" for members of Ansar Dine.<sup>420</sup> Such actions, if they occurred (which is disputed) were carried out by rogue elements and therefore cannot be included in the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>406</sup> OTP's Art. 5 Report on Gabon, para. 137; See K. Ambos and S. Wirth, "<u>The Current Law of Crimes Against Humanity</u>," 13 Criminal Law Forum 1-90 (2002), p. 65.

407	<u>OTP</u>	's Art	t. 5	Re	port	on	<u>Gabon</u> ,	para.	139.	
408								Ċ.		

<sup>408</sup> 

410

411

<sup>412</sup> **P-0150:** T-094, p. 74, lines 2-4 (Conf); **D-0202:** T-203, p. 43, line 4 – p. 44, line 4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>413</sup> See *infra*, para. 284.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>414</sup> **D-0605:** T-194, p. 22, line 23 – p. 23, line 4 (Conf); T-193, p. 51, lines 7-12 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-3048</u> at 3049, para. 9; **D-0514:** T-208, p. 54, lines 1-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>415</sup> **D-0551**: T-200, p. 82, lines 5-10; p. 83, lines 9-15 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01</u> at 4216, paras 24-25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>416</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0017</u> at 0018 (Article 8); Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2186</u>; **D-0202**: T-203, p. 96, lines 8-11.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>417</sup> **D-0529**: T-189, p. 16, line 9 – p. 17, line 21 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-3048</u> at 3049, para. 9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>418</sup> **P-0150**: T-104, p. 42, line 8 – p. 43, line 2 (Conf).

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>419</sup> <u>Rome Statute</u>, Article 7(1) ("[i]t is understood that 'policy to commit such attack' requires that the State or organisation actively promote or encourage such an attack against a civilian population.")
 <sup>420</sup> **D-0202**: T-203, p. 11, lines 9-11 (Conf).

assessment of whether the threshold of crimes against humanity is met.<sup>421</sup> Ansar Dine investigated rape complaints and punished perpetrators.<sup>422</sup> When it was reported that a member of the police raped a local woman, the case was effectively and fully investigated, leading to the punishment and banishment of the perpetrator<sup>423</sup> and the victim was given compensation.<sup>424</sup> Members were informed that *Zina* (including rape) was prohibited.<sup>425</sup> Members were also given sermons concerning Islamic requirements of obtaining consent for marriage.<sup>426</sup> The objective of applying Islamic law is not consistent with either rape or forced marriage.<sup>427</sup> The Islamic Tribunal would grant divorces if there was no evidence that the woman or family consented.<sup>428</sup> The Tribunal followed the same approach to consent and divorce that was applied within the local community before 2012.<sup>429</sup> The Tribunal's approach for divorce was more lenient than the situation under Malian law.<sup>430</sup>

#### 5.3.4 Not widespread or systematic

137. Even if the cumulative effect of such punishments or incidents constitutes an "attack", the Prosecution has not demonstrated that the "attack" was widespread or systematic during the charged period or that such an attack was directed against the civilian population as opposed to a "limited and randomly selected number of individuals."<sup>431</sup> In the context of preliminary examinations, the Prosecution has concluded that discrete use of excessive force in policing operations does not constitute an "attack" for the purposes of Article 7.<sup>432</sup>

138. The Pre-Trial Chamber confirmed that the notion of "widespread" entails "une attaque massive, fréquente, menée à grande échelle, collectivement, d'une gravité considérable et dirigée contre un grand nombre de victims".<sup>433</sup> The attack must also encompass the entire charged time period and area. Given this scope,<sup>434</sup>

to establish the existence of a pattern covering a prolonged period and a large area, what matters is not so much the total number of victims as the number of incidents. For example, when during a singular attack on a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>421</sup> *Limaj* TJ, para. 216.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>422</sup> **D-0202**: T-203, p. 11, lines 12-15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>423</sup> **D-0605**: T-194, p. 22, line 23 – p. 23, line 4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>424</sup> **D-0605**: T-193, p. 37, lines 8-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>425</sup> **D-0529**: T-189, p. 7, lines 7-9, 16-23; p. 7, line 25 – p. 8, line 9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>426</sup> **D-0540**: T-184, p. 17, lines 11-14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>427</sup> **D-0605**: T-193, p. 50, line 25 – p. 51, line 4 (Conf); D-0529: T-189, p. 7, lines 3-9; p. 9, lines 4-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>428</sup> **D-0202**: T-20, p. 47, line 12 – p. 49, line 15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>429</sup> **D-0202**: T-203, p. 18, line 24 – p. 19, line 5 (Conf).

<sup>430</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>431</sup> <u>*Kunarac* AJ, para. 90.</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>432</sup> OTP's Art. 5 Report on Gabon, paras 102, 160.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>433</sup> <u>Al Hassan Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 161.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>434</sup> *Gbagbo*, Judge Henderson's Reasons, para. 1891.

particular location three people are killed and seven injured, however tragic this is, this would only count as one instance for the purposes of the existence of a pattern of physical violence. If, on the other hand, there are ten different incidents where a single individual is killed or injured, this counts as ten instances of a potential pattern.

139. The first application of a Shari'a (Hadd) punishment was the flogging of

on 20 June 2012.<sup>435</sup> Any earlier incidents were sporadic and isolated.<sup>436</sup> They were not tied to an organisational policy. The Tribunal generally searched for excuses to avoid applying the *Hadd*,<sup>437</sup> as the imposition of such punishments constituted the exception. The Prosecution brought no evidence concerning the formal execution of subsequent punishments until the amputation of Dédéou Maiga in October 2012. According to the Pre-Trial Chamber, the population of Timbuktu was composed of approximately 780,000 inhabitants in 2012.<sup>438</sup> One amputation and a handful of *Hudud* punishments over the course of nine months do not satisfy the threshold of establishing a widespread or systematic attack against a population of that size.<sup>439</sup> The Prosecution recognised as much in its 2013 Article 53(1) Report.<sup>440</sup> The threshold also cannot be established retrospectively.

#### 5.3.5 The Prosecution has not established that the perpetrators or the accused were aware that the acts were committed as part of an attack

140. The Prosecution has not demonstrated that the perpetrators or Mr Al Hassan were aware of the acts' existence, which allegedly comprise the "attack" against the civilian population, or the organisational policy pursuant to which the attack was committed.<sup>441</sup> The notion of "awareness" must be construed in a manner consistent with Article 30, encompassing dolus directus and indirectus but not dolus eventualis.

141. Key leaders, such as Sanda Ould Boumana, publicly denied that women were detained before October 2012.<sup>442</sup> testified that apart from allegations of early April (which he understood to concern the MNLA) and the complaint concerning Abou Bakrin, he did not hear of any rape allegations in 2012.443

where describes sexual harassment as

<sup>435</sup> See also P-0004: T-166, p. 88, lines 23-25 (Conf) (only verbal warnings for first months).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>436</sup> *Limaj* TJ, para. 189.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>437</sup> See *infra*, paras 371 and 374.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>438</sup> <u>Al Hassan Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 189.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>439</sup> *Limaj* TJ, para. 210.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>440</sup> OTP's Article 53(1) Report on Mali, para. 149.
 <sup>441</sup> See K. Ambos, S. Wirth, "<u>The Current Law of Crimes Against Humanity</u>," 13 Criminal Law Forum 1-90 (2002), p. 65, concerning fact that since organisational policy is a material element, knowledge must encompass this element.

<sup>442</sup> MLI-OTP-0048-0461 at 0462; MLI-D28-0005-7249. 443

<sup>&</sup>quot;making a pass" at someone.

142. Contemporaneous media reporting cannot be deemed to have put the perpetrators "on notice". did not publish any allegations of rape or forced marriage in 2012.<sup>444</sup> Apart from the well-known "Bocar" case, NGO reports attributed such allegations to MNLA, not AQIM or Ansar Dine.<sup>445</sup> In January 2013, the Prosecution concluded that "the information available does not provide a reasonable basis to believe that crimes against humanity under Article 7 have been committed in the Situation in Mali."<sup>446</sup>

143. When the Defence raises the issue of defects at trial, the burden falls on the Prosecution to demonstrate that the Defence was not prejudiced.<sup>447</sup>

144. The Defence raised the above objections in a timely manner and cannot be deemed to have waived the right to seek further relief. The Chamber's prior Rule 122 decision does not eliminate the Chamber's ongoing duty to assess and ensure the fairness of the proceedings, considering any issues that have arisen during the trial itself.<sup>448</sup>

# 6 THE EVIDENTIAL FOUNDATION IS BASED ON CONTAMINATED AND UNRELIABLE EVIDENCE

#### 6.1 International Media Credibility and NGO Contamination

145. The memory of Prosecution witnesses was tainted through faulty investigative practices, such as group interviews leading to cross-pollination, inexperienced investigators, and the use of photos and videos to identify perpetrators. As a result of direct and indirect forms of influence, testimony was moulded to first fit the case profile identified by journalists, NGO funders, and now, the charges in this case. Due to the Prosecution's heavy reliance on NGOs and intermediaries, earlier forms of contamination continue to taint the evidence presented before the ICC.

#### 6.2 Improper influence by journalists/media propaganda

146. Foreign media pushed a Manichaean portrait of the events, where Ansar Dine members were depicted as barbaric extremists and occupiers. Any journalist who attempted to accurately describe Ansar Dine risked being labelled as a terrorist sympathiser.<sup>449</sup> Due to the jockeying for power and influence, the Malian State and certain groups like the MNLA used the media to

<sup>444</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>445</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-2393</u> at 2399; <u>MLI-D28-0004-4661</u> at 4674-4676; **P-0150:** T-122, p. 17, line 14 – p. 78, line

<sup>25 (</sup>Conf); see also P-0099: T-147, p. 10, lines 9-15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>446</sup> OTP's Article 53(1) Report on Mali, para. 128.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>447</sup> <u>*Renzaho* AJ</u>, para. 125.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>448</sup> <u>Rules of Evidence and Procedure</u>, Rule 134(3).

<sup>449</sup> 

push a false narrative that favoured their pro-intervention objectives.<sup>450</sup> French media outlets such as France 2 and RFI were influential in furthering this false narrative.

#### 6.2.1 France 2

147. After the departure of Ansar Dine, France 2 played a leading role in shaping the narrative, including through its documentary "Sous le règne des Islamistes'. France 2 was embedded with the French military and entered areas before other journalists,<sup>451</sup> thus interacting with potential witnesses and victims before other, more unbiased outlets.

148. Regarding the film "Sous le règne des Islamistes', the producers did not verify the film's accuracy as a whole or the commentary **constant**, resulting in "several mistakes".<sup>452</sup> This included the highly misleading description that Abu Tourab **constant**, wearing a *Hesbah* vest, was head of the Islamic Police, when he was the head of *Hesbah*.<sup>453</sup> France was running "a campaign to intervene and to kick out the Islamists in Northern Mali; so it used its media and used international media to mobilise as much international support at the time."<sup>454</sup> This film therefore reflected France 2's pro-intervention approach and distorted the actions of "jihadists".<sup>455</sup>

149. France 2 also bought footage **and the supplied content** was influenced by the interests of a Western media outlet.<sup>456</sup> To convince France 2 to purchase the footage, **and provided** "material that portray[ed] Al-Qaeda as a terrorist organization. [...] The Western media would never buy reports that are Al-Qaeda propaganda."<sup>457</sup>

#### 6.2.2 RFI

150. During the events, witnesses relied heavily on RFI for news.<sup>458</sup> However, RFI depended on locals for access to information without vetting for biases or unreliability. P-0623,

engaged a local source who described Tuaregs in contemporaneous posts as "dogs" and the descendants of Judas.<sup>459</sup>

<u>1749; MLI-OTP-0028-0839</u> at 0846, lines 220-221.		—	
<sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <u>1749</u> ; <u>MLI-OTP-0028-0839</u> at 0846, lines 220-221. <sup>454</sup>	450		
<sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <u>1749</u> ; <u>MLI-OTP-0028-0839</u> at 0846, lines 220-221. <sup>454</sup>	<sup>451</sup> <b>P-0007</b> : T-019, p. 51, line 24	p. 52, line 12 (Conf);	
<u>1749; MLI-OTP-0028-0839</u> at 0846, lines 220-221.	452		
454	453		See also MLI-OTP-0009
	1749; MLI-OTP-0028-0839 at 03	46, lines 220-221.	
455	454		
•	455		
456	456		
457	457		

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>458</sup> **P-0654:** T-135, p. 100, lines 15-18 (Conf); **P-0099:** T-148, p. 38, lines 3-11 (Conf); **P-0608:** T-153, p. 51, lines 4-10; p. 58, lines 6-13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>459</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0004-0800</u>; **P-0623**: T-030, p. 52, line 1 – p. 53, line 25 (Conf).

151. Given the reliance on fixers by international journalists associated with RFI and other news outlets, many sources remain anonymous and are not subject to vetting procedures. Rather than relying on proper investigations, international journalists relied on "fixers"<sup>460</sup> to connect them with alleged victims and locals. Journalists were flown in and escorted through an idealised Timbuktu where fixers presented victims for journalists to interview. For example, P-0010, a journalist found to be involved in embellishment by a UK court,<sup>461</sup> arrived in Timbuktu, visited the Sidi-Yahya Mosque, and interviewed and and and and another in "quick succession".<sup>462</sup> P-0010 read articles concerning their accounts before speaking to them,<sup>463</sup> seemingly made no attempt to verify claims,<sup>464</sup> and repeated claims that were intrinsically incoherent.<sup>465</sup> The article was sent for publication the same evening.<sup>466</sup> The

narrative was also heavily influenced by the conspicuous absence of Tuaregs-Arabs in Timbuktu when reporters and NGOs arrived.<sup>467</sup> Some fixers were also simultaneously sources for various news outlets, such as **1999**<sup>468</sup> Therefore, different outlets reporting the same information does not constitute independent corroboration.

152. Prosecution expert P-0152 agreed it was necessary to be "extremely careful" with media articles concerning the North of Mali, including those published by AFP and RFI, due to the difficulties verifying biased sources or speaking to both sides.<sup>469</sup> P-0608 also testified that it was necessary to consider RFI accounts with a "pinch of salt" due to false reports concerning Islamists.<sup>470</sup>

#### 6.2.3 Other Media Outlets and the Dissemination of Propaganda

153. Misreporting from foreign journalists propagated the false conflation between *Hesbah* and the Islamic police, and the BMS with the Islamic Police.<sup>471</sup> Locals told journalists that the BMS was the headquarters of the Islamic Police, which demonstrates how the local population also wrongly conflated the two.<sup>472</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>460</sup> **P-0007**: T-019, p. 10, lines 17-21; p. 48, lines 4-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>461</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0004-0224</u>, p. 0250; **P-0010**: T-021, p. 27, lines 8-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>462</sup> **P-0010**: T-021, p. 31, lines 8-9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>463</sup> **P-0010**: T-021, p. 21, lines 14-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>464</sup> **P-0010**: T-021, p. 22, lines 11-14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>465</sup> **P-0010**: T-021, p. 22, line 15 – p. 23, line 5 (Conf); **P-0010**: <u>MLI-OTP-0059-0391-R01</u> at 0392.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>466</sup> **P-0010**: T-021, p. 35, lines 19-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>467</sup> **P-0007**: T-019, p. 55, lines 12-25 (Conf).

<sup>468</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>469</sup> **P-0152**: T-032, p. 91, line 17 – p. 94, line 1 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0004-1145</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>470</sup> **P-0608**: T-154, p. 80, lines 11-15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>471</sup> **P-0007**: T-019, p. 9, lines 8-13; p. 10, lines 10-12; p. 57, lines 1-4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>472</sup> **P-0007**: T-019, p. 11, lines 3-14 (Conf).

154. Videos and reports of incidents were widely circulated on mobile phones, blurring the line between true memory recall and memories based on media exposure. Prosecution witnesses learned about Ansar Dine members through the media,<sup>473</sup> and discussed incident details and identity of individuals with other locals,<sup>474</sup> removing the distinction between actual memory recall and remote hearsay and rumours. Malian State newspapers also published demonstrably false accounts, using pictures of lapidations and floggings from Somalia.<sup>475</sup> used images of extremists and lashings from other countries and conflicts

to raise awareness in France about the events of 2012 in Timbuktu.<sup>476</sup> P-0608 also confirmed that the Malian media published false accounts of jihadists raping women at the "Islamic police".477

155. In contrast to the Prosecution's claim that women would not speak about rape due to cultural stigma, after the French intervention, women gave very public interviews claiming they had been raped, particularly upon meeting the NGOs tasked with collecting the account of potential rape victims.478

156. Before arriving in Timbuktu, P-0007 had clear preconceptions that "jihadists" had taken control of Timbuktu. The goal of their mission was to report on "jihadists'<sup>479</sup> and make parallels with the Taliban in Afghanistan.<sup>480</sup> P-0007 acknowledged he was not a Mali specialist, as it was his first time reporting on the country.<sup>481</sup> Many journalists relied on

for tips and news even though he was based in Bamako.<sup>482</sup> This led to dissemination of false and exaggerated stories, such as the complete destruction of manuscripts.<sup>483</sup> also assisted journalists to identify "contacts" in Timbuktu.<sup>484</sup> Given that was affiliated with the MNLA<sup>485</sup> and the MNLA were then supporting French intervention,<sup>486</sup> he had a clear motive to push the anti-Ansar Dine narrative.

<sup>474</sup> **P-0641**: T-140, p. 32, line 17 – p. 34, line 7 (Conf). See also **P-0557**: T-057, p. 32, line 17 – p. 33, line 8 (Conf).

476

<sup>481</sup> **P-0007**: T-019, p. 10, lines 10-12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>473</sup> **P-0641**: T-140, p. 32, lines 12-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>475</sup> MLI-<u>D28-0004-3153</u>; **P-0065**: T-049, p. 23, line 3 – p. 24, line 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>477</sup> **P-0608**: T-154, p. 80, lines 19-21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>478</sup> **P-0010**: T-021, p. 23, lines 5-11 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0004-6988</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>479</sup> **P-0007**: T-019, p. 7, lines 21-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>480</sup> **P-0007**: T-019, p. 52, line 25 – p. 53, line 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>482</sup> **P-0010**: T-021, p. 7, line 11 – p. 8, line 5 (Conf); **P-0007**: T-019, p. 47, lines 9-11 (Conf). <sup>483</sup> **P-0010**: T-019, p. 48, line 8 – p. 49, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>484</sup> **P-0010**: T-019, p. 48, line 8-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>485</sup> **P-0114**: T-060, p. 55, line 14 – p. 56, line 11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>486</sup> **P-0114**: T-060, p. 54, lines 6-9 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0004-4802</u>.

#### 6.3 Improper influence by NGOs

157. This negative influence on the population is clearly demonstrated by distorted evidence concerning the identity of the perpetrators and the description of alleged harm. Generally, NGOs and locals reported that the MNLA committed rapes in Timbuktu throughout 2012,<sup>487</sup> yet the local population conflated the MNLA and Ansar Dine, and even MUJAO.<sup>488</sup> To specifically demonstrate NGO influence, this section will discuss the following NGOs:

FIDH, and

6.3.1

158. **Construction** was financed by **Construction** to conduct two sequential monitoring and documentation projects in Timbuktu and surrounding areas.<sup>489</sup> **Construction** 's funding to **Construct and Construction** was contingent on the goal of identifying at least 400 cases as part of the monitoring project in Timbuktu and Gao.<sup>490</sup> **Construction** these goals gave rise to bad practices by NGOs towards SGBV survivors, as they incentivised NGOs to accept declarations that were incorrect or to use old cases to meet these targets.<sup>491</sup> In light of how case registration would entitle victims to certain forms of assistance and aid, NGOs erred in favour of encouraging individuals to declare that they were rape victims. The principle was that it was better to assist a false case than lose time trying to prove if it was real.<sup>492</sup>

159. **The second arranged for forced marriage victims to receive assistance and financial aid for child education on the grounds that they were products of forced marriage or rape in 2012,<sup>493</sup> even if a child's age meant that this was impossible.<sup>494</sup> During the documentation process,** 

reported "encountering false victims" who "seemed to be more concerned about receiving financial assistance" and gave ""influenced responses or named witnesses that could not confirm their experiences."<sup>495</sup> For example, when **seemed continue** and **see and set of the second set of the second second set of the second second** 

<sup>487</sup> P-0114: T-060, p. 57, lines 6-16 (Conf).
<sup>488</sup> P-0114: T-060, p. 53, lines 15-21 (Conf).
<sup>489</sup> MLI-D28-0004-7042 at 7069, line 1.8 A.
<sup>491</sup> .
<sup>492</sup> .
<sup>493</sup> .
<sup>494</sup> .
<sup>494</sup> .
<sup>495</sup> .
<sup>496</sup> MLI-D28-0004-7042 at 7055.
<sup>496</sup> MLI-D28-0004-7042 at 7055.

#### 6.3.2 P-0160's Problematic Documentation Process

160. P-0160

<sup>497</sup> He observed that victims would often put "Islamic police" in their accounts even if they did not know if the perpetrator was from MNLA, MUJAO, or Ansar Dine.<sup>498</sup> P-0160's explanation of methodology is contradictory,<sup>499</sup> and he clearly accepted accounts that were factually impossible (i.e. a woman he met in February 2013<sup>500</sup> who claimed to have given birth caused by rape in December 2012).<sup>501</sup>

161. P-0160 met with victims in a group setting and encouraged them to speak about what happened to them in front of other victims.<sup>502</sup> When conducting interviews, rather than conducting open inquiries, he worked from the premise that something had happened to women at the BMS (i.e. that they had been raped), and kept meeting them until they would agree that they had been raped.<sup>503</sup> The recorded dates of witness accounts are also arbitrary and highly inaccurate.<sup>504</sup> He acknowledged the possibility that details in the files were not accurate<sup>505</sup> and also noted that this type of work should have been carried out by "specialised and qualified individuals who, unfortunately, were not present."<sup>506</sup>

162. P-0160 further conceded that when discussing the events of 2012, people would often generalise and employ negative stereotypes based on skin colour. Tuaregs would be automatically associated with Ansar Dine or MNLA, and Arabs with MUJAO or AQIM.<sup>507</sup> P-0160 further confirmed that individuals found it difficult to distinguish between responsibility of individuals, blamed groups as a whole, and if they knew the identity of the perpetrator, they would blame the group associated with that ethnicity.<sup>508</sup> P-0160 referred to "Islamists" in his work but was unable to ascertain whether MNLA fell within this label.<sup>509</sup> Although reference was made to a child's skin colour to claim that the child must have been a product of rape, P-

497
<sup>498</sup> <b>P-0160</b> : T-066, p. 24, lines 19-25 (Conf).
<sup>499</sup> <b>P-0160</b> : T-066, p. 40, lines 2-11 (Conf).
<sup>500</sup> <b>P-0160</b> : T-066, p. 20, lines 19-20 (Conf).
501
<sup>502</sup> <b>P-0610</b> : T-158, p. 79, lines 1-11 (Conf).
<sup>503</sup> <b>P-0160</b> : T-066, p. 52, lines 3-17 (Conf).
<sup>504</sup> <b>P-0160</b> : T-067, p. 42, lines 4-15 (Conf).
505
<sup>506</sup> <b>P-0160</b> : T-066, p. 40, lines 21-22 (Conf).
<sup>507</sup> <b>P-0160</b> : T-067, p. 25, lines 1-8 (Conf).
<sup>508</sup> <b>P-0160</b> : T-067, p. 26, lines 4-11 (Conf).
<sup>509</sup> <b>P-0160</b> : T-067, p. 69, line 20 – p. 70, line 3 (Conf).

0160 also accepted that there were single mothers in Timbuktu who had children of mixed ethnicity for reasons unconnected to the groups' presence.<sup>510</sup>

163. Significantly, when P-0160 first interviewed seven women who married Islamists in 2012, he concluded that four consented and two were considered "forced" because the woman was younger than 18 (and it was the position of **second** that written consent was required in such cases).<sup>511</sup> P-0160 does not provide information about the seventh woman. In the cases he reported, women stayed in their houses during the marriage.<sup>512</sup>

164. P-0160 <sup>513</sup> and <sup>513</sup> and <sup>514</sup> and relied on local fixers with no legal training to identify alleged victims.<sup>515</sup> According to V-0002, was in Bamako during the events<sup>516</sup> and visited the houses of

people she heard were victims and provide information to FIDH.<sup>517</sup>

# 6.3.3 Projects

165. There was a general documentation project (Project A) and a more specific project (Project B), which was contingent on victims identifying the group responsible. P-0160

<sup>518</sup> Project B appears to have been part of

to identify specific "emblematic" cases. In Timbuktu, it was decided to bring two cases, the first on allegations of war crimes and rape committed by the "Islamic Police" and the second against FAMa.<sup>519</sup> Notably, none of the cases concerned the "MNLA', notwithstanding allegations that members committed rape.

166. At Project B's completion, documented one victim of rape in prison.<sup>520</sup> In terms of the gap between this figure and the number of alleged rape victims who went to Bamako, P-0160 told the Prosecution he had obtained a list with the names of seven alleged rape victims from a woman who claimed they were detained at the same time as her.<sup>521</sup> The woman who

<sup>512</sup> **P-0160**: T-068, p. 41, lines 12-16 (Conf).

P-0547: T-153, p. 28, lines 1-12 (Conf); P-0639: T-136,

- p. 31, lines 23 p. 32, line 4 (Conf).
- <sup>515</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0004-6993</u> at 7001-7002, 7007, 7010, 7016. *See also* <u>Annex</u> <u>D to Defence BTM on Witnesses and NGO influence</u>, p. 3.

<sup>510</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>511</sup> **P-0160**: T-068, p. 31, lines 6 -14; p. 38, lines 2-3 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>516</sup> V-0002: T-170, p. 4, lines 11-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>517</sup> **P-0538**: T-162, p. 55, line 17 – p. 57, line 15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>519</sup> MLI-D28-0004-7042 at 7063.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>520</sup> MLI-D28-0004-7042 at 7063.

<sup>521</sup> 

gave him this list did not initially say she was raped. P-0160 updated her file to say she was raped while imprisoned, although no one was present when she told him this information.<sup>522</sup>

167. Project C"involved starting proceedings in Bamako and preparing victims for these court proceedings,<sup>523</sup> so arranged psycho-social sessions with victims from Timbuktu which allowed them to "speak openly about their experiences and learn from others with similar traumas."<sup>524</sup> In December 2015, as part of Project C, arranged a training session with 50 female victims in Timbuktu during which they explained human rights concepts and focused on "building cohesion amongst victims".<sup>525</sup> The victims and their parents were also told that Mayor Halle Ousmane endorsed their efforts.<sup>526</sup> for testified that the meetings she attended were initially in Songhai.<sup>527</sup> The **arrange** victims were introduced to FIDH (see below).

168.		
	528	
529	confirmed th	hat before
commencing interviews, FIDH worked directly with	and	and met
with They were briefed by concerning the c	chronology of	evidence
concerning the "djihadistes" <sup>530</sup> and		
531		
169. and spoke to the victims before the	FIDH intervi	ews <sup>532</sup> and
participated in the interviews as interpreters. <sup>533</sup> also acted as	an interpreter	along with

<sup>522</sup> <b>P-0160</b> : T-068, p	26, line 21 – p.	27, line 1 (Conf).
---	------------------	--------------------

<sup>523</sup> **P-0160**: T-068, p. 21, lines 5-14 (Conf).

<sup>524</sup> **P-0160**: T-068, p. 20, lines 9-25 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0004-7042</u> at 7056.

- <sup>525</sup> **P-0160**: T-068, p. 22, lines 3-15; p. 23, lines 3-7 (Conf).
- <sup>526</sup> **P-0160**: T-068, p. 22, line 21 p. 23, line 2 (Conf).
- <sup>527</sup> **V-0001**: T-169, p. 37, lines 2-24 (Conf).

529

530

- 531 532
- redacted from statement until the end of the Prosecution case.

The involvement of

in these interviews was

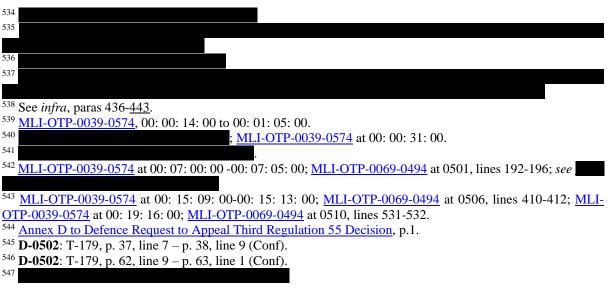
<sup>534</sup> told the Prosecution that an interpreter, who could have been seem bellished details provided by victims.<sup>535</sup> 170. Prosecution witnesses understood from interactions with FIDH that they would receive aid because of their claims.<sup>536</sup> Notably, the account provided by **100** to **100** and **100** varied significantly from what he and his wife later claimed to FIDH.<sup>537</sup> Similarly, after speaking to **100** and FIDH, **100** changed and aggravated key aspects of their accounts.<sup>538</sup>

171. The manner in which several crime-based victims were identified and questioned is exemplified by the video prepared by FIDH.<sup>539</sup> Before they were interviewed by lawyers, a and showed clips from "Sous

540

le règne des Islamistes',

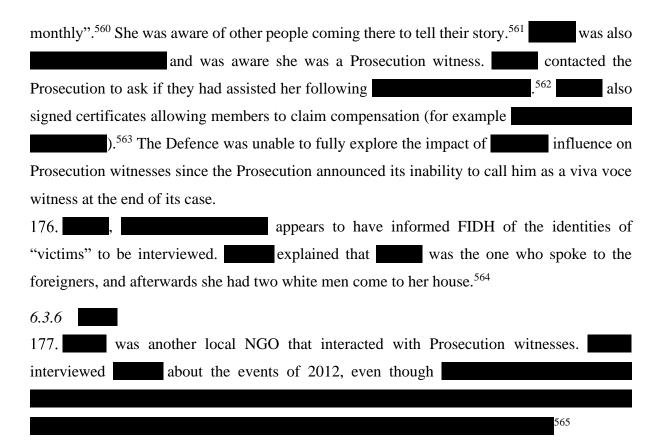
<sup>541</sup> According to the video, FIDH met seven rape victims simultaneously, along with **1541** the interpreter.<sup>542</sup> FIDH representatives showed photos of key leaders and alleged perpetrators to the victims, and the photos appeared to have written commentary.<sup>543</sup> Although **1541** told the Prosecution he was able to provide the original "rushes', or rough versions of footage, he claimed they had been destroyed when asked by the Defence.<sup>544</sup> D-0502, who watched this video, explained how the process of showing images or articles that relate to person's experience can generate false memories, especially in relation to traumatic events.<sup>545</sup> The likelihood for tainted evidence is greater if videos and photos are shown before open-ended questions,<sup>546</sup> which was the case with victims who met with **1540** before their FIDH interviews.<sup>547</sup> The lack of sufficient procedural safeguards is highlighted by the confusion and conflation of the accounts of



No. ICC-01/12-01/18

04 August 2023

<sup>548</sup> The Defence was unable to fully explore these
issues since did not testify and
549
172. It is also clear from the grille de recueil that FIDH investigators used highly leading questions. For example, was asked "avez-vous déjà été emmenée à la police islamique?" and "[a]vez-vous été violée par des djihadistes pendant l'occupation?" <sup>550</sup> These
leading questions contaminated subsequent proceedings, as these documents were read back to victims before their Bamako testimonies and during ICC preparation sessions.
173. In addition to and and a was also a member of
to find victims of Islamists. She was especially interested in victims of rape or forced marriage. <sup>551</sup> is "not a legal expert", <sup>552</sup> but according to D-0514, she
According to D-0514, would propagate rumours". <sup>555</sup>
6.3.5 174. was another local NGO that worked with and FIDH. collected
information from prospective victims for <b>1999</b> <sup>556</sup> was a member of was a member of <sup>557</sup> who helped the Malian army find and search the homes of persons associated with Ansar Dine. <sup>558</sup> When <b>1999</b> came to give a cow to the Malian army, <b>1999</b> was
filmed
<sup>559</sup> In other words, appeared to be biased against "white-skinned"members of the population.
175. also spoke to witnesses and introduced them to FIDH. FIDH met at the
house of and was "paid
<sup>548</sup> <u>Annex B to Defence BTM on Witnesses and NGO influence</u> , pp. 2-5
<ul> <li><sup>549</sup></li> <li><sup>550</sup> MLI-OTP-0071-0477-R01 at 0479.</li> <li><sup>551</sup> MLI-D28-0006-2611-R04 at 2616, para. 32.</li> <li><sup>552</sup> V-0002: T-170, p. 8, line 21 (Conf).</li> <li><sup>553</sup> D-0514: T-208, p. 30, lines 9-12 (Conf).</li> <li><sup>555</sup> D-0514: T-208, p. 31, lines 19-21 (Conf).</li> <li><sup>556</sup> MLI-OTP-0068-4828 at 00: 07: 40: 00-00: 08: 51: 00; MLI-OTP-0078-6227 at 6232-6233, lines 156 – 186.</li> <li><sup>559</sup> MLI-OTP-0078-6227 at 6233, lines 181-182.</li> </ul>
<u>1111 011 0070 0227</u> at 0233, into 101 102.

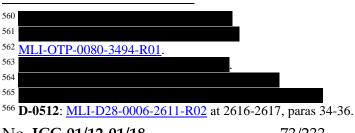


# 6.4 Evidential contamination through the Bamako proceedings

178. Evidential contamination took shape in several forms during the Bamako proceedings. Aside from the already flawed proceedings, such as leading questions and exposure to images of alleged perpetrators without following proper protocols, tainting memory and recall of vulnerable witnesses, other indirect forms of contamination took place. Witness interactions during travel, the motivation of obtaining reparations, the heavy presence of NGOs, and the Prosecution's involvement in already flawed judicial proceedings are several factors that contribute to such evidential contamination<sup>566</sup>.

# 6.4.1 Group Travel

179. Both direct and indirect testimonial contamination results when witnesses who testify on similar events travel together and are exposed evidential accounts in the absence of strict



safeguards.<sup>567</sup> Contamination does not require deliberate intent to lie but can be caused by unconscious evidential influence.<sup>568</sup>

180. Victims travelled to and from Bamako in groups, accompanied by individuals (**1999**) acting as Prosecution intermediaries and interpreters for the Bamako proceedings.<sup>569</sup> For example, some victims travelled with **1999**, <sup>570</sup> who was an interpreter for victims during the hearings.<sup>571</sup> Victims also met with and spoke with each other.<sup>572</sup>

181. Victims who had not yet travelled to Bamako were aware that others had travelled there to give evidence.<sup>573</sup> For example, "**1**<sup>574</sup> This was not disclosed to the Defence until the end of the Prosecution case even though the Prosecution called several husbands to testify. It appears that **1**<sup>676</sup> may have used **1**<sup>677</sup>, **1**<sup>675</sup> This information was not disclosed to the Defence when **1**<sup>675</sup> testified. Several victims claimed they had no form of identification<sup>576</sup> and it is unclear what steps, if any, were taken to establish victim identities. **1**<sup>670</sup> was responsible for identifying which victims would travel to Bamako.<sup>577</sup>

## 6.5 Married Witnesses

182. The *Ngudjolo* Trial Chamber found, in connection with a husband and wife that testified, that "on account of the ties binding the two witnesses, it cannot discount the possibility that they may have conferred before their in-court testimony, thereby precluding any corroboration."<sup>578</sup> This finding was upheld on appeal.<sup>579</sup> Therefore, caution should be given to the accounts of **1600** and **1600**, who were married and both testified, as well as for **1600**, married to **1600**.<sup>580</sup> **1600** and **1600** were also married when they testified in the case.<sup>581</sup> Although the Prosecution withdrew **1600**, **1600** provides evidence on the alleged incident

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>567</sup> See <u>ICC-01/04-01/06-T-78-Eng</u>, p. 9, line 25 – p. 11, line 4; <u>Ngudjolo TJ</u>, para. 155.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>568</sup> **P-0636**: T-072, p. 23, lines 2-10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>569</sup> MLI-OTP-0080-4648-R01 at 4650.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>570</sup> **P-0595**: T-070, p. 53, lines 3-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>571</sup> **P-0595**: T-070, p. 61, lines 12-17 (Conf); P-0538: T-0162, p. 65, lines 13-15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>572</sup> **V-0001**: T-169, p. 49, line 18 – p. 50, line 9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>573</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0080-4648-R01</u> at 4649

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>574</sup> MLI-OTP-0080-4648-R01 at 4650.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>575</sup> MLI-OTP-0080-4648-R01 at 4649; P-0114: T-060, p. 65, lines 1-4; p. 75, lines 20-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>576</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0080-4648-R01</u> at 4650.

<sup>577</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>578</sup> <u>*Ngudjolo* TJ, para.</u> 441.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>579</sup> <u>Ngudjolo AJ</u>, para. 207.

<sup>581</sup> 

against **1**<sup>582</sup> In light of the absence of **1** scross-examination, additional caution should be given to their related evidence.

#### 6.6 Reparations

183. The possibility of obtaining reparations motivated victims and alleged victims to participate in the Bamako proceedings. Some of the women who went to Bamako lied in the hope of getting money from NGOs projects.<sup>583</sup> Victims who participated in the Bamako proceedings understood the possibility of obtaining compensation or reparations,<sup>584</sup> and therefore lied because they were poor.<sup>585</sup>

#### 6.7 Witness Contamination by NGOs

184. **The set of the s** 

586

<sup>589</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 25, lines 15-25 (Conf).

597

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>582</sup>**P-0642**: T-156, p.11, line 6 – p. 26, line 9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>583</sup> **D-0315**: T-185, p. 68, line 17 – p. 69, line 20 (Conf); **D-0315**: T-186, p. 5, lines 11-21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>584</sup> **V-0001**: T-169, p. 39, lines 23-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>585</sup> MLI-D28-0006-2611-R02 at 2616-2617, para. 36.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>587</sup> **P-0547**: T-153, p. 18, line 13 – p. 20, line 13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>588</sup> **V-0001**: T-169, p. 48, line 24 – p. 49, line 2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>590</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0037-1580-R02</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>591</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0037-1576-R03</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>592</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 7, line 19 – p. p.8, line 21.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>593</sup> **P-0547**: T-153, p. 39, line 18 - p. 40 line 9 (Conf)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>594</sup> **P-0957:** <u>MLI-OTP-0035-0146-R03</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>595</sup> **P-0609**: <u>MLI-OTP-0037-1571-R03</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>596</sup> **P-0957**: <u>MLI-OTP-0035-0146-R01</u> at 0148.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>597</sup> **P-0609**: MLI-OTP-0037-1571-R01 at 1573.

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

185. OTP witnesses (i.e.	) worked with		<sup>598</sup> and interacted
with <sup>599</sup> at trainings.	was a member of the	he association run by	,
and was p	part of (		). <sup>600</sup>
further confirmed that	attended meetings she org	ganised through	601
186. who worke	d with registered	victims' accounts, ac	ccompanied them
on their travels, and interpre-	eted during the Bamako	hearings. <sup>602</sup> D-0240	attended
workshops with	and described her as s	someone who manip	pulated statistics,
including the number of per	rsons encompassed by th	ne investigations. <sup>603</sup>	P-0610 attended
monthly group meeting	ings at house with	n other victims, incl	uding . <sup>604</sup>
advised members what	t they should focus on du	ring their interviews	with the OTP. <sup>605</sup>
P-0610 told OTP investigato	rs that she knew "Hamed	d Moussa', even tho	ugh she was not
familiar with him or the name	. 606		

187. Witnesses were provided the list of perpetrators and images collated by FIDH attached to the complaint and asked to indicate who they knew.<sup>607</sup> Consequently, witnesses recycled the same names throughout the Bamako proceedings.

## 6.8 **OTP Involvement in Domestic Process**

598
599
600
601
<sup>602</sup> <b>V-0001</b> : T-169, p. 43, lines 1-2, 6-11 (Conf).
<sup>603</sup> MLI-D28-0006-4222-R01 at 4237, lines 2-8.
<sup>604</sup> <b>P-0610</b> : T-158, p. 73, lines 2-14 (Conf).
<sup>605</sup> <b>P-0610</b> : T-159, p. 14, lines 4-7 (Conf).
<sup>606</sup> <b>P-0610</b> : T-159, p. 21, lines 2-8 (Conf).
<sup>607</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0037-1571-R03</u> at 1573.
<sup>608</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0037-1249-R01</u> at 1250.
<sup>609</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0080-4648-R01</u> at 4649.
<sup>610</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0080-4648-R01</u> at 4651.
<sup>611</sup> MLI-OTP-0080-4648-R01 at 4651.

them for their meeting with the OTP.<sup>\*\*612</sup> When the Prosecution started to interview victims of SGBC, representatives contacted **and** and alerted her before each interview.<sup>613</sup> **directly** contacted some witnesses (i.e. **before**) even when instructed to delegate this task.<sup>614</sup> Victims were not informed in advance that they were meeting the Prosecution, but thought they were meeting a judge in Bamako.<sup>615</sup> **direct** acted as an intermediary, and this impacted the reliability of the evidence she collected or was in contact with.<sup>616</sup>

189. filed a victim application in this case, seeking reparations on behalf of an organisation that includes Prosecution witnesses who were also part of the **sector** project. This organisation claimed to have suffered damage because of the events of 2012, even though the organisation was established in 2016.<sup>617</sup>

190. Some Bamako hearings coincided with the highly publicised confirmation hearings against Mr Al Hassan.<sup>618</sup> For example, V-0001 heard about the case on the radio when she was scheduled to appear before the judge.<sup>619</sup> Victims (including V-0001 and P-0538) who appeared on the same dates with the same interpreters employed identical language to describe what happened to them.<sup>620</sup>

# 6.8.1 The OTP failed to respect Article 54(1) when conducting proceedings

191. The Prosecution did not respect Article 54(1) by failing to take appropriate measures throughout their investigations. These failures include underestimating the issue of memory and recall when interviewing witnesses nearly a decade after the events, addressing issues of media influence on witnesses who were exposed to information on Mr Al Hassan's arrest, practicing flawed interview procedure with suggestive photos and questions, and relying heavily on husband-and-wife witnesses.

## 6.8.2 Memory and Recall

192. Witnesses testified almost nine years after the events. This had an appreciable impact on the accuracy and reliability of their memories concerning the identities, dates, and details.<sup>621</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>612</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0080-4648-R01</u> at 4651.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>613</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0080-4698; MLI-OTP-0080-4699; MLI-OTP-0080-4701</u>. These notes were not disclosed during the testimony of **P-0520**, P-0609, and P-0547.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>614</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0080-4703</u>. This note was not disclosed when P-0538 testified.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>615</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0080-4648</u> at 4650.

<sup>616</sup> Lubanga TJ, para. 450.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>617</sup> **V-0001**: T-170, p. 31, line 11 – p. 32, line 9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>618</sup> **V-0001**: T-169, p. 44, lines 12-14; p. 45, lines 2-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>619</sup> **V-0001**: T-169, p. 45, lines 2-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>620</sup> **V-0001**: T-169, p. 47, line 20 – p. 48, line 17 (Conf); see also <u>MLI-OTP-0081-0216-R03</u> at 0259, 0262.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>621</sup> **P-0114**: T-060, p. 33, lines 13-24 (Conf); **P-0636**: T-072, p. 5, lines 2-5 (Conf).

Although the impact of time on memory was a clear issue, the Prosecution held off on taking statements from certain witnesses to avoid triggering "disclosure obligations."<sup>622</sup>

193. As explained by Defence expert Professor Charles Morgan III, "[n]ormal memory recall does not "improve" over time. It remains as it was initially or it decays,"<sup>623</sup> and that "while our memory is being stored (not actively recalled), it is modified by our experiences [...] our memories are reconstructed each time we recall them to mind."<sup>624</sup> Given the fact that Prosecution witness testimonies were given nine years after the events, the Chamber should treat this evidence with extreme caution. Not only has the passage of time reduced the accuracy of their recall, but intervening events and interactions with witnesses,<sup>625</sup> as well as the highly biased publicity of the events in 2012,<sup>626</sup> were also highly capable of suggestively influencing the witness' recollections resulting in the creation of false memory.<sup>627</sup>

194. Such interventions place the Chamber in an impossible position to accurately gauge the extent to which witness recollections have been contaminated, in circumstances where the original memory is the only memory that has "any forensic or evidentiary value".<sup>628</sup> Further expert material explains that contemporary forensic research has established that perception is vulnerable to a host of confirmation biases.<sup>629</sup> In other words, "people tend to perceive, interpret, and create new evidence in ways that verify their pre-existing beliefs."<sup>630</sup> This is a "pervasive psychological phenomenon" which can occur without conscious awareness and impact their visual and auditory perception.<sup>631</sup> Once these beliefs take "root", they are resistant to change.<sup>632</sup>

195. Witnesses were exposed to the biases of external parties through their use of suggestive identification procedures following the events of 2012, such as showing photographs and videos and asking leading questions.<sup>633</sup> This irretrievably altered and distorted the original memory of the witnesses. Such alteration can be attributable to these methods' powerful capacity to create false memories so that the original memory is corrupted by the exposure of later suggestive material, with the original memory ultimately being difficult to retrieve and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>622</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0037-1249-R01</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>623</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0005-9967-R01</u> at 9981.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>624</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0005-9967-R01</u> at 9983.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>625</sup> See *supra* paras <u>158-177</u>, 184-187.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>626</sup> See *supra*, paras 146-<u>156</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>627</sup> **D-0502**: T-179, p. 18, lines 2-7; p. 41, lines 11-16 (Conf).

<sup>628</sup> USA, Oregon v Lawson, pp. 689, 690.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>629</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0005-9409</u> at 9410, <u>MLI-D28-0005-9460</u> at 9461; <u>MLI-OTP-0005-9496</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>630</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0005-9496</u> at 9498.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>631</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0005-9496</u> at 9498.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>632</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0005-9496</u> at 9498.

<sup>633</sup> See *supra*, para 171, *infra*, paras 201, 203.

resistant to traditional methods of reliability testing, such as cross-examination.<sup>634</sup> The ability for suggestive procedures to severely undermine the reliability of a witness' identification evidence is uncontroversial and consistently accepted by courts.<sup>635</sup> Identification evidence has thus previously been treated with "extreme caution" to avoid the very serious risk of a miscarriage of justice.<sup>636</sup>

196. Such an approach is consistent with ICC jurisprudence, as the Trial Chamber previously considered that caution must be administered when assessing identification evidence due to "the vagaries human perception and recollection".<sup>637</sup> The Chamber outlined supplementary factors concerning the identification evidence which were required to be assessed, indicating that identification evidence cannot be divorced from the circumstances surrounding its provision in a Chamber's determination of whether such evidence can satisfy the threshold of beyond reasonable doubt.<sup>638</sup>

197. Accordingly, the Chamber must consider the likelihood of memory contamination in its treatment of identification evidence, particularly when relied upon to establish the link between the perpetrator and Ansar Dine or the common purpose.

## 6.8.3 Dissemination of Information on Mr Al Hassan

198. Several Prosecution witnesses interviewed in close temporal proximity to the events only provided incriminating information concerning Al Hassan or identified him after his arrest and the public dissemination of allegations and images concerning him.<sup>639</sup> Media influence is a form of testimonial contamination error.<sup>640</sup>

199. The forms P-0160 compiled for **as Project** A did not identify Islamists or the Islamic police as perpetrators, yet he testified that "on the forms and in the reports

the expression "Islamic police" is used properly".<sup>641</sup> P-0642, who told OTP investigators that she did not know Al Hassan, claimed that he was responsible for everything, after listening to the radio and speaking to her husband.<sup>642</sup>

<sup>634</sup> USA, Oregon v Lawson, pp. 689, 695.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>635</sup> <u>USA, United States v. Wade</u>, p. 228, 229; <u>USA, Oregon v Lawson</u>, pp. 685-689; <u>USA, People v Marshall</u> (N.Y. 2015); <u>USA, Simmons v. United States</u>, pp. 383-384; <u>USA, People v Riley</u>, pp. 530-531; <u>Australia, Alexander v The Queen</u>, p. 426; <u>UK, R v. Turnbull</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>636</sup> <u>Kupreškić AJ</u>, para. 34.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>637</sup> <u>Ntaganda TJ</u>, para. 71.

<sup>638 &</sup>lt;u>Ntaganda TJ</u>, paras 72, 74.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>639</sup> P-0114: T-060, p. 72, line 20 – p. 73, line 5 (Conf); P-0642: T-157, p. 8, lines 22-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>640</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0005-9967-R01</u> at 9980. *See also* G. Chlevickaitė et al., "<u>Judicial Witness Assessments at the ICTY</u>, <u>ICTR and ICC: Is There 'Standard Practice' in International Criminal Justice?</u>"(2020) 18 J. Int'l Crim. J 185, 205.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>642</sup> **P-0642**: T-156, p. 11, lines 18-23 *contra* T-157, p. 15, lines 7-11 (Conf).

#### 6.8.4 Flawed Interview Procedure

200. Prosecution investigators began witness interviews with a description of allegations against Mr Al Hassan, including that they were linked to his role in the police.<sup>643</sup> Prosecution witnesses interviewed by **Example 1** a former ICTR prosecutor, explained their motivation to testify by making parallels between Timbuktu and Rwanda.<sup>644</sup>

201. Vulnerable victims and witnesses were shown documents, photos, and videos of perpetrators and the BMS in a suggestive manner during interviews and preparation sessions. Many of these interviews occurred after Mr Al Hassan's arrest and confirmation hearing, by which time a large volume of images had been broadcast publicly.<sup>645</sup>

202. For example, after focusing questions purely on Al Hassan, P-0638 was shown a video and asked to identify the only person in the video with a clear face.<sup>646</sup> After **Stated** he did not know Al Hassan's signature, the Prosecution showed him a document with the words "Al Hassan" written next to a signature, and asked him to confirm if a similar signature on subsequent documents was that of Mr Al Hassan. They performed the same exercise with **State** and thus contaminated his testimony through suggestibility.<sup>647</sup>

203. Similarly, P-0636 stated in the Prosecution preparation session that she did not know the BMS or where she was taken, and only learned about it afterwards.<sup>648</sup> When shown a photograph of the BMS, she stated that she did not remember the building.<sup>649</sup> During the preparation session, she was shown photos and videos of the BMS,<sup>650</sup> including photos of the ATM room with glass doors and a "BMS" sign (P-0636 is literate).<sup>651</sup> She was clearly in an agitated state at this point, as she contacted the OTP investigator claiming she was scared.<sup>652</sup> Despite never mentioning a glass door in her witness statement, the Prosecution elicited details that replicated the photograph through a series of highly leading questions.<sup>653</sup> She further remembered people wearing turbans with weapons, which replicated a video shown during the preparation session.<sup>654</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>643</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 12, lines 8-10; p. 14, lines 7-10 (Conf); **P-0641**: T-140 p. 73, line 25 – p. 74, line 8 (Conf); <u>MLI-OTP-0070-1598-R02</u> at 1599, para. 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>644</sup> P-0641: T-140, p. 73, lines 6-11; p. 74, lines 20-24 (Conf); P-0638: T-058, p. 84, lines 13-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>645</sup> See <u>Haradinaj TJ,</u> para. 29.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>646</sup> Defence email to the Trial Chamber, 14 December 2020, 19: 59.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>647</sup> See <u>MLI-D28-0005-9967-R01</u> at 9980-9981.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>648</sup> **P-0636**: T-072, p. 30, lines 1-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>649</sup> **P-0636**: T-072, p. 56, line 10 – p. 57, line 12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>650</sup> Defence email to the Trial Chamber, 14 March 2021, 21:44.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>651</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0006-1468</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>652</sup> **P-0636**: T-072, p. 57, line 13 – p. 59, line 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>653</sup> **P-0636**: T-072, p. 29, lines 5-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>654</sup> Defence email to the Trial Chamber, 14 March 2021, 21:44 (referring to <u>MLI-OTP-0041-0612</u>).

# 7 The charges of rape, sexual violence or forced marriage have not been proven

# 7.1 Incidents for which no viva voce evidence has been brought

# 7.1.1 P-0542, P-0574, P-0553, and P-0553's sister

204. The Prosecution failed to introduce any evidence relating to P-0542, P-0574, P-0553, and P-0553's sister. These accusations should not be used in relation to any charge. The Defence notes that the Prosecution withdrew incidents concerning P-0542, P-0574, P0580's mother and P-1728.<sup>655</sup> The Defence therefore relies on the Prosecution's withdrawal.

# 7.1.2 P-0609 and P-0957

205. The allegations concerning P-0609 and P-0957 must be dismissed due to the Prosecution's failure to adduce any supporting viva voce evidence. The procès verbaux from the Bamako proceedings constitute testimonial evidence, which should have been submitted through Rule 68.<sup>656</sup> P-0533, was responsible for both interview interpretations.<sup>657</sup> Given that both witnesses used identical phrases in their responses, it would appear that P-0533 substituted the witnesses' words with his own.<sup>658</sup> This impacts the overall reliability, since the extent of the contamination cannot be verified due to lack of a cross-examination.

206. Further, the records are unauthenticated. The contents are not adjudicated facts because the statement was not under oath and the domestic proceedings have not resulted in a final judgment. Given the extent to which Prosecution witnesses diverged from the contents of their Bamako statements, no reliance can be placed on these records. The contents lack intrinsic coherence, as demonstrated by P-0609, who states that it is "probable" that Ansar Dine were responsible, but she was unable to distinguish between groups.<sup>659</sup> Both witnesses use the black and white flag to identify the group but fail to provide the context in which they saw the flag and the flag's link to the alleged perpetrator. Given that P-0609 claims to have been kept at a house in **matrix** which was under control of the MNLA,<sup>660</sup> it cannot be assumed that she was married to an individual from Ansar Dine or AQIM. Their memory was contaminated by image exposure and inappropriate questioning techniques.<sup>661</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>655</sup> OTP Final Trial Brief, para. 211.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>656</sup> Decision on Submission of Open Source Evidence, para. 17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>657</sup> MLI-OTP-0037-1571-R03; MLI-OTP-0035-0146-R03.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>658</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0035-0146-R03</u> at 0148; <u>MLI-OTP-0037-1571-R03</u> at 1573.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>659</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0037-1571-R01</u> at 1572.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>660</sup> **P-0622**: T-160, p. 34, line 22 – p. 44, line 24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>661</sup> See *supra*, paras 193-197.

207. The Rule 68 statement of P-0524 does not constitute independent corroboration as she merely recounts what she heard

	663
	The sole basis for her recollection appears to be P-
0524's	664

does not constitute independent corroboration of **The attributable weight** to this declaration of P-0524 should be assessed in light of the impossibility for the Defence to cross-examine the witness of critical and core evidence.<sup>665</sup>

208. When the Prosecution tendered this statement, it did not express any intention to rely on the sections concerning P-0609 and P-0957.<sup>666</sup> When admitting this statement, the Chamber also affirmed that<sup>667</sup>

having had regard to specific factual allegations which do not appear to be corroborated or cumulative of other evidence on the record [...] a prior recorded testimony must not form the sole or decisive basis for the conviction for a particular crime as such.

209. The Defence was therefore entitled to assume that these allegations do not form part of the factual matrix of the charges.

# 7.1.3 P-1134

210. The evidence of P-1134's alleged rape is based on contradictory media interviews from P-1134. In one interview, she claimed to have been arrested for

whereas in another interview, she claimed it was because she was not properly covered. In some accounts, she says she was raped on the second night; in others, on the fourth night. In her most recent account, she claims she was flogged but does not mention any rape,<sup>668</sup> and earlier accounts do not mention flogging. To **second** she says her **was** shot for saying

whereas her testified under oath that it was when he was

These major discrepancies demonstrate the unreliable methods used by journalists to collect information.

668 <u>MLI-D28-0005-8188</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>662</sup> <u>Haraqija Contempt TJ</u>, para. 64; <u>Gbagbo</u>, Judge Henderson's Reasons, para. 46.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>663</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0071-0246</u>-R11 at 0262, para. 102; <u>MLI-OTP-0071-0246</u>-R11 at 0261, para. 90.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>664</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0071-0246</u>-R11 at 0262, para. 96; <u>MLI-OTP-0071-0246</u>-R11 at 0261, para. 90.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>665</sup> <u>*Gbagbo*</u>, Judge Henderson's Reasons, para. 40.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>666</sup> <u>OTP R.68(2)(b) Application for P-0524</u>, paras 33-37.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>667</sup> <u>R. 68(2)(b) Decision on P-0524</u>, para. 10. *See also <u>Karadžić TJ</u>*, paras 449, 462-475; <u>*Popović* AJ</u>, paras 96, 1222; <u>*Prlić* AJ</u>, para. 137; <u>*Martić* AJ</u>, para. 192, fn. 486.

211. There is no sworn evidence that P-1134 was raped or sexually assaulted in detention or that she was detained for the duration claimed by journalists. P-0603 testified that P-1134 was detained for one day and one night.<sup>669</sup> P-0641 gives the same period, testifying that her mother and brother were at the BMS the entire night.<sup>670</sup> P-0636 testified that during her detention, another girl was detained with her. P-0636 said she experienced the same treatment as the other girl. The evidence presented by P-0636 is vague. P-0636 testified that she did not discuss what happened to P-1134, as they "both had [their] problems"<sup>671</sup> and she "didn't ask her any further questions".<sup>672</sup> The Chamber should not assume that the elements of the crime of rape are met. Several witnesses testified that she was taken to the hospital because P-1134 had

<sup>673</sup> which she had suffered before 2012,<sup>674</sup> and had According to P-0641, it occurred because P-1134 saw **1675** A record from the hospital of Timbuktu dated December 2012 refers to the temporary admission of a woman for injuries caused by **1676** This is the only report recording such an injury. No other injuries are recorded in the report, nor does the report refer to the woman's return to the BMS, despite

routinely recording any infraction caused by the Islamists. This is consistent with D-0512's evidence that P-1134 told D-0512 that she was released after she **1600** <sup>677</sup> From the timing of the report, it appears that P-1134 was taken to the BMS when *Hesbah* was present, immediately before Mohamed Moussa was replaced as the leader of *Hesbah*. There is no basis for the Chamber to conclude that the evidence on the record supports the existence of a common purpose to commit rape, sexual assault, or intentional forms of mistreatment.

#### 7.1.4 *P*-0570

212. The Chamber should not place any weight on P-0570's evidence, as it lacks intrinsic coherence and reliability. The descriptions of buildings and rooms do not correspond to reality, suggesting confabulation. She incorrectly describes the BMS as a chocolate brown house.<sup>678</sup> She said she was held inside a room with mint green and white walls,<sup>679</sup> yet the photographs

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>669</sup> **P-0603**: T-125, p. 31, lines 1-6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>670</sup> **P-0641**: T-138, p. 88, line 12 – p. 91, line 15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>671</sup> **P-0636**: T-071, p. 36, line 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>672</sup> **P-0636**: T-071, p. 37, line 3 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>673</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0059-0391</u>; **P-0641**: T-138, p.72, lines 8-12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>674</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0006-2611-R03</u> at 2618, para. 47; **P-0622**: T-160, p. 42, lines 13-16 (Conf); **P-0603**: T-125, p. 31, lines 2-8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>675</sup> **P-0641**: T-138, p. 88-91; T-140, p. 12, lines 4-15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>676</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0028-0934-R01</u> at 0935.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>677</sup> MLI-D28-0006-2611-R03 at 2618, para. 47.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>678</sup> **P-0570**: <u>MLI-OTP-0049-0047-R05</u> at 0053, para. 28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>679</sup> **P-0570**: <u>MLI-OTP-0049-0047-R05</u> at 0054, para. 29.

of the BMS interior show that there were no mint green walls.<sup>680</sup> P-0570 makes contradictory statements about one or several members of armed groups named Adama. She recounts how a tall and strong "Bambara" named Adama arrested her friend.<sup>681</sup> P-0570 goes on to say that there were two Adamas – one was Songhaï and the other Tamasheq.<sup>682</sup> She describes the Songhaï Adama as a short man with light skin who was kind to locals.<sup>683</sup> She says that she had only seen the Songhaï Adama once (not in the context of her friend's arrest) and had no contact with the Tamasheq Adama.<sup>684</sup> When confronted with her prior account about a "Bambara" Adama who arrested her friend.<sup>685</sup> P-0570 also claimed that a couple had their genitals cut by the Islamists to prevent a sexual encounter.<sup>686</sup> The Chamber cannot properly rely on her contradictory and exaggerated accounts to make findings.

213. D-0512, gave evidence that directly controverts P-0570's account. Although D-0512 visited Bamako with her children for twenty days, four months after the arrival of the Islamists,<sup>687</sup> this would have been before *Hesbah* moved to the BMS in September. Therefore, D-0512 was in Timbuktu for the entire period, corresponding to Mohamed Moussa's work with *Hesbah*. According to D-0512, the only interaction that P-0570 experienced with Islamists during this period occurred when P-0570 was briefly taken to the BMS by *Hesbah* and released.<sup>688</sup> D-0512 also spoke to P-0570 regularly, and was unaware of her going to the hospital in 2012 for a prolonged period.<sup>689</sup> There are reasonable grounds to believe that P-0570 created a highly exaggerated account, after contacting **1000**, <sup>690</sup> who travelled with and interpreted for P-0570 throughout the Bamako proceedings.<sup>691</sup> Her statement is comprised of rumours concerning other victims in Timbuktu, whom she may have met or heard of during meetings with **1000**.

<sup>687</sup> MLI-D28-0006-2611-R02 at 2614, para. 15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>680</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0039-0607</u> at 0615-0616; <u>MLI-OTP-0060-1920</u> at 1941, 1943, 1945, 1947, 1948, 1950, 1951, 1953. *See also* **P-0150**: T-99, p. 42, lines 14-24 (Conf).

 $<sup>{}^{681} \</sup>underline{\text{MLI-OTP-0049-0047-R03}} \text{ at 0059, para. 47.}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>682</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0049-0047-R03</u> at 0059, para. 47.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>684</sup> MLI-OTP-0049-0047-R03 at 0065, paras 69-70.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>685</sup> MLI-OTP-0049-0047-R03 at 0065, para. 70.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>686</sup> MLI-OTP-004<u>9-0047-R05</u> at 0066, para. 73.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>688</sup> MLI-D28-0006-2611-R02 at 2617, para. 41.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>689</sup> MLI-D28-0006-2611-R02 at 2617, para. 43.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>690</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0006-2611-R02</u> at 2616, para. 33.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>691</sup> MLI-OTP-0032-0325-R02 at 0326.

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

personally witnessed such incidents. In addition, P-0570 also provided exaggerated evidence, such as the fact that "Islamists" were cutting feet.<sup>692</sup>

214. The impossibility of cross-examining P-0570 was exacerbated by late disclosure of significant information, which the Defence did not receive until after the close of its case.<sup>693</sup>

215. P-0570 also gave evidence that the P-1460, was forcibly married and gave birth. P-0570 provides no information on the perpetrator nor the timing of this incident. The lack of P-0570's general credibility combined with the insufficient information regarding P-1460 (i.e. no identity was disclosed to the Defence nor information about the alleged perpetrator and affiliation to any armed groups) militates in favour of rejecting the evidence on this charged incident. Given that P-0570 could not be cross-examined on issues of credibility, reliance on P-0570's evidence would be manifestly inconsistent with the Chamber's duty to ensure fair and impartial proceedings.

# 7.2 Incidents are supported by contaminated/unreliable/contradictory evidence/due process violations impacting on inferences which can be drawn

## 7.2.1 P-0636, P-0538, P-0610, and P-0520

216. The accounts of rape and forced marriage by P-0636, P-0538, P-0610, and P-0520 are unreliable. Their claims have mutated in implausible ways, suggesting memory contamination. Evidence on key disputed issues was elicited at trial through leading questions and techniques, and the Defence was prevented from challenging core credibility issues through disclosure violations and unfounded objections. Vague and circulatory answers from witnesses also prevented the Defence from challenging their accounts.<sup>694</sup>

217. P-0636's memory and account were tainted when she was asked leading questions, such as "*[a]vez-vous déjà été emmenée a la police islamique?*" and "*avez-vous été violée par des djihadistes pendant l'occupation*?"<sup>695</sup> This was reinforced when **account** used this interview record to prepare P-0636 before her testimony in Bamako.<sup>696</sup> Her unreliable and implausible account results in the inability to make safe findings of fact. In some accounts she claims she was raped at a house;<sup>697</sup> others, near a house.<sup>698</sup> In court, she inaccurately describes the BMS

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>692</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0049-0047-R03</u> at 0065, para. 58.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>693</sup> Defence email, 4 April 2023, 16:47; Defence email, 2 February 2023, 16:49; Defence email, 26 October 2021, 16:33; <u>MLI-OTP-0081-0400-R02</u> at 0405-0406, paras 29-30.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>694</sup> See P-0636: T-072, p. 23 (Conf); P-0538: T-162, p. 71, lines 9-15; p. 72, lines 17-23 (Conf); P-0520: T-150, p.10, line 1 – p. 11, line 12; p. 12, line 22 – p. 13, line 3; p. 14, line 16 – p. 17, line 17; p. 29, line 22 – p. 32, line 11; p. 41, lines 1-10 (Conf); P-0547: T-153, p. 6, line 14 – p. 7, line 7; T-153, p. 15, line 19 – p. 16, line 12 (Conf).
 <sup>695</sup> MLI-OTP-0071-0479 at 0477.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>696</sup> **P-0636**: T-072, p. 9, line 13 – p. 10, line 25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>698</sup> MLI-OTP-0071-0477-R01 at 0479.

as a one-storied house,<sup>699</sup> and like a house whose inhabitants had been pushed out.<sup>700</sup> As noted above,<sup>701</sup> P-0636 never mentioned "BMS", described "black flags", or men with turbans before her preparation session with the Prosecution. In both prior accounts, the rape allegation was separate from her account of attempts by Mohamed Moussa to detain her:<sup>702</sup> the rape occurred at the very beginning, when Timbuktu was inundated with various Arabs and Tuaregs from different groups, wearing similar clothes.

218. P-0610 also gave evidence that P-0636 was only detained for a matter of hours, before being released when her husband came to collect her.<sup>703</sup> She also said this happened later in the year, and that P-0610 was warned that she would be struck if found not wearing a headscarf. This was the only thing the Islamists said to her at the BMS.<sup>704</sup> This information, which P-0636 provided contemporaneously to P-0610, is consistent with the information P-0636 initially provided to  $10007^{705}$  Since a trauma-impacted memory does not improve with time, the Chamber cannot conclude that P-0636 was detained for any length of time at the BMS, that she was raped while detained, or that the rape can be attributed to members of Ansar Dine or AQIM.

219. P-0636 first claimed she was pregnant before she was first detained by the "Islamists',<sup>706</sup> then that she became pregnant due to her alleged rape,<sup>707</sup> and then, that she gave birth in 2015.<sup>708</sup> Even if the Chamber were to find that P-0636 was raped, it is not possible to construct a reliable account regarding whom, how, when, and where this occurred. The details fail to satisfy Regulation 52(b) requirements of the Regulations of the Court.

220. P-0636's reliability is further undermined by how she recounted false rumours under oath. She claimed that someone was shot in the back and killed when trying to release a girl who was detained with her.<sup>709</sup> This incident does not correspond to any of the two reported deaths in 2012 and 2013. Her description of the girl in question does not correspond to P-1134's \_\_\_\_\_\_\_, nor does her description fit the girl \_\_\_\_\_\_\_ (P-1134

<sup>).&</sup>lt;sup>710</sup> If P-0636 was detained with P-1134, her detention would have been in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>699</sup> **P-0636**: T-071, p. 23, lines 4-6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>700</sup> **P-0636**: T-071, p. 22, lines 17-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>701</sup> See para. 203, fn 654, *supra*, fn 902 *infra*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>702</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0035-0134-R02</u> at 0134-0135; <u>MLI-OTP-0071-0477</u> at 0479.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>703</sup> **P-0610**: T-158, p. 58, line 22 – p. 59, line 13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>704</sup> **P-0610**: T-158, p. 59, lines 8-21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>705</sup> MLI-OTP-0071-0477 at 0479.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>706</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0071-0478</u> at 0478.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>708</sup> **P-0636**: T-072, p. 49, lines 8-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>709</sup> **P-0636**: T-071, p. 59, lines 3-8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>710</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0006-2611-R03</u> at 2618, para. 48.

December, not August. The only reasonable explanation is that P-0636 incorporated rumours of P-1134 and P-1134's family into her evidence.

221. P-0636's vague description of what allegedly happened to P-0538 also demonstrates her inability to distinguish between what she saw and heard in 2012 and what she learned afterwards through exposure to other accounts. The source of the hearsay information is too remote to warrant any evidential weight (e.g. P-0538 told P-0636 told P-06

222. P-0636's evidence on P-1674 lacks in detail on core elements, such as information on the perpetrator, his affiliation to a group, and the timeframe of the incident. The Trial Chamber cannot rule beyond reasonable doubt on this incident.

223. There are grounds to believe that P-0636 was aware her evidence was not truthful on key aspects. Before testifying, she indicated she was afraid to testify because she believed she would be arrested and imprisoned.<sup>713</sup> P-0636 also claimed she was concerned her husband found out what happened to her,<sup>714</sup> even though her husband was aware of her account.<sup>715</sup> It is reasonable to infer that P-0636 was reluctant to testify since her account was not based on true memory recall.

224. P-0538 and P-0636 travelled to Bamako with and were "prepared" by 2716 The Defence had not been disclosed P-0538's name at the time of P-0636's testimony. This prevented the Defence from cross-referencing P-0636's account with

225. In any event, like P-0636, her account is marked by embellishment and the effects of exposure to rumour and influence. There is agreement that P-0538 was married in 2012. However, it is not credibly established that she was married to a member of Ansar Dine or AQIM or that her marriage can be attributed to these groups.

226. The Chamber cannot conclude that the evidence reliably establishes that P-0538 married a member of Ansar Dine or AQIM or that the groups were responsible for her marriage. P-0538 lacked the capacity to reliably identify members of the different groups. She assumed that anyone who wore "chocolate" was Ansar Dine, those in grey were "Islamists", and persons in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>711</sup> **P-0636**: T-071, p. 55, lines 12-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>712</sup> **P-0636**: T-071, p. 60, line 20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>713</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0080-1831</u>, para. 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>714</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0080-1831</u> at 1832, para. 5.

MLI-OTP-0071-0477 at 0479.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>716</sup> **P-0636**: T-072, p. 10, lines 8-9 (Conf).

paramilitary gear were "the MNLA".<sup>717</sup> In her account to OTP investigators, she described the persons who had allegedly raped her as MNLA members,<sup>718</sup> and confirmed during cross-examination that they were wearing a uniform associated with the MNLA,<sup>719</sup> and that her husband was also from the MNLA.<sup>720</sup> She provided different names for her husband

<sup>721</sup> none of which correspond to his actual name. To she

claimed that who accompanied her husband ("a Tamasheq').<sup>722</sup> To the ICC Chamber, she claimed to have married **setup 1** These differences cannot be attributed to interpretation errors,<sup>723</sup> particularly as she gave the name **setup 1** in Bamako twice, with different interpreters.<sup>724</sup> It is unclear from her testimony before this Chamber that he was an "Islamist" at the time of the marriage.<sup>725</sup> Unlike the Defence, which discovered the name of P-0538's husband on the eve of her testimony,<sup>726</sup> the Prosecution had access to the name on her divorce paper for the entirety of its investigations and were unable to identify any witnesses to confirm he was a member of Ansar Dine or AQIM. According to P-0538's own account before the Chamber, the husband was a local acquaintance of her father<sup>727</sup> and he took her to a house that he owned.<sup>728</sup> In her victim application form, which was read back to her before she signed it,<sup>729</sup> she alleged

that the husband This is a single state of the bound of t

worked with P-0538's This is consistent with P-0538's

The dowry price, evidenced by the Khula price, was also low (**1999**),<sup>733</sup> which indicates the dowry was not paid for with funds from the groups.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>717</sup> **P-0538**: T-161, p. 10, line 16 – p. 11, line 7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>718</sup> **P-0538**: T-163, p. 40, lines 4-13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>719</sup> **P-0538**: T-163, p. 40, lines 4-13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>720</sup> **P-0538**: T-163, p. 41, lines 6-8 (Conf). The Presiding Judge ordered the Defence to move on rather than address the inconsistencies on this issue: T-163, p. 49, lines 1-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>721</sup> **P-0538**: T-161, p. 22, line 15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>722</sup> **P-0538**: T-163, p. 17, lines 11-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>723</sup> **P-0538**: T-162, p. 65, lines 16-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>724</sup> **P-0538**: T-162, p. 80, lines 1-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>725</sup> **P-0538**: T-161, p. 18, lines 4-5 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>726</sup> Email from Prosecution, 26 November 2021, 14:24. P-0538 testified on 30/11 and 1-2/12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>727</sup> **P-0538**: T-161, p. 26, line 24 – p. 27, line 24; p. 28, lines 22-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>728</sup> **P-0538**: T-161, p. 33, lines 4-5 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>729</sup> **P-0538**: T-162, p. 19, line 24 – p. 20, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>730</sup> **P-0538**: T-162, p. 19, line 7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>731</sup> **P-0538**: T-162, p. 72, line 8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>732</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7395</u>, Translation: <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2783</u> at 2784.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>733</sup> **P-0538**: T-162, p. 28, line 25 (Conf).

the husband as a "brother", which is the terms used in for referring to members of AOIM.<sup>734</sup>

227. further reflect the fact that Ansar Dine, especially , assisted her to end a marriage brought about through her father. According to P-0538's parents gave their consent to the marriage without speaking to P-0538 or obtaining her consent.<sup>735</sup> Under cross-examination, P-0538 confirmed this.<sup>736</sup>

<sup>739</sup> According to **100**, P-0538 told **100** that it was her parents who forced her to stay two nights with her husband. Her father claimed he was unaware that she was unwilling when he brought her to the husband on the second night. <sup>740</sup> **100** directly controvert P-0538's account that anyone associated with Ansar Dine or AQIM forced her to stay with him. P-0538 went to **100** to complain about her marriage and seek a divorce, therefore undermining the Prosecution's case that Ansar Dine was responsible for creating a coercive environment that prevented the local population from exercising their rights.<sup>741</sup> It is clear from **100** that local women, such as P-0538, were able to freely inform **100** that they did not consent to marriages. 228. No reasonable Chamber could conclude that P-0538 was detained on the ground floor at and raped there by her husband and other persons.<sup>742</sup> When interviewed closer to the events, P-0538 told **100** that during the period she

surroundings",<sup>743</sup> an account she confirmed during cross-examination.<sup>744</sup> also recalled that P-0538 said that she was not staying with her husband throughout

737

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>734</sup> Cf <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7515</u> (trans. <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0019</u>).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>735</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7930</u> at 7931; <u>MLI-OTP-0078-6006</u> at 6007.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>736</sup> **P-0538**: T-163, p. 59, lines 4-6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>737</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7930 at 7931; MLI-OTP-0078-6006 at 6007.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>738</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7930 at 7931; MLI-OTP-0078-6006 at 6007. See also P-0538: T-163, p. 63, lines 7-9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>739</sup> MLI-OTP-0077-2783 at 2784; MLI-OTP-0001-7395.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>740</sup> MLI-OTP-0077-2783 at 2784; MLI-OTP-0001-7395.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>741</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7930 at 7931; MLI-OTP-0078-6006 at 6007; **P-0538**: T-163, p. 54, lines 23-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>742</sup> **P-0538**: T-161, p. 47, lines 3-17 (Conf); P-0538: T-162, p. 15, lines 17-18; p. 38, lines 23-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>743</sup> **P-0538**: T-163, p. 23, lines 9-10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>744</sup> **P-0538**: T-163, p. 23, line 13 – p. 24, line 11 (Conf).

<sup>745</sup> refers to P-0538 returning to
with her family, <sup>746</sup> which indicates she was not detained in the interim. It is also
implausible that would fail to mention that Houka Houka had allegedly
ordered P-0538 and her father to be detained for four months during
Despite acknowledging that she understood the importance of providing full and truthful
evidence to the judge in Bamako, P-0538 was unable to credibly explain why these details (i.e.
her detention and rape at <b>an an a</b>
Bamako. After her first account, she blamed her different accounts on the interpreters and her
faulty memory. <sup>747</sup>
229. Delayed disclosure of P-0538's identity <sup>748</sup> prevented the Defence from posing questions
concerning P-0538's alleged detention and rape at the
Given these impediments to the Defence's right to fairly confront P-0538 on such issues, the
Chamber cannot place weight on her account of detention and abuse at the
The Chamber should note that although the Prosecution showed concerning P-
0538 to during preparation, <sup>749</sup> they elected not to mention it on the stand even though
<sup>750</sup> , who
, confirmed that "nobody stays overnight", and
were not detained. <sup>751</sup> This directly
controverts P-0538's account of being detained for four days during the battle of Konna. <sup>752</sup>
also confirmed that none of the group members stayed overnight and that only
accessed the building. <sup>753</sup>
230. P-0538's account is replete with extreme exaggeration that cannot be given weight. Her
willingness to withhold relevant information or embellish under oath undermines her overall
credibility. Regarding procedural issues, P-0538 first claimed she met

and the interaction involved registering her name and leaving.<sup>754</sup> After being confronted with the contents of the Bamako hearing, P-0538 acknowledged

P-0538 did not mention her pregnancy to avoid having to return to her husband.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>746</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2783</u> at 2784; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7395</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>747</sup> **P-0538**: T-163, p. 5, line 1 – p. 15, line 3 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>748</sup> Decision on Delayed Disclosure, para. 59.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>749</sup> MLI-OTP-0068-3310 at 3325-3328, lines 502-582.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>750</sup> MLI-OTP-0077-2783

<sup>751</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>752</sup> **P-0538**: T-161, p. 49, line 23 – p. 50, line 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>754</sup> **P-0538**: T-162, p. 57, line 12 – p. 58, line 13 (Conf).

interpreted for her during that hearing.<sup>755</sup> On issues of substance, P-0538 repeatedly contradicted herself about whether her father knew her husband before 2012.<sup>756</sup> She claimed her father died after being beaten,<sup>757</sup> although this death is not recorded in any medical records or contemporaneous accounts. Her father was present at **1** hearing at the end of January.<sup>758</sup> P-0538 provided contradictory accounts of how she was allegedly burned.<sup>759</sup> Her attempt to blame the interpreter in Bamako can be given no credence given that **1** testified that she had faithfully interpreted the account.<sup>760</sup> Her account of being detained with other females who were raped also mutated significantly on the stand,<sup>761</sup> resulting in the conclusion that she was not providing evidence of something she witnessed or experienced. According to P-0520, **1** told victims **1** told victims **1** that "Houka Houka had been arrested and imprisoned, and that if it was him who had done these things to us, we had to say so."<sup>762</sup> It is reasonable to infer that having been encouraged in this manner, P-0538's experience

transformed into an untruthful account.

231. The Chamber cannot conclude that P-0610 was forcibly married to an Ansar Dine or AQIM member during the charged events or that her marriage was the consequence of the charged common purpose. P-0610's account that her family did not consent to the marriage can be given no credence. P-0610 acknowledges she was not present when her mother spoke to her husband concerning the marriage agreement.<sup>763</sup> P-0610 was not able to give evidence as to what was said, how the "Islamists" behaved or whether they were armed.<sup>764</sup> Both (D-0516) and (D-0512) gave evidence that P-0610's mother consented to the marriage,<sup>765</sup> as did the brother.<sup>766</sup> D-0516 gave evidence that according to their mother, P-0610 agreed to the marriage.<sup>767</sup> The mother did not say she had been menaced or threatened.<sup>768</sup> This

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>755</sup> **P-0538**: T-162, p. 65, lines 16-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>756</sup> See P-0538: T-162, p. 24, lines 19-20; p. 71, line 5 (Conf) contra T-161, p. 28, lines 20-24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>757</sup> **P-0538**: T-161, p. 39, lines 22-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>758</sup> **P-0538**: T-161, p. 54, line 2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>759</sup> **P-0538**: T-162, p. 75, lines 6-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>760</sup> **V-0002**: T-170, p. 21, line 23 – p. 22, line 7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>761</sup> **P-0538**: T-163, p. 75, line 3 – p. 76, line 8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>762</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 21, lines 1-4; p. 24, lines 12-17 (Conf). Before the Defence could ask P-520 to confirm her account to the Prosecution, the Presiding Judge ordered the Defence to move on. T-150, p. 23, line 22 - p. 24, line 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>763</sup> **P-0538**: T-158, p. 18, lines 19-23; p. 22, lines 8-14; p. 27, line 17 – p. 28, line 10; p. 29, line 3; p. 30, line 2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>764</sup> **P-0538**: T-158, p. 20, lines 8-14; p. 23, lines 3-13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>765</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0006-2611-R03</u> at 2619, para. 56.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>766</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0006-2611-R03</u> at 2618, para. 51.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>767</sup> MLI-D28-0006-2783-R01 at 2785, paras 16, 18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>768</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0006-2783-R01</u> at 2786.

is consistent with D-0512's evidence that P-0610 informed her that P-0610 consented to the marriage.<sup>769</sup> The conclusion that P-0610 entered a traditional marriage with her family's consent is further bolstered by P-0610's evidence that her husband spoke to her brother and gave him the dowry.<sup>770</sup> The marriage was celebrated at her brother's house with her mother, brother and sisters in attendance, along with P-0610, P-0610's friend and her mother's friends.<sup>771</sup> **Confirmed** that a dowry was given to the brother, who gave it to their mother.<sup>772</sup> Similarly, P-0610 testified that following local traditions, her mother's friend came to collect her the day after the marriage<sup>773</sup> and she went to her mother's home.<sup>774</sup> She never saw or heard from her husband after this point.<sup>775</sup> There is no indication that her husband forced her to attend the ceremony, to come or to stay at his house, or that he pursued her after she left. D-0516 and D-0512 interacted with P-0610 while she was married and did not hear any complaints or witness anything different from a traditional marriage.<sup>776</sup>

232. P-0610's credibility is further damaged due to her unreliable evidence regarding the marriage of her other sister, Contrary to P-0610's belief, evidence does not support the conclusion that conclusion

married to whom she is still married.<sup>780</sup>

233. There is insufficient probative evidence to conclude that P-0610's husband was a member of either Ansar Dine or an AQIM group working with Ansar Dine in Timbuktu. At the beginning of her marriage, P-0610 went with a friend to a neighbouring house.<sup>781</sup> The husband

<sup>771</sup> **P-0538**: T-158, p. 36, lines 16-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>769</sup> **D-0512**: T-181, p. 15, line 25 – p. 16, line 3 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>770</sup> **P-0538**: T-158, p. 35, lines 5-7; p. 36, lines 2-3; p. 36, lines 16-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>772</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0006-2783-R01</u> at 2785, para. 17. See also <u>MLI-D28-0006-2611-R03</u> at 2619, para. 56.

<sup>773</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>774</sup> **P-0538**: T-158, p. 43, lines 13-14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>775</sup> **P-0538**: T-158, p. 44, lines 7-14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>776</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0006-2783-R01</u> at 2785, paras 19-20; **D-0516**: T-199, p. 23, lines 1-16 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-2611-R03</u> at 2620, para. 59.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>777</sup> **P-0538**: T-159, p. 31, lines 11-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>778</sup> **P-0538**: T-159, p. 33, lines 1-9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>779</sup> **D-0516**: T-199, p. 24, line 16 – p. 25, line 15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>780</sup> **D-0512**: T-181, p. 20, line 23 – p. 21, line 16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>781</sup> **P-0538**: T-158, p. 38, lines 7-12 (Conf).

and his friend were unarmed.<sup>782</sup> P-0610 acknowledged she did not know her husband's activities in Timbuktu.<sup>783</sup> D-0516, gave evidence that P-0610's husband was an Arab who visited Timbuktu often,<sup>784</sup> which suggests that gave evidence that P-0610's by P-0610's own account, before her marriage, P-0610's sister married a local Arab from Timbuktu,<sup>785</sup> which suggests that P-0610's husband gave evidence that P-0610 for reasons unrelated to the alleged common purpose. This is consistent with P-0610's evidence that it was customary for Arab men to marry Black women in Timbuktu, even before the groups' arrival.<sup>786</sup>

235. Given that P-0610 never told anyone in 2012 that her husband allegedly forced her to have sexual relations, and even her neighbours and sister believed the marriage was consensual, it is impossible for Mr Al Hasan to have known of the marriage or how it was carried out. There is also no indication that the husband was acting in accordance with the charged common purpose or that Ansar Dine or AQIM played a role in assisting him to forcefully marry P-0610. The location of the husband's house, its lack of security, and P-0610 having never saw her husband armed indicate that this was a marriage entirely independently of Ansar Dine and AQIM.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>782</sup> **P-0538**: T-158, p. 41, lines 2-3 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>783</sup> **P-0538**: T-159, p. 29, lines 9-10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>784</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0006-2783-R01</u> at 2785, para. 16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>785</sup> **P-0538**: T-158, p. 48, lines 13-15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>786</sup> **P-0538**: T-158, p. 51-52. *See also* <u>MLI-D28-0004-2942</u> at 2943.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>787</sup> See *supra*, para. 186.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>788</sup> **P-0538**: T-158, p. 67, lines 7-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>789</sup> **D-0516**: T-199, p. 24, line 16 – p. 25, line 15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>790</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0080-4440</u>; <u>Annex B to Defence BTM on Witnesses and NGO influence</u>, pp. 6-9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>791</sup> **P-0538**: T-158, p. 15, lines 18-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>792</sup> **P-0538**: T-158, p. 89, lines 10-16 (Conf).

#### P-0547, P-0520, P-0602 7.2.2

236. P-0547 provided false evidence. She did not personally experience the events she recounted to this Chamber, but recycled information from concerning

237. that she did not meet P-0547 in Timbuktu but rather in Bamako, where she prepared her to testify.<sup>793</sup> For her and 794 are the same person.<sup>795</sup> Consequently, when gave P-0547 review before testifying, which was standard practice,<sup>796</sup> she would have given Pcorresponding to . The Prosecution was in 0547 contact with P-0547 immediately after her Bamako testimony,<sup>797</sup> so the exposure to account was fresh in her mind.

238. The inference that P-0547 improperly adopted account is further supported by the following factors: i) similarities between accounts, ii) reliance on rumours and hearsay, iii) contradictions with D-0514's account, and iv) P-0547's tendency to embellish and exaggerate.

239. First, the Prosecution acknowledged that their respective accounts are similar.<sup>798</sup> In addition to the duplication of details concerning their account of being arrested and taken to the BMS, both claimed to be t

<sup>799</sup> If both accounts were true, P-0547 would know as her neighbour, yet P-0547 feigned ignorance of this name.<sup>800</sup>

240. Second, P-0547's account lacks internal coherence and reliability. She testified based on rumours and information she was exposed to through interactions with and at victim group meetings,<sup>801</sup> rather than true memory recall. Although P-0547 claimed to have been detained at the BMS, her description of the BMS cannot be reconciled with the actual floorplan. Her description of the room in which she was allegedly detained corresponds to the well-known

MLI-OTP-0077-5163-R01.

See also MLI-OTP-0078-1923 at 1924, para. 10; MLI-OTP-0080-4698; MLI-OTP-0077-5166; MLI-OTP-0077-5163-R01; Annex B to Defence BTM on Witnesses and NGO influence, pp. 2-5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>797</sup> MLI-OTP-0080-4702: MLI-OTP-0080-4698.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>798</sup> MLI-D28-0006-9079

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>799</sup> Defence Application to Recall P-0547, fn. 38.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>800</sup> **P-0547**: T-153, p. 35, lines 3-5 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>801</sup> **P: 0547**: <u>MLI-OTP-0077-5166</u>; **P-0547**: T-153, p. 14, line 16 – p. 16, line 24 (Conf).

ATM room.<sup>802</sup> She also claimed to be taken from the room to an internal corridor,<sup>803</sup> yet the ATM room had no inside access to the BMS.<sup>804</sup> The area she recognised from a photo of the BMS did not correspond to the ATM room.<sup>805</sup> She also identified two different locations and was unable to describe the inside of the BMS.<sup>806</sup> The likelihood that P-0547's account is based on regurgitated rumours rather than actual memories is further bolstered by her temporally impossible timeline. P-0547 claims to have been arrested before Ramadan,<sup>807</sup> but also claims her arrest occurred after the women's march to the BMS protesting Mohamed Moussa.<sup>808</sup> This march occurred in October 2012. P-0547 also claims that **appears to have broken the glass in the cell before P-0547** was arrested.<sup>809</sup> **appears to have broken the glass in the ATM room in December 2012.<sup>810</sup>** 

241. Third, P-0547's account is controverted by D-0514, who gave evidence under oath that P-0547 lied about being raped at the BMS.<sup>811</sup>

.<sup>813</sup> D-0514 saw her and her husband regularly **100** <sup>814</sup> and ..<sup>815</sup> Although they spoke regularly about the Islamists, P-0547 and her husband never mentioned any problems.<sup>816</sup> If there had been an issue, P-0547 would have told D-0514.<sup>817</sup> P-0547's husband, **100** worked for and was on friendly terms with the Islamists throughout 2012.<sup>818</sup> His continued employment cannot be reconciled with P-0547's account that she told her husband she was raped in the BMS. Given the small size of their neighbourhood, it would be impossible for her to be taken at gunpoint in broad daylight without the knowledge of her husband or neighbours.

242. Fourth, even if P-0547 was arrested, she exaggerates and embellishes facts, which prevents the Chamber from safely relying on her evidence. P-0547 claimed there was an incident where everyone on her street was arrested by the Islamists before she was taken to the

<sup>807</sup> **P-0547**: T-151, p. 21, line 21 (Conf).

- <sup>813</sup> **D-0514**: T-208, p. 25, lines 11-22 (Conf).
- <sup>814</sup> **D-0514**: T-208, p. 61, line 1 (Conf).
- <sup>815</sup> **D-0514**: T-208, p. 26, lines 14-22 (Conf).

<sup>817</sup> **D-0514**: T-208, p. 35, lines 1-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>802</sup> **P-0547**: T-151, p. 28, lines 13-16; p. 29, line 15, 20-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>803</sup> **P-0547**: T-151, p. 4, lines 1-2; p. 28, line 11 – p. 29, line 25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>804</sup> **P-0608**: T-155, p. 23, lines 9-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>805</sup> MLI-REG-0001-0212; <u>MLI-OTP-0006-1877</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0006-1873</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>806</sup> **P-0547**: T-152, p. 59, line 16 – p. 60, line 3; p. 62, lines 4-13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>808</sup> **P-0547**: T-153, p. 3, line 17 – p. 4, line 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>809</sup> **P-0547**: T-153, p. 4, lines 10-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>810</sup> See *supra* para. 211.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>811</sup> **D-0514**: T-208, p. 35, line 22 – p. 36, line 3; p. 37, line 19 – p. 38, line 10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>812</sup> **D-0514**: T-208, p. 26, lines 5-6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>816</sup> **D-0514**: T-208, p. 31, line 5 – p. 32, line 3; p. 34, line 9 – p. 35, line 7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>818</sup> **D-0514**: T-208, p. 27, lines 12-17 (Conf).

BMS.<sup>819</sup> Even though D-0514 , he never saw or heard this.<sup>820</sup> Whereas P-0547 claimed that died after being whipped,<sup>821</sup> D-0514 gave evidence that died of natural causes. He had not suffered from any incident with the Islamists.<sup>822</sup> The Chamber also cannot deduce from the photos tendered by the Prosecution that P-0547 must have been flogged. Defence expert Dr Sommerlad gave evidence that it was not possible to draw such conclusions from the photographs.<sup>823</sup> 243. When the above indicia of unreliability are viewed in conjunction with the significant due process violations that occurred because of the Prosecution's disclosure violations,<sup>824</sup> the decision to not recall P-0547,<sup>825</sup> and the Prosecution decision to not call P-0524 and as *viva voce* witnesses,<sup>826</sup> the Chamber cannot conclude that the Prosecution's burden of proof has been fairly and fully discharged. 244. The tainted aspects of P-0547's evidence extend to P-0520, although the Defence was unable to fully confront P-0520 due to the Prosecution's failure to disclose that P-0547 was not at the time of P-0520's testimony.<sup>827</sup> P-0520 appears to have the same mother as <sup>828</sup> The has no dossier concerning her, so P-0520's details <sup>834</sup> in 2012. While it is possible, albeit knowing anyone called unlikely, P-0520 did not know P-0602, the different positions of P-0520 and P-0547 are unreconcilable. It is reasonable to infer that P-0547's knowledge of P-0520's personal details and account stems solely from her access to victim dossiers or attendance at victims" groups.

It is also reasonable to infer that P-0520 provided false evidence concerning the persons she

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>819</sup> **P-0547**: T-152, p. 18, lines 9-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>820</sup> **D-0514**: T-208, p. 35, lines 17-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>821</sup> **P-0547**: T-152, p. 18, lines 9-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>822</sup> **D-0514**: T-208, p. 43, lines 5-17 (Conf).

<sup>823</sup> MLI-D28-0006-2778.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>824</sup> Decision on Defence Application to Recall P-0547.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>825</sup> Decision on Defence Application to Recall P-0547

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>826</sup> OTP Rule 68 Application re: P-0524; Prosecution email, 13 October 2021, 15:25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>827</sup> **P-0520** testified immediately before P-0547.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>828</sup> MLI-OTP-0032-0222-R02 at 0222.

<sup>829</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>830</sup> **P-0547**: T-152, p. 22, lines 21-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>831</sup> **P-0547**: T-152, p. 21, lines 22-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>832</sup> **P-0602**: T-085, p. 35, line 23 – p. 36, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>833</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 67, lines 14-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>834</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 38, lines 19-24 (Conf).

interacted with during her marriage to prevent any real investigation or independent verification of her account.

245. Based on a holistic appreciation of evidence, it appears that P-0520's mother entered into a consensual agreement that P-0520 would marry the husband. The marriage followed traditional practices. P-0520 confirmed her marriage was celebrated at dusk.<sup>835</sup> also said she attended P-0520's wedding celebration.<sup>836</sup> This is consistent with D-0514's P-0547.<sup>837</sup> He explained that her evidence, who knew P-0520 and marriage was not forced and was conducted in Islamic tradition with her mother's consent.838 D-0514 testified that P-0520's wedding was according to the rules, as the marriage was announced and had a dowry.<sup>839</sup> P-0520's mother visited D-0514's with a gift.<sup>840</sup> also said that P-0520's mother was in agreement with the marriage.<sup>841</sup> P-0520 gave evidence that local tradition places responsibility on the parents, not the woman, to negotiate the marriage.<sup>842</sup> The marriage was subsequently dissolved in accordance with Islamic traditions.<sup>843</sup> These traditions specify that the divorced woman should not socialise with other men for a set period of time after her divorce.<sup>844</sup> This period appears to correspond to the time P-0520 spent in an unguarded house.<sup>845</sup> P-0520 was able to interact with friends and family during the marriage. According to P-0520 visited her family during the marriage, which is when 847 although she claimed not to know her friend's last name. Appears to have freely entered the second house, as with and her friends when they visited P-0520.<sup>848</sup> 246. P-0520's further accounts of her marriage are intrinsically incoherent and unreliable. While trauma impacts memory, it does not increase reliability. Rather, memory becomes more susceptible to influence.<sup>849</sup> There are clear indicia that P-0520's memory was impacted or influenced. During cross-examination, P-0520 claimed to have no memory of appearing before

- <sup>838</sup> **P-0514**: T-208, p. 20, line 14 p. 24, line 18 (Conf).
- <sup>839</sup> **P-0514**: T-208, p. 20, line 23 p. 21, line 5 (Conf).
- <sup>840</sup> **P-0514**: T-208, p. 21, lines 8-17 (Conf).
- 841
- <sup>842</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 34, lines 9-12 (Conf).
- <sup>843</sup> **D-0514**: T-208, p. 22, line 7 p. 24, line 18 (Conf).
- <sup>844</sup> **D-0514**: T-208, p. 24, lines 10-18 (Conf).
- <sup>845</sup> See *infra*, para. 249.

836

848

<sup>847</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 54, line 20 – p. 55, line 12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>835</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 32, lines 3-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>837</sup> **P-0514**: T-208, p. 27, line 18 – p. 28, line 4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>849</sup> **D-0502**: T-179, p. 13, line 15 – p. 16, line 23 (Conf); see <u>*Ntaganda* TJ</u>, para. 79.

a judge in Bamako in 2015.<sup>850</sup> Although she remembered meeting with as summarised by the Presiding Judge, "the witness doesn't remember the people she met, she doesn't remember the topic of their discussion, she doesn't remember where they met," and as such, it would "wast[e] time" to ask further questions on meetings that occurred in 2015.<sup>851</sup>

247. These memory lapses create significant gaps and discrepancies in her evidence. P-0520 was unable to provide any information on the approximate date of the marriage<sup>852</sup> and could not provide probative evidence on the identity of her husband. She told the judge in Bamako that she married "El Hassan", although she acknowledged on the stand that she did not know Al Hassan and has never seen him,<sup>853</sup> and to the Trial Chamber, she said it was **1000** and **100** and **100** her hor being referred to as a "chief",<sup>855</sup> this cannot be attributed weight given her poor command of Arabic. It is also possible his associates referred to him as Cheikh, the Arabic word for chief, which is also used for people who are older or those with a reputation for scholarship.<sup>856</sup> Whereas P-0520 told OTP investigators her husband smoked and that it may have been drugs, on the stand she gave evidence that she never saw him smoke.<sup>857</sup> She did not recognise

when shown a photograph.<sup>858</sup> P-0520 also testified her husband and his associates always wore turbans and she did not see their faces.<sup>859</sup> While this may be correct, it also prevents the Chamber from reaching meaningful conclusions concerning the alleged involvement of Ansar Dine and AQIM or the role of particular sections in this marriage. P-0520 was unable to say whether the persons who initially visited her house to ask for her in marriage were from the same group as the persons who visited her house the second time.<sup>860</sup> P-0520 also did not remember what they said to her at her house.<sup>861</sup> In any case, given that P-0520 only speaks a little Arabic and no Tamasheq,<sup>862</sup> no weight can be placed on her description of conversations with her husband or his associates. P-0520's claim of seeing a weapon the night she was driven to the first house is undermined by her acknowledgment that she could not see very well, her

<sup>862</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 7, lines 2-5 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>850</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 10, lines 1-6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>851</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 27, lines 22-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>852</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 14, line 18 – p. 15, line 4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>853</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 50, lines 13-17 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>854</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 29, lines 5-6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>855</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 29, line 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>856</sup> Collins Dictionary, sheikh.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>857</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 50, lines 21-23; p. 51, lines 15-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>858</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 48, line 14 – p. 49, line 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>859</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 10, lines 19-21; p. 11, lines 3-4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>860</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 17, lines 5-8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>861</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 17, lines 22-25 (Conf).

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

inability to describe it or provide any details,<sup>863</sup> her evidence that her husband's associates were unarmed, and that he had put his arm aside before entering the house with her.<sup>864</sup>

248. During witness preparation, P-0520 recognised there were different versions of her evidence and stated that she was unable to tell which version was true. During her 2018 interview, she was unable to remember the evidence she gave in 2015.<sup>865</sup> When asked to explain her comments during the preparation session, P-0520 testified that being confronted with these different versions "really mixed things up for me because there are things that I'm not aware of. I didn't speak about this that much. I said I spoke about it to [the OTP investigator] more than anyone else. And also because, when I spoke to **1** didn't understand everything."<sup>866</sup> Given her confusion, the Chamber cannot place weight on evidence elicited through witness refreshing<sup>867</sup> or prompts, such as "did he do anything else violent to you?"<sup>868</sup> The Chamber should draw adverse inferences concerning her credibility in light of her unauthorised contact with an OTP investigator after the preparation session.<sup>869</sup> The photographs of P-0520's **1** do not support her account. P-0520 **1** shown in MLI-OTP-0060-9512 occurred from falling on something metallic or from being whipped.<sup>870</sup>

to surgically remove a lesion such as a cyst.871

<sup>872</sup> P-0520's account

of being detained for one day and one night lacks probative detail, as she claimed she could not remember details of where she was kept.<sup>873</sup> There is no indication as to when this occurred. When shown a photograph, P-0520 did not recognise the BMS.<sup>874</sup>

249. These memory issues negatively impacted her evidence concerning the location she stayed at after her marriage. P-0520 testified that she was first taken to a single-story house

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>863</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 16, lines 21-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>864</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 24, lines 18-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>865</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 57, lines 4-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>866</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 59, lines 1-4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>867</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 40, line 1 – p. 42, line 15 (Conf); *Hadžihasanović* Decision on Witness Refreshment, p. 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>868</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 49, lines 2-3 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>869</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 59, lines 14-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>870</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 59, line 25 – p. 60, line 15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>871</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0006-2722-R01</u> at 2723. *See* **D-0500**: T-177, p. 30, line 17 – p. 31, line 9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>872</sup> **D-0500**: T-177, p. 22, line 18 – p. 23, line 23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>873</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 52, line 19 – p. 53, line 2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>874</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 49, lines 11-13 (Conf).

between Koiratao and PMI.<sup>875</sup> She then claimed to have been taken to a "white house'.<sup>876</sup> Although P-0520 described this **and the set of an and an an an antiperiod of the antiperiod of the set of a set of the set of th** 

879

250. There is no indication that any groups were involved in this aspect of her marriage. When P-0520's husband drove her to this second location, they were alone in the car.<sup>880</sup> P-0520 appears to have testified that she could leave this second house,<sup>881</sup> and she ultimately did so by walking out the gate.<sup>882</sup> She did not see any weapons on the men who came into this house.<sup>883</sup> 251. Although P-0520 **Constitution** P-1162, staying there, this evidence was only elicited after P-0520's memory was refreshed.<sup>884</sup> P-0520 also gave evidence that she knew nothing about **Constitution** situation.<sup>885</sup> P-0520 did not know about her marriage and only saw P-1162's husband once<sup>886</sup> and did not know his name.<sup>887</sup> Although she claims to have heard someone say the word **Constitution**,<sup>888</sup> no weight can be placed in this given her language limitations. There are insufficient probative details to make any factual findings of this individual.

252. Given these discrepancies and lack of details to sustain a charge under Regulation 52 of the Regulations of the Court, the evidence before the Chamber can only support the conclusion that P-0520 appears to have married a foreigner and that the marriage and divorce may have conformed to his customs and not the alleged Ansar Dine or AQIM policy. There is no reliable

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>875</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 21, line 25 – p. 22, line 4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>876</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p, 27, lines 11-12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>877</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 26, lines 21-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>878</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 49, lines 7-10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>879</sup> **P-0602**: T-085, p. 37, line 25 – p. 38, line 17 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>880</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 27, lines 6-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>881</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 34, lines 8-14 (Conf). No weight can be placed on evidence elicited through an improperly leading question (*i.e.* T-149, p. 53, lines 18-21 (Conf)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>882</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 56, lines 9-21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>883</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 47, lines 1-4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>884</sup> P-0520: T-149, p. 40, line 1–p. 42, line 15 (Conf). See <u>Hadžihasanović Decision on Witness Refreshment</u>, p. 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>885</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 38, lines 6-11, 23-25; p. 42, line 22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>886</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 45, lines 3-4; p. 47, line 7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>887</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 47, lines 17, 25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>888</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 43, lines 2-3 (Conf).

evidence that the marriage was sanctioned or facilitated by Ansar Dine or AQIM or that the leaders or Mr Al Hassan could have been aware that P-0520 did not consent to the marriage.

253. The evidence elicited from P-0602 is tainted due to suggestive questioning techniques used during the Bamako hearing and by the Prosecution during her in-court testimony before the ICC. No weight can safely be placed on P-0602's identification of particular clothes, which was elicited by suggestive and vague questioning<sup>889</sup> using video images.<sup>890</sup> P-0602 never mentioned "vests"in prior interviews when describing the clothes of her husband.<sup>891</sup> Her evidence concerning the treatment of women in Timbuktu is based on rumours, not her personal experience.<sup>892</sup> There are significant, inexplicable discrepancies between P-0602's evidence before **100** and the Bamako proceedings and her evidence before the ICC, such as the fact that she never mentioned being threatened with a gun when she appeared in Bamako.<sup>893</sup> No weight can safely be placed on this claim.

254. Based on the P-0602's evidence, it is impossible for anyone other than the husband to have known that P-0602 did not consent to the marriage or to relations with her husband, and her evidence supports outward manifestations of a traditional marriage. P-0602 agreed to the marriage after the husband told P-0602's father that he just wanted to marry P-0602 and would not harm her.<sup>894</sup> P-0602 was pregnant and unmarried at the time of the marriage.<sup>895</sup> There is no indication that her husband was told about her pregnancy. Given P-0602's evidence that her pregnancy was a problem for her family<sup>896</sup> and the evidence that unmarried pregnant women would be ostracised,<sup>897</sup> it is reasonable to infer that P-0602's family intentionally married her to an outsider who would not know about P-0602's pregnancy. There was a religious ceremony at the mosque with P-0602's father and grandfather, at which point the dowry was given.<sup>898</sup> During her marriage, P-0602 spent the day at her parents' home and her friends came to visit.<sup>899</sup> At night, she went to and stayed at an abandoned house alone.<sup>900</sup> According to P-0602, physical

- <sup>895</sup> **P-0602**: T-086, p. 49, lines 6-8 (Conf).
- <sup>896</sup> **P-0602**: T-086, p. 49, lines 9-11 (Conf).

<sup>889</sup> P-0602: T-085, p. 43, line 22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>890</sup> **P-0602**: T-085, p. 43, lines 1-24 *cf*. T-086, p. 57, line 5 – p. 60, line 13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>891</sup> **P-0602**: T-085, p. 57, line 14 – p. 61, line 20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>892</sup> **P-0602**: T-084, p. 80, lines 9-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>893</sup> **P-0602**: T-086, p. 54, lines 1-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>894</sup> **P-0602**: T-085, p. 13, line 17 – p. 14, line 16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>897</sup> **P-0150**: T-113, p. 10, lines 19-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>898</sup> **P-0602**: T-085, p. 15, line 23; p. 16, line 10 – p. 17, line 9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>899</sup> **P-0602**: T-085, p. 19, lines 1-8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>900</sup> **P-0602**: T-085, p. 20, line 25 – p. 21, line 19 (Conf).

relations with the husband occurred on two nights.<sup>901</sup> She did not complain to anyone concerning the conduct of her husband.

## 7.3 Absence of identifying evidence of the perpetrator

255. The perpetrators' identification provided by witnesses regarding forced marriage lack differentiating detail which can authoritatively establish a link with Ansar Dine.

# 7.3.1 Flags, vehicles, and language

256. Various Prosecution witnesses used the black and white flag to identify persons,<sup>902</sup> yet they failed to explain the context in which they saw the flag or were unable to link it directly with the alleged perpetrator of the incident.<sup>903</sup> Others could not remember any flag when testifying<sup>904</sup> despite previous assertions.<sup>905</sup> The black flag was used by other groups, including MUJAO and Ansar Al Sharia,<sup>906</sup> and so it cannot reliably be used to attribute responsibility to an AQIM member. Indeed, there were numerous groups present in Timbuktu in 2012,<sup>907</sup> and extensive evidence has indicated that witnesses had an inability to differentiate between the groups.<sup>908</sup> Ansar Dine used a white flag<sup>909</sup> and there is no evidence that Ansar Dine or AQIM used a flag with black writing.<sup>910</sup> The witnesses did not identify the Ansar Dine flag, despite acknowledging that different flags for the groups existed.<sup>911</sup> Further, flags were not always allowed to be displayed on vehicles. Groups were unable to exhibit their flag when coming into Timbuktu,<sup>912</sup> and flags were not always displayed on their vehicles when travelling within and

<sup>909</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0012-0963</u>.

<sup>910</sup> P-0065 testified that Al Qaeda in Afghanistan used in a white flag with black writing;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>901</sup> MLI-OTP-0024-2814 at 2828-2829.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>902</sup> **P-0538**: T-161, p. 19, lines 12-17 (Conf); **P-0547**: T-151, p. 22, lines 18-22 (Conf); **P-0636**: T-071, p. 41, lines 11-17 (Conf); **P-0570**: <u>MLI-OTP-0049-0047-R05</u> at 0052.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>903</sup> **P-0602:** T-084, pp.75-76 (Conf); **P-0520:** T-149, p. 15, lines 11-21 (Conf); **P-0538:** T-161, p. 19, lines 12-17 (Conf); **P-0636:** T-071, pp. 40-41, lines 21-27 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>904</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 50, lines 18-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>905</sup> **P-0520**: T-150, p. 50, lines 18-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>906</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0077-3925</u>; *see also* **P-0114**: T-060, p. 79, lines 10-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>907</sup> **P-0514:** T-208, p. 9, line 21 – p. 10, line 8 (Conf); **P-0065:** T-038, p. 9, line 16 – p. 10, line 4 (Conf); **P-0065:** T-045, p. 11, line 3 – p. 12, line 21 (Conf); **P-0557**: T-056, p. 6, lines 14-21 (Conf); **P-0654:** T-135, p. 22, lines 15-20 (Conf); **P-0638**: T-058, p. 7, lines 14-17 (Conf); **P-0547:** T-151, p. 11, lines 12-21 (Conf); **P-0622:** T-160, p. 33, lines 17-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>908</sup> P-0605: T-192, p. 46, line 24 – p. 27, line 4 (Conf); P-0160: T-066, p. 16, lines 13-17; p. 24, lines 9-25 (Conf);
P-0610: T-158, p. 89, lines 10-20 (Conf); P-0622: MLI-OTP-0065-558-R02 at 0566, para. 43; at 0562, para. 25;
P-0622: T-160, p. 27, lines 17-21 (Conf); P-0114: T-060, p. 79, lines 20-22 (Conf); D-0544: T-196, p. 36, lines 17-22 (Conf).

it has not been established that the persons who held it were members of AQIM/Ansar Dine (as opposed to outsiders who had travelled to Timbuktu to witness the event): P-0065: T-041, p. 39, lines 17-23;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>911</sup> **P-0602:** T-84, p. 75, lines 14-17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>912</sup> **P-0150**: T-107, p.7, lines 7-11, p. 8, lines 20-25.

around Timbuktu daily.<sup>913</sup> Therefore, it is impossible to know what flag the witness saw or when they saw it to reliably link the flag to Ansar Dine.

257. Prosecution witnesses also attempted to provide details of the alleged perpetrators' vehicle as a means of identification. Witnesses provided vague references, describing that part of the car was "closed" and the back was "not covered',<sup>914</sup> or that the vehicle was white,<sup>915</sup> while others were unable to identify any vehicle at all.<sup>916</sup> The similarity in vehicles used by all the armed groups<sup>917</sup> highlights the impossibility that such identifications could be attributed to an Ansar Dine member. The only difference in the vehicles used by the armed groups was their colour,<sup>918</sup> which the witnesses were unable to recall. Further, local MNLA members continued to stay in their homes in Timbuktu.<sup>920</sup> The Islamists also loaned their vehicles for local use.<sup>921</sup>

258. Witnesses attempted to identify alleged perpetrators based on languages spoken, despite testifying that they did not speak those languages.<sup>922</sup> "Islamists" also spoke multiple languages,<sup>923</sup> making it impossible to link the language spoken to a specific group. Further, these witnesses do not have speaking proficiency of the language allegedly overheard, so their evidence is unreliable for identification.<sup>924</sup> The Prosecution bears the onus to prove that these witnesses can reliably identify Songhai, Tamasheq or Arabic, and have failed to bring forth any evidence.

259. Finally, the Chamber cannot reasonably infer that all marriages were conducted or overseen by Ansar Dine or, in the absence of reliable information concerning the identity of the perpetrator, or, in the face of other reasonable alternatives, conclude that the perpetrator must have been a member of Ansar Dine or AQIM.<sup>925</sup> Marriages continued to take place during 2012 without any involvement from Ansar Dine as a group or participation by Ansar Dine

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>913</sup> **P-0641**: T-138, p. 12, line 23 (Conf); *see also* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>914</sup> **P-0602**: T-084, p. 76, lines 13-14; p. 20, lines 17-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>915</sup> **P-0570**: <u>MLI-OTP-0049-0047-R05</u> at 0052, para. 24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>916</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 15, lines 18-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>917</sup> **P-0150**: T-107, p. 7, lines 20-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>918</sup> **P-0150**: T-107, p. 7, lines 20-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>919</sup> **D-0202**: T-202, p. 80, lines 10-14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>920</sup> **P-0641**: T-139, p. 38, line 21 – p. 40, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>921</sup> **P-0641**: T-139, p. 55, line 7 – p. 56, line 2; p. 57, line 23 – p. 58, line 20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>922</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 7, lines 1-5; p. 15, lines 22-24 (Conf); **P-0636**: T-071 p. 14, lines 9-23; p. 20, lines 7-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>923</sup> **P-0602**: T-084, p. 76, lines 22-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>924</sup> <u>Boškoski TJ</u>, para. 546.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>925</sup> <u>Bemba AJ</u>, para. 152.

members. Marriages also took place between civilians themselves.<sup>926</sup> The Chamber cannot infer Ansar Dine's involvement in all marriages in Timbuktu when other groups and persons continued to marry.

# 7.3.2 Lack of physical identifiers

260. Most Prosecution's witnesses barely provided descriptions of the alleged perpetrator. Evidence included vague or imprecise details lacking identifiable characteristics of the alleged perpetrators.<sup>927</sup> Witnesses also provided generalised evidence of the clothing worn by the alleged perpetrators,<sup>928</sup> although there were no uniforms or specific outfits to distinguish group membership in Timbuktu.<sup>929</sup> The absence of identifying evidence made it impossible for the Defence to undertake relevant investigations to ascertain the alleged perpetrator's connection with Ansar Dine and cannot furnish the Chamber with any positive probative value as to their membership to Ansar Dine.

261. Prosecution witnesses, through discussions with other women and victim associations, heard recurrent names from members of the groups resulting in confusion as to their true identities. P-0608,

confused names and nationalities of various individuals, such as misidentifying Demba Demba,<sup>930</sup> conflating member of the groups such as Adama and Moussa, and describing Moussa as the Islamic commissioner.<sup>931</sup>

262. Such identification evidence cannot be given substantive weight by the Chamber to provide a reliable link to Ansar Dine or any member of the group to the extent required to enter a conviction beyond reasonable doubt in accordance with the charged mode of liability.<sup>932</sup>

#### 7.4 The evidence does not fulfil the elements of the crime

#### 7.4.1 No nexus to war crimes or a wide-spread or systematic attack

263. The Prosecution has failed to discharge their burden of demonstrating, beyond reasonable doubt, that the alleged acts of forced marriage and rape occurred within the context of an armed conflict or a wide-spread or systematic attack against a civilian population.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>926</sup> **P-0547**: T-152, p. 18, lines 11-15 (Conf); **D-0514**: T-208, p. 62, lines 14-17 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-113, p. 19, line 22 – p. 22, line 7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>927</sup> **P-0602**: T-085, p. 6, line 24; p. 14, line 5 (Conf); **P-0610**: T-158, p. 38, lines 1-9 (Conf); **P-0538**: T-161, p. 25, line 5; pp. 27-28 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>928</sup> **P-0538**: T-161, pp. 24, line 25 – p. 25, line 5 (Conf); **P-0547**: T-151, p. 23, lines 14-19 (Conf); **P-0636**: T-071, p. 33, lines 21-22. *See also* **P-0602**: T-084, p. 74, lines 22-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>929</sup> **P-0180**: T-121, p. 75, lines 10-13 (Conf); **P-0654**: T-134, p. 17, lines 8-20 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-107, p. 8, lines 8-13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>930</sup> **P-0608**: T-155, p. 12, lines 8-25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>931</sup> **P-0608**: T-155, p. 8, line 23 – p. 12, line 25. See also **P-0160**: T-067, p. 25, lines 1-8 (Conf).

<sup>932</sup> Katanga TJ, para. 1626; Bemba TJ, para. 243.

264. Given the absence of reliable and specific evidence concerning the physical perpetrators, the Chamber cannot infer a connection between these marriages and the charged "attack against the civilian population".

265. The Prosecution relied on an alleged purpose to use Shari'a and the activities of the Islamic Tribunal to satisfy the "attack" threshold.<sup>933</sup> However, there is no connection between this conduct and the charged incidents of rape and forced marriage. Forced marriage is not a virtually certain consequence of a plan to install Shari'a. The Quran prohibits rape and forced marriage<sup>934</sup> and the Islamic Tribunal applied these prohibitions.<sup>935</sup> The approach followed mirrored traditional practices concerning the formalisation of marriage and the criteria for divorce. The absence of celebrations had no impact on the issue of consent or the conduct of the marriages. Apart from P-0538, who was released from her marriage with the help of

the groups' organs were not involved in the charged incidents of marriage. The charged incidents of rape in the BMS lack probative value. Regardless, the alleged incidents are isolated events which reflect the conduct of individual perpetrators acting directly against the instructions of the group. They did not occur because of the presence and policies of Ansar Dine or AQIM, but despite them.<sup>936</sup>

266. There is no basis to conclude that the perpetrators were linked to the military functions of Ansar Dine or AQIM or that their actions occurred under the guise of an armed conflict. There were no temporal or geographic connections between the alleged incidents and protracted hostilities between groups. Opportunistic crimes carried out by non-combatants do not satisfy the nexus requirement.<sup>937</sup> Members of the groups, including AQIM, married members of the local population before the outbreak of any armed confrontations.<sup>938</sup> AQIM members would marry "poorer" tribes to redistribute wealth and demonstrate non-discrimination.<sup>939</sup> The Prosecution did not lead any evidence to suggest AQIM changed its modus operandi regarding the way such marriages were negotiated or carried out. If IHL did not regulate such marriages before 2012, then it did not regulate them in 2012. The commission of rape was also directly contrary to the goals of the groups that were present in Timbuktu and cannot therefore, be linked to a military objective.

<sup>933</sup> OTP Final Trial Brief, paras 560, 563.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>934</sup> MLI-D28-0005-1247 at 1631, para. 32. See also M. Lippman et al., Islamic Criminal Law and Procedure: an *introduction* (Praeger 1988), pp. 45-46; **P-0150**: T113, p. 9, line 18 – p. 10, line 1. 935 See infra, para. 390, fn. 1471.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>936</sup> **P-0150**: T-105, p. 12, line 24 – p. 13, line 4 (Conf). See also **P-0150**: T-112, p. 67, lines 15-16 (Conf).

<sup>937 &</sup>lt;u>Rutaganda AJ</u>, para. 570.

<sup>938</sup> P-0152: T-032, p. 79, lines 11-24 (Conf).

<sup>939</sup> P-0152: T-032, p. 79, lines 11-24 (Conf).

# 7.4.2 The elements of rape/forced marriage/sexual slavery are not satisfied

267. For the reasons set out above, the evidence adduced by the Prosecution is not sufficiently reliable or probative to make positive factual findings of the alleged threat or use of force in connection with rape or forced marriage. The situation in Timbuktu, which was directly attributable to the actions of AQIM and Ansar Dine, did not amount to a coercive environment for the purpose of imposing individual criminal responsibility for incidents of rape, forced marriage, or related offences.

268. The notion of "a coercive environment" must conform to fundamental principles of criminal law. If this notion is construed too broadly, every marriage or relationship that occurs during a crisis or occupation would be criminalised. The mere presence of weapons is not tantamount to making threats to use violence, particularly in the absence of any evidence that members of Ansar Dine or AQIM frequently or systematically used weapons against the civilian population to threaten or coerce. Apart from an incident towards the end of the charges, there were no incidents concerning the intentional use of firearms against civilians. Ansar Dine and AQIM members were given explicit instructions to <u>not</u> brandish weapons at civilians<sup>940</sup> and members were punished for discharging weapons in proximity to civilians.

269. The evidence shows that the local population rejected marriage requests without suffering adverse consequences. The local population could and did file complaints concerning rape or harassment.<sup>942</sup> The leaders also expressly prohibited members from entering locals' homes, and this prohibition was enforced.<sup>943</sup>

270. Although referred to "pressure", he also explained that pressure meant providing his opinion and not exerting any force.<sup>944</sup> It was referred to "marriages referred to "pressure", he also explained that pressure meant providing his opinion and not exerting any force.<sup>944</sup> It was referred to "marriages" also testified that "misunderstandings" arose due to the actions of "dishonest" local intermediaries.<sup>946</sup> Rather than the group members, it was the local intermediaries who took advantage of the situation.

```
No. ICC-01/12-01/18
```

945 946

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>940</sup> P-0582: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3788-R01</u> at 3802, line 475; P-0605: T-192, p. 10, lines 4-17; p. 84, lines 8-15 (Conf).
 <sup>941</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0010-0088</u> (original), <u>MLI-OTP-0024-0015</u> at 0043; P-0582: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3788</u> at 3805-3806; D-0605: T-193, p. 31, lines 1-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>942</sup> See MLI-OTP-0001-7519; MLI-OTP-00052-0079.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>943</sup> Original (AR): <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0017</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2186</u>; Original (AR): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7515</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0019</u>.

271. This was also a practice that pre-dated the groups' arrival.<sup>947</sup> There was a long tradition of AQIM members marrying locals, particularly the Tamasheq noire, before 2012.<sup>948</sup> P-0610 also confirmed that members of the Songhai community married Arabs before 2012.<sup>949</sup> According to P-0065, who was present in Timbuktu during the charged period, the marriages of which he was aware were concluded with the consent of the women who had the chance to refuse. <sup>950</sup>

272. International criminal law draws a distinction between traditional or arranged marriages, which might violate human rights law without attracting individual criminal responsibility, and forced marriages, which do.<sup>951</sup> Distinguishing factors include whether i) the wife's family members were involved in negotiating the marriage, ii) a ceremony was performed, and iii) if the wife had recourse to any institutions to address the conduct of the husband.<sup>952</sup>

273. According to the traditional approach in Timbuktu, if a woman had not been married before, the guardian decides whether to accept the marriage.<sup>953</sup> The evidence demonstrates that members of the groups concluded marriages following traditional practices. Either the woman or her guardian consented, a dowry was negotiated and provided, and there was a religious ceremony with witnesses.<sup>954</sup> As held by the European Court of Human Rights, "marriage has deep-rooted social and cultural connotations which may differ largely from one society to another" and dowry can "reasonably be accepted as representing a gift from one family to another, a tradition common to many different cultures in today's society."<sup>955</sup> Women also

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>947</sup>**P-0150**: T-113, p. 63, lines 3 -19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>948</sup> **P-0152**: T-032, p. 79, lines 11 – p. 80, line 8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>949</sup> **P-0610**: T-158, pp. 51-52 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>950</sup> **P-0065**: T-045, p. 73, lines 14-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>951</sup> <u>Brima TJ, Separate Opinion of Judge Sebutinde</u>, p. 578, para. 12. See <u>Brima AJ</u>, para. 194 (approving Judge Sebutinde's approach).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>952</sup> <u>Brima TJ, Separate Opinion of Judge Sebutinde</u>, p. 578, para. 11; <u>Brima TJ, Dissenting Opinion of Judge Doherty</u>, p. 588, para. 36. See also Mali, "<u>Code des Personnes et de la Famille</u>", Art. 325, stating « Le divorce peut être prononcé soit par consentement mutuel, soit pour rupture de la vie commune, soit pour faute ». Accordingly, women could seek a divorce based on fault attributable to the husband and this occurred throughout 2012. See e.g. <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7409</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7521</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7516</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0021</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0029</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0057</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>953</sup> **D-0202**: T-202, p. 46, line 6 – p. 47, line 2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>954</sup>**D-0539**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9317-R01</u> at 9321; **P-0152**: T-032, p. 80, lines 1-8 (Conf).

<sup>955</sup> ECtHR, M. and Others v. Italy and Bulgaria, para. 161.

continued to possess the ability to seek a divorce. The divorce process was not more stringent than the approach applied before 2012 or that which existed under Malian law.<sup>956</sup>

274. The Prosecution failed to demonstrate beyond reasonable doubt that the alleged perpetrators were aware that the proper process for consent had not been followed. Pressure came from the wives' families who wanted a good economic match.<sup>957</sup> Evidence indicates that P-0538's husband was incorrectly informed by the family that P-0538 consented.<sup>958</sup>

also gave evidence that local intermediaries acting as interpreters conveyed incorrect information.<sup>959</sup> Issues that arose were due to communication problems.<sup>960</sup> These problems lessened once locals interacted with the Islamists and knew them better.<sup>961</sup> P-0065 further explained that during 2012, the marriages were not seen as shameful. Rather, this stigma only arose because the Islamists were seen as "terrorists" following the French intervention.<sup>962</sup> For this reason, women and families who consented in 2012 claimed the contrary afterwards.

275. The essential element of sexual slavery is servitude, which "relates first and foremost to the impossibility of the victim's changing his or her condition."<sup>963</sup> Women could request and obtain divorces and obtain protection against abusive husbands.<sup>964</sup> Women could also complain about rape, even if the accusation involved a member of the group.<sup>965</sup>

*See* <u>MLI-OTP-0068-4777</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0069-4781</u> (ENG translation). For similar cases, *see also* <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7516</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0021</u> (ENG translation); <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0029</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0029</u> (ENG translation). **Article 368** of the Code also defines the spouse's right to receive alimony. In this respect, the Islamic Tribunal in as maintenance every month:

MLI-OTP-0002-0048; MLI-OTP-0069-2811 (ENG translation).

<sup>957</sup> **P-0065**: T-046, p. 5, line 20 – p. 6, line 3 (Conf).

<sup>958</sup> **P-0538**: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7930</u> at 7931; <u>MLI-OTP-0078-6006</u> at 6007.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>956</sup> In Mali, the "<u>Code des Personnes et de la Famille</u>" ("Code"), which was maintained throughout 2012, regulated *inter alia* the provision of divorce, which was only granted in specific, enumerated circumstances. The practice of the Islamic Tribunal in 2012 in respect of divorce mirrored these provisions.

Article 352, for example, stipulates that a spouse may request a divorce when the husband refuses to meet her basic needs: food, housing, clothing and medical care. In 2012,

Article 327 provides that, except in matters of divorce by mutual consent, the attempt at conciliation is compulsory in all other cases of divorce. Similarly, in the case of 65/1433-2012 of

the judge directed the couple to achieve conciliation based on mutual agreement, which they accepted): Original (ARB): MLI-OT-0068-4777; Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0078-1766.

**Article 350** obliges the spouse seeking the divorce to bear the charges of the divorce. The Islamic Tribunal similarly ordered a wife who initiated divorce proceedings to pay *Khula* when the divorce was pronounced, as is required under Islamic law; the wife was required to return the dowry paid by her husband at the time of marriage: Original (ARB): <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0065</u>; Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP\_0069-2979.

<sup>960</sup> 

<sup>961</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>962</sup> **P-0065**: T-045, p. 77, lines 4-8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>963</sup> <u>*Katanga* TJ</u>, para. 976.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>964</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7378</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0065</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7577</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7408</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7521</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0042</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0048</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0057</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0064</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0064</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0067</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0067</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0067</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0073</u>.
 <sup>965</sup> See *infra* fns <u>1471</u>, <u>2070</u>, <u>2136</u>.

## 7.5 The Prosecution failed to establish that the perpetrators were members of a group sharing or acting pursuant to the charged common purpose

276. The Prosecution failed to establish any nexus between the purpose and goals of Ansar Dine or AQIM and the commission of sexual violence offences. Ansar Dine and AQIM adopted a clear stance that rape was *Haram*.<sup>966</sup> When Ansar Dine first arrived in Timbuktu, they encouraged locals to bring forward complaints and promised to investigate any allegations of rape.<sup>967</sup> Members of Ansar Dine and AQIM were informed that any form of *Zina* (including rape) was prohibited and would be punished. This rule was actively applied and enforced in relation to members of Ansar Dine and AQIM.<sup>968</sup> No lenience was applied to members of the group, as everyone was equal before the Tribunal.<sup>969</sup> The Prosecution also failed to establish that the leaders of the groups or the Islamic Tribunal were aware of any incidents where women were raped in detention.<sup>970</sup> When general complaints were raised with Abu Zeid, he gave further instructions to *Hesbah* and the Islamic Police which led to better treatment.<sup>971</sup> Multiple witnesses confirmed that the situation for women improved after the women's march, following discussions with the leaders.<sup>972</sup>

277. The Prosecution's charges of forced marriage rest on the two premises: i) that forced marriage was a virtually certain consequence of the "rules" installed by the groups and ii) that the groups were responsible for creating a coercive environment which eliminated the locals' ability to freely consent to marriages. The bulk of the evidence does not support these premises. The system for organising marriages followed the approach that was used before 2012, even when members of the groups were involved. D-0202 confirms that "Ansar Dine did not change [the approach]".<sup>973</sup> The Tribunal followed local interpretations of Islam, which dictated that it was necessary to obtain the consent of the woman or the woman's guardian.<sup>974</sup> Neither Ansar Dine nor AQIM condoned the threat or use of force to obtain consent.<sup>975</sup> Members were given sermons and training sessions on the procedures for marriage under the Malikite approach, which was followed in the region before and after 2012.<sup>976</sup> These procedures required the

<u>\_\_\_\_</u>

<sup>975</sup> **P-0150**: T-113, p. 29, lines 13-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>966</sup> **D-0202**: T-203, p. 11, lines 9-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>967</sup> **P-0150**: T-089, p. 29, lines 13-23; p. 32, line 17 – p. 33, line 4 (Conf).

<sup>969</sup> 970

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>971</sup> **P-0150**: T-092, p. 36, line 21 – p. 37, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>972</sup> **D-0315**: T-185, p. 51, lines 18-22; **D-0551**: T-200, p. 83, lines 9-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>973</sup> **D-0202**: T-203, p. 56, lines 15-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>974</sup> **D-0202**: T-203, p. 18, line 24 – p. 19, line 5 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>976</sup> **P-0150**: T-113, p. 9, lines 3-17; **D-0605**: T-192, p. 69, lines 11-15; **P-0152**: T-032, p. 55, line 18 – p. 56, line 10. (Conf); **D-0529**: T-189, p. 9, lines 4-11 (Conf).

husband to obtain consent of the guardian or the woman.<sup>977</sup> While some members of the groups married, other members of Ansar Dine voluntarily did not marry:<sup>978</sup> there was no pressure to do one rather than the other. Ansar Dine also tried to lower the amount paid for dowries,<sup>979</sup> a step which was acknowledged to likely reduce instances of forced marriage and temporary marriage among the local population.<sup>980</sup>

278. The Prosecution failed to establish that the group exercised any influence or control over the marriages in the charged incidents. Several witnesses testified that the families consented to the marriages, and the wives stayed with their families and were visited at night by their husbands.<sup>981</sup> Women were able to reject such requests without negative consequences.<sup>982</sup> Although some members of the group were mediators, they exercised this role before the groups' arrival and continued to do so for reasons associated with their tribal position rather than their group position.<sup>983</sup> In describing the instances where group members acted as mediators, testified that "direct compulsion, that never occurred,"<sup>984</sup> and that "most foreign members of the group married women who wanted to get married."<sup>985</sup> further explained that the marriages for which he acted as guardian, he had a positive obligation to ensure and protect the woman's rights.<sup>986</sup> His involvement thus acted as an additional layer of protection.

279. Under the Malikite approach, women could obtain divorces through the *khula* procedure.<sup>987</sup> The Tribunal granted divorces on such grounds.<sup>988</sup> The procedures applied by the Tribunal for granting a divorce were not more restrictive than the procedures that existed under Malian law or pre-existing practices. Women were able to file complaints to the Islamic Police

986

<sup>987</sup>Originals: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7378</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0065</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-</u> 7577, Translations: <u>MLI-OTP-0078-5999</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2455</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0078-4946</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>977</sup> **D-0540**: T-184, p. 15, line 25 – p. 16, line 6 (Conf); **D-0202**: T-202, p. 46, lines 6 – p. 47, line 2 (Conf); **D-0529**: T-189, p. 9, lines 4-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>978</sup> **D-0529**: T-189, p. 8, lines 17-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>979</sup> **P-0557**: T-054, p. 21, lines 13-14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>980</sup> **P-0643**: T-083, p. 78, line 23 – p. 80, line 7; <u>MLI-D28-0004-8511</u>. *See also* <u>MLI-D28-0004-8188</u> and Defence comments in <u>Defence BTM on Women and Social Values</u>, p.4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>981</sup> **P-0610**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2783-R01</u> at 2785, para. 21; **P-0602**: T-085, p. 25, p. 29 (Conf); **D-0516**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2783-R01</u>, p. 2785, para. 21.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>982</sup> See *infra*, fn. 137.

<sup>983</sup> 984

<sup>985</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>988</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0068-4675</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0069-4641</u>; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7378</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0078-5999</u>; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0065</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2455</u>; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7577</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0078-4946</u>.

against their husbands or families and they exercised this right.<sup>989</sup> The emphasis on reconciliation also pre-dated and existed independently of the groups' arrival. This approach was consistent with Malian law and jurisprudence and the approach of local  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{c}s$  prior to 2012.<sup>990</sup>

280. The Prosecution failed to demonstrate that the actions of individual perpetrators, who allegedly committed forced marriage or rape, can be attributed to a "group" or an overarching common criminal purpose. There is no credible evidence that Ansar Dine adopted an approach to marriage different from existing local practices.<sup>991</sup> When foreigners tried to apply foreign practices, local members of Ansar would intervene and mediate to explain local traditions.<sup>992</sup> None of the forced marriages were attributed to members of Ansar Dine.

281. The actions of foreigners and rogue elements were also independent of Ansar Dine or AQIM and cannot be attributed to the charged common purpose. Foreigners came to Timbuktu and the North of Mali before, during, and after 2012, and entered into temporary marriages with local women.<sup>993</sup> These marriages were not considered forced marriages.<sup>994</sup> P-0099 described these marriages as "normal marriage".<sup>995</sup> Women were not required to work and were allowed to conduct visits with friends and family in compliance with religious traditions.<sup>996</sup> Miscommunications in the negotiation process were also attributable to the actions of locals acting independently of the groups.<sup>997</sup> These misunderstandings lessened once locals had more contact with foreigners and understood they bore no ill-motives.<sup>998</sup> The threat or use of force also ran directly counter to the objectives of either Ansar Dine or AQIM, which were to establish collaboration and accommodation with the local population and to not use force and to treat the local population well.<sup>999</sup> As set out in paragraphs 276-277 above, given that the charged common purpose involved prohibiting and penalising *Zina* (including rape), acts of rape fall outside the scope of the charged common purpose.

<sup>995</sup> **P-0099**: T-146, p. 63, line 7 (Conf).

998

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>989</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7516</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0021</u>; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7509</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0167</u>; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0042</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0069-2114</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>990</sup> **D-0202**: T-202, p. 47, line 20 – p. 49, line 18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>991</sup> **P-0152**: T-032, p. 96, lines 14-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>992</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 37, lines 7-12 (Conf); **D-0006**: T-207, p. 39, line 24 – p. 42, line 20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>993</sup> MLI-D28-0004-2942.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>994</sup> **P-1086**: T-122, p. 11, line 22 – p. 12, line 8 (Conf).

<sup>996</sup> 997

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>999</sup> **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3788</u>-R-01 at 3802, line 475; **P-0605**: T-192, pp. 10, lines 4-17; p. 84, lines 8-15 (Conf); **D-0315**: T-185, p. 53, line 12 – p. 54, line 11 (Conf).

## 7.6 The Prosecution failed to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan made culpable contributions to these charged incidents

282. There is no evidence of Mr Al Hassan's general contributions that would incur responsibility under Article 25(3)(d). The evidence does not reflect that Mr Al Hassan directly or indirectly took any part in, or otherwise generally contributed to, a system of forced marriage, rape, or other gender-based crimes in Timbuktu during the relevant period. To incur liability under Article 25(3)(c) and (d), the Prosecution must demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan knew and intended his actions to contribute to the commission of these crimes, but it manifestly failed to do so. The Prosecution also failed to acknowledge Mr Al Hassan's immediate intervention upon learning of isolated gender-based incidents committed by individual perpetrators.

283. The Prosecution failed to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan was aware women were detained for dress code violations.<sup>1000</sup> The Islamic Police were not involved in issues concerning women or the application of the dress code.<sup>1001</sup> The proper *Ta'zir* for dress code violations was a warning, not detention.<sup>1002</sup> "Detention', in the sense of a deprivation of liberty of more than just a few hours, was not part of the organisational rules or policy.<sup>1003</sup> In case of continuous violations, women were asked to wait at the BMS until their guardian arrived.<sup>1004</sup>

284. There were also no incidents of arrest or detention of women at the BMS until October 2012.<sup>1005</sup> Accordingly, there was no pre-existing common purpose to detain women and Mr Al Hassan cannot be aware of a common purpose that did not exist. When such detention did occur, Mr Al Hassan and other group members too immediate steps to rectify the isolated incidents. According to D-0554 and the CDRs relied upon by the Prosecution, Mr Al Hassan was not present in Timbuktu during the 27th day of Ramadan when incidents concerning women allegedly arose.<sup>1006</sup> Similarly, the CDRs indicate that D-0554 informed Mr Al Hassan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1000</sup> <u>OTP Final Trial Brief</u>, fn. 1803 does not indicate that Mr Al Hassan was aware of women being detained by the Islamic Police for violations of the dress code.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1001</sup> P-0654: T-129, p. 43, line 12 – p. 44, line 23 (Conf); <u>MLI-OTP-0024-0015</u>; P-0150: T-092, p. 34, line 6 – p. 35, line 2 (Conf); T-101, p. 54, lines 20-24 (Conf); P-0626: T-141, p. 54, lines 4-12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1002</sup> See *infra*, paras <u>377</u>, 513.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1003</sup> D-0605: T-193, p. 6, lines 7-15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1004</sup> **P-0150**: T-112, p. 50, line 18 – p. 51, line 8 (Conf); **P-0654**: T-129, p. 36, line 8 – p. 41, line 1 (Conf); **P-0641**: T-138, p. 70, lines 2-10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1005</sup> **P-0654**: T-134, p. 87, lines 13-21; p. 88, lines 16-21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1006</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0061-1933</u> (Sheet Connections InOut), row 8295, where the correspondent number on 18 August 2012 at 15:40:51 **D-0544** confirmed that his phone number **D-0544** confirmed that he had contacted Mr Al Hassan by telephone: T-196, p. 11, lines 6-15, p. 58 lines 17-18 (Conf). The cell tower ID shows Mr Al Hassan was in Zohro when he received the call: <u>MLI-OTP-0061-1933</u> (Sheet Location), line 7577: ID cell tower 610-02-60203-62861 to be read in conjunction with <u>MLI-OTP-0056-0297</u>, row 286.

about

1007

Immediately after this, Hamed Moussa was replaced as Head of Hesbah.

285. As set out in paragraphs 457-459 below, P-0638 was never detained at the BMS. The Chamber cannot place weight on his false evidence concerning what he claimed to have transpired. P-0984 had no personal knowledge of women being detained at the BMS and the Prosecution failed to elicit any foundation for his general claims.<sup>1008</sup> He also did not know the difference between the Islamic Police and *Hesbah*, and his claims concerning Mr Al Hassan were based on a different person.<sup>1009</sup> P-0641 never personally witnessed women being flogged,<sup>1010</sup> acknowledged that "we didn't know what was happening or who did what",<sup>1011</sup> believed that Hamed Moussa and the persons working for him worked for the Islamic Police, and acknowledged the difficulty to properly identify the different sections.<sup>1012</sup> P-0641 provided an example of **Mesbah** and detained at the BMS when *Hesbah*, and not the Islamic Police,

were present.

286. The Prosecution failed to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan knew of and intended to contribute to the mistreatment or sexual abuse of women in detention at the BMS. His knowledge cannot be inferred from the circumstances. P-0065 repeatedly expressed incredulity at the idea of women being sexually abused by group members while in detention, clearly stating that "everyone is certain that there has not been any sexual abuse or any rape in Timbuktu."<sup>1014</sup> Despite lengthy and repetitive questioning by the Prosecution, **Despite** testified that he was unaware of any rape that could have occurred while women were detained.<sup>1015</sup>

287. The Prosecution has also not elicited any evidence demonstrating that Mr Al Hassan either knew of, or intentionally contributed to, a system of forced marriages. Knowledge of marriages does not equate to knowledge of forced marriages. The key elements of a forced marriage are an absence of will or consent and the threat of physical or psychological force or coercion.<sup>1016</sup> P-0608 testified that rumours regarding forced marriages were "not verified, or even

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1007</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0061-1933</u> (Connections AB), rows 18454, 18460, 18469, 18474; **D-0544**: T-196, p. 11, lines 8-15; p. 54, lines 9-11; p. 54, line 21 – p. 55, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1008</sup> **P-0984**: T-068, p. 61, line 10 – p. 62, line 25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1009</sup> **P-0984**: T-069, p. 10, line 1 – p. 12, line 12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1010</sup>**P-0641**: T-137, p. 54, line 8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1011</sup>**P-0641**: T-137, p. 59, line 10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1012</sup> **P-0641**: T-139, p. 68, line 18 – p. 69, line 16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1013</sup> **P-0641**: T-137, p. 60, lines 1-18. *See also* **P-0641**: T-138, p. 44, lines 1-10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1014</sup> **P-0065**: T-050, p. 51, lines 2-12 (Conf); T-045, p. 70, lines 5-15 (Conf). *See also* **P-0065**: T-050, p. 25, line 20 – p. 26, line 9; p. 28, lines 13-14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1016</sup> Ongwen TJ, para. 2751.

about

verifiable<sup>"1017</sup> and that she did not believe them because "the people from Timbuktu, sometimes they have a habit of inventing things."<sup>1018</sup> She confirmed that she did not know of and or see a single woman who was forcibly married.<sup>1019</sup>

288. P-0623, **Constant of** from whom the Prosecution elicited evidence on the alleged system of forced marriages, should be given limited weight. She admitted her information was based on rumour or hearsay<sup>1020</sup> in general terms without any real details.<sup>1021</sup> She also testified that

his alleged involvement with forced marriages.<sup>1022</sup> P-0623 confused Mr Al Hassan with the head of Islamic Police and did not connect Mr Al Hassan to the information she received in 2012 and 2013 until after she saw the media coverage of his arrest, his initial appearance, and after \_\_\_\_\_\_.<sup>1023</sup>

289. The Prosecution relied solely on Mr Al Hassan's statements to suggest a link between his actions and forced marriage. However, Mr Al Hassan's statements are unreliable and cannot be used as evidence to base a conviction. Furthermore, **one where** on whom the Prosecution relies to establish the general practice of dowries under Ansar Dine, testified that Mr Al Hassan acted only as a mediator and never in a coercive environment.<sup>1024</sup> **The State Provision** statements are unreliable stablishes that the allocation of funds by Ansar Dine for the provision of dowry did not imply criminal activity or intention. Rather, the marriages complied with longstanding traditional customs and requirements such as dowry and that they were not forced marriages.

290. There is no basis to infer that Mr Al Hassan knew that women or their families did not provide genuine consent to the marriages, especially since consent is a cornerstone of marriage under Islamic law<sup>1025</sup> and the marriages seemed to conform to local traditions.<sup>1026</sup> In addition to the Defence's opposition of reliance on Mr Al Hassan's statements, the contents reflect Mr Al Hassan's belief that traditional procedures for obtaining the woman's consent were followed throughout 2012.<sup>1027</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1017</sup> **P-0608**: T-154, p. 21, lines 21-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1018</sup> **P-0608**: T-154, p. 22, lines 3-4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1019</sup> **P-0608**: T-154, p. 22, lines 1-2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1020</sup> **P-0623**: T-030, p. 45, lines 13-19 (Conf). See also T-030, p. 46, lines 13-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1021</sup> **P-0623**: T-030, p. 55, lines 13-21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1022</sup> **P-0623**: T-030, p. 59, lines 3-9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1023</sup> **P-0623**: T-030, p. 45, line 1 – p. 47, line 19 (Conf).

<sup>1024</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1025</sup> **P-0529**: T-189, p. 9, lines 4-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1026</sup> **P-0152**: T-032, p. 96, lines 14-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1027</sup> MLI-OTP-0051-0967 at 0993, lines 878 to 891.

291. P-0540 also emphasised that the traditional procedure for obtaining the guardian's approval was followed during 2012.<sup>1028</sup> This was corroborated by P-0065, who testified about the roles of the couple's representatives in arranging the marriage.<sup>1029</sup> He also stated that during 2012, marriages were performed "with the consent of the women [who] had the chance to refuse."<sup>1030</sup>

292. Mr Al Hassan was not present when the marriages of P-0520, P0538, and P-0602 were negotiated and concluded. As set out above, these marriages had the outward semblance of a traditional marriage. P-0150 also testified that the problems he "heard of in the families of jihadists were not significantly different from regular matrimonial conflict."<sup>1031</sup> Indeed, if neighbours and family members believed the marriages to be consensual,<sup>1032</sup> there is no basis to conclude that Mr Al Hassan knew the contrary. While some marriages were short, these short marriages existed in Timbuktu before 2012.<sup>1033</sup> Others also lasted for the duration of the husband's presence in Timbuktu, and only ended for reasons independent of the husbands' volition.<sup>1034</sup> The evidence does not suggest that group members were encouraged or forced to marry as part of their role in the group.<sup>1035</sup>

293. Rape was not part of the group's alleged common purpose or organisational policy.<sup>1036</sup> Rape is recognised as *Zina* under Islamic law,<sup>1037</sup> according to which the perpetrator is punished<sup>1038</sup> and the victim compensated.<sup>1039</sup> This applied equally to the population and to members of the group. P-0529 testified that all group members were aware *Zina* was prohibited.<sup>1040</sup> confirmed that there was "no plan to rape. But there were individual acts of rape."<sup>1041</sup> He testified that in enforcing *Shari'a*, he did not knowingly take steps that would result in rape,<sup>1042</sup> and that Mr Al Hassan was incapable of carrying out "what is called "rape".<sup>1043</sup> The isolated rape incidents were severely punished, including the instance

<sup>1031</sup> **P-0150**: T-104, p. 31, lines 10-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1028</sup> **P-0540**: T-184, p. 15, line 19 – p. 16, line 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1029</sup> **P-0065**: T-045, p. 73, lines 14-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1030</sup> **P-0065**: T-045, p. 73, lines 14-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1032</sup> See *supra*, paragraphs 231, 233, 245.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1033</sup> **P-0514**: T-208, p. 58, line 24 – p. 59, line 3 (Conf). *See also* <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0091</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1034</sup> **P-0520**: T-149, p. 56, line 2 – p. 57, line 5 (Conf); **P-0602**, p. 33, line 16 – p. 34, line 2; **P-0152**: T-032, p. 41, line 19 – p. 42, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1035</sup> **P-0529**: T-189, p. 8, lines 17-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1036</sup> **P-0150**: T-105, p. 12, line 24 – p. 13, line 4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1037</sup> **P-0150**: T-111, p. 23, lines 8-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1038</sup> **P-0150**: T-111, p. 25, lines 3-4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1039</sup> **D-0605**: T-193, p. 50, line 25 – p. 51, line 4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1040</sup> **P-0529**: T-189, p. 7, lines 3-9 (Conf).

<sup>1041</sup> 

<sup>1042</sup> 1043

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

committed by a member of the Islamic Police.<sup>1044</sup> When Mr Al Hassan became aware of a rape perpetrated by a fellow police-officer, he expressed clear disapproval for such conduct, and further assisted, within the limits of his authority, the process of ensuring that that the perpetrator did not escape liability.<sup>1045</sup> The perpetrator was punished and removed from the group,<sup>1046</sup> and the victim financially compensated.<sup>1047</sup>

294. There was no reliable foundation to conclude that Mr Al Hassan was aware of any other incidents of rape, at the time of the charged events. P-0608 testified that newspapers were publishing false stories about "jihadists [...] raping women who were at the Islamic police", and that she had neither seen nor heard about such events.<sup>1048</sup> P-0646 also indicated that in the October 2012 **Testing** report about the women's march, there was "no mention of rape"<sup>1049</sup> despite the demonstrators calling for the closure of the women's prison in which rapes were alleged to have taken place. P-0114 similarly stated that rumours of rapes were unconfirmed and that many locals confused the Islamist groups with the MNLA.<sup>1050</sup>

295. Given the isolated nature of these types of incidents, and the measures taken subsequently to discipline the individuals involved, these incidents are not probative of the element that Mr Al Hassan knew that his participation in the police would contribute to the commission of the charged crimes. His actions also speak to a clear lack of intent to contribute to any incidents of rape that occurred in Timbuktu during the relevant time period and demonstrate a clear effort to prevent criminal activity, which is a factor that affects and diminishes the "level of participation attributed to the accused and whether that participation is deemed significant".<sup>1051</sup>

#### 7.7 Mistake of fact/law

296. Regarding allegations of forced marriage, Mr Al Hassan was not present when the charged marriages were negotiated and concluded. He lived in a private house with his family and was not privy to the way marriages were carried out daily. He informed P-0605 that he was unaware of any forced marriages in Timbuktu in 2012.<sup>1052</sup> He appears to have been operating

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1044</sup> **D-0605**: T-194, p. 22, line 23 – p. 23, line 4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1045</sup> **D-0605**: T-193, p. 37, lines 19-23 (Conf); testified that Sanda initiated the rape investigation and liaised at the BMS with a Bambara speaking person who seemed to be a Peul:

P-0582 testified that Mr Al Hassan assisted as an interpreter in relation to the investigation of this incident: **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3820-R01</u> at 3823, lines 92-94.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1046</sup> **D-0605**: T-193, p. 37, lines 14-16 (Conf). See also **P-0065**: T-045, p. 70, lines 16-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1047</sup> **D-0605**: T-193, p. 37, lines 8-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1048</sup> **P-0608**: T-154, p. 80, lines 19-21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1049</sup> **P-0646**: T-078, p. 17, lines 2-4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1050</sup> **P-0114**: T-060, p. 53, lines 18-22; p. 57, lines 13-17 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1051</sup> <u>Kvočka TJ</u>, para. 311. See also paras 280, 284, fns. 662, 668, 670, 673.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1052</sup> **P-0605**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-2888-R02</u> at 2902-2903, lines 507-516.

under a good faith belief that marriages between groups members and locals were consensual. It is also not reasonable to conclude that Mr Al Hassan knew and intended that such marriages were non-consensual because of the power differential between locals and group members, given that i) locals did in fact reject such marriage proposals without negative consequences,<sup>1053</sup> and ii) legal expert P-0160 believed such marriages fell outside the definition of "forced marriage'.<sup>1054</sup> In terms of rape, Mr Al Hassan's response to the complaint filed in relation to Bocar demonstrates his reasonable belief that all acts of rape were punishable and prohibited, including group members.<sup>1055</sup> This negates the Prosecution's allegation that Mr Al Hassan knew and intended for his actions to contribute to the commission of rape or other acts of sexual violence.

### 8 THE PROSECUTION HAS FAILED TO PROVE THE CHARGES UNDER Article 8(2)(c)(iv)

297. The Prosecution has failed to discharge its burden of demonstrating Mr Al Hassan's responsibility under Article 8(2)(c)(iv) due to its overextended reliance on uncorroborated and untested documentary evidence, comprised of Islamic Police reports and judgments. The probative weight of such documents is severely limited given the flawed chain of custody and absence of reliable authentication as concerns stamps and signatures. Even if the documents are what they purport to be, the Chamber cannot assume the contents are true. In the absence of independently tested corroboration, the Chamber cannot base a conviction on such records.

### 8.1 No weight can be placed on the interviews of Mr Al Hassan (P-0398)

298. The Defence adduced substantial factual and expert evidence demonstrating that Mr Al Hassan experienced severe cognitive impairment at the time of his Prosecution interviews.<sup>1056</sup> Even though the Chamber found that the threshold for exclusion had not been satisfied, the Chamber cannot rely on the statements to corroborate any of the charged incidents, due to the Prosecution's failures to lay a proper foundation or elicit evidence in an impartial and non-leading manner. In line with the Chamber's commitment to holistically assess evidence, no reliance can be placed on incriminating segments that have been divorced from an exculpatory context.

299. A key example of inappropriate memory prods and implantation arises in relation the Prosecution's reliance on Mr Al Hassan's interviews to establish his participation in the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1053</sup> See *supra*, fn. <u>137</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1054</sup> **P-0160**: T-068, p. 30, line 19 – p. 31, line 8; p. 37, line 18 – p. 38, line 9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1055</sup> See *infra*, fns <u>1045</u> and <u>2136</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1056</sup> See Defence Request for Reconsideration of Evidence Submission.

flogging of When the Prosecution first showed Mr Al Hassan a photograph purportedly taken on the date of the flogging, Mr Al Hassan indicated that he had no memory of the event.<sup>1057</sup> Later, after having been shown flogging videos shot at the same location, he states "[j]'ai participé à un cas de flagellation" concerning adultery,<sup>1058</sup> a phrase that he previously used to mean attendance rather than physical commission.<sup>1059</sup> He did not make any link to the prior photograph. He also states this immediately before requesting to be transferred to the central prison,<sup>1060</sup> creating the reasonable inference that the information was exchanged in hope that it would lead to improvement of his deplorable conditions. When shown the related judgment in March, Mr Al Hassan again states that he does not have "une bonne memoire" concerning this case, having erroneously claimed in October that the sentence was 300 rather than 200 flogs.<sup>1061</sup> He had also informed the Prosecution earlier that day, that he had started to experience tremors.<sup>1062</sup> The Article 56 Counsel further recorded Mr Al Hassan's complaints of how he suffered from several ailments and had not received appropriate medical care.<sup>1063</sup> Notwithstanding these considerations, the following day the Prosecution attempted to elicit further evidence from Mr Al Hassan regarding this incident. When questioned openly on his memory, Mr Al Hassan is again unable to recall details<sup>1064</sup> and is invited to speculate.<sup>1065</sup> After indicating that he could not recall cases of more than two persons being flogged on the same day,<sup>1066</sup> Mr Al Hassan affirms that no punishment was imposed on .<sup>1067</sup> The Prosecution then shows him the photograph put to him in October, which he cannot recall,<sup>1068</sup> stating in addition, "[i] 'oublie ... beaucoup."<sup>1069</sup> The Prosecution then describes the persons Mr Al Hassan identified in October and asks "[e]st-ce que vous vous souvenez un peu plus maintenant de ce jour où il y a eu cette flagellation?" even though there had been no confirmation of a flogging that date. Mr Al Hassan again states that he has no memory.<sup>1070</sup> The Prosecution show him a series of images and put highly leading language to him, such as "[e]st-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1057</sup> MLI-OTP-0051-0967 at 0975, lines 251-254.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1058</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0051-0967</u> at 0986, line 642.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1059</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0051-0912</u> at 0931, line 633.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1060</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0051-0967</u> at 0991, lines 806-810.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1061</sup> MLI-OTP-0062-0988 at 1010, lines 727-728.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1062</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0062-0969</u> at 0970, lines 23-26.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1063</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0062-0988</u> at 1012, lines 791-796. <sup>1064</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0062-1058</u> at 1060, lines 44-48.

 $<sup>^{1065}</sup>$  MLI-OTP-0062-1058 at 1060, lines 44-48.

 $<sup>\</sup>frac{1000}{1000}$  MLI-OTP-0062-1058 at 1060, lines 34-70.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1067</sup> MLI-OTP-0062-1058 at 1063, lines 126-124.

 $<sup>\</sup>frac{1068}{\text{MLI-OTP-0062-1058}}$  at 1064, lines 174 –183.

 $<sup>\</sup>frac{1069}{\text{MLI-OTP-0062-1058}}$  at 1064, line 195.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1070</sup> MLI-OTP-0062-1058 at 1068, lines 317-321.

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

ce que ça vous rafraîchit la mémoire si je vous dis que cette femme a également été flagellée *ce jour-là?*<sup>1071</sup> When Mr Al Hassan responds again that he does not remember, the Prosecution persists in putting to him "[e]st-ce que ça vous rafraîchit la mémoire si je vous dis que au [phon.] moins 6 personnes ont été flagellées ce jour-là ?" to which he responds that although it was possible, he did not remember.<sup>1072</sup> The Prosecution then asks Mr Al Hassan to read an article which describes the flogging of three couples on 29 November 2012, including the step-brother and step-sister,<sup>1073</sup> and informs him that the photographs they had shown him were dated 29 November (even though the photographs did not depict the women being flogged).<sup>1074</sup> After the Prosecution once again puts a highly leading question as to whether his memory was refreshed in relation to the step-brother, flogged on the same day as five other persons, Mr Al Hassan states that he remembers being present on the day when the step-brother was flogged.<sup>1075</sup> The Prosecution responds by telling Mr Al Hassan that he previously stated "que vous étiez présent et que vous avez participé à cette flagellation".<sup>1076</sup> Only then does Mr Al Hassan state that he was among the persons who flogged the stepbrother,<sup>1077</sup> although he was clearly unable to remember the incident or independently recall any details.<sup>1078</sup>

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1071</sup> MLI-OTP-0062-1058 at 1077, lines 617-621.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1072</sup> MLI-OTP-0062-1058 at 1077, lines 622-631.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1073</sup> MLI-OTP-0062-1058 at 1078-1079, lines 660- 691.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1074</sup> MLI-OTP-0062-1058 at 1080, lines 735-739.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1075</sup> MLI-OTP-0062-1058 at 1081-1082, lines 750-770.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1076</sup> MLI-OTP-0062-1058 at 1081, lines 772-773.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1077</sup> MLI-OTP-0062-1058 at 1082, line 790.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1078</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0062-1058</u> at 1082-1083, lines 811-819, 828-832; <u>MLI-OTP-0062-1084</u> at 1085-1086, lines 27-31, 51.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1079</sup> **D-0502**: T-179, p. 38, lines 1-2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1080</sup> **D-0502**: T-179, p. 38, lines 10-13 (Conf).

individuals were flogged in Yobotaa?") combined with the introduction of a photo, replicated<sup>1081</sup>

> the methodology by which [psychological experts] influence memory, whereby pairing a familiar photo with then something new, along with a statement about the actions, about the event, and then moving forward having someone agree with us, results in them finally forming a memory.

301. Dr Morgan pointed out that the Prosecution's "questions do include in the questions themselves a narrative about a certain number of people being whipped or flogged", <sup>1082</sup> leading a subject to "incorporate the information that was mentioned into their subsequent recall of information".<sup>1083</sup> Dr Morgan then highlighted the use of a article by the Prosecution to assist Mr. Al Hassan's "recall" of his "involvement" in the flogging, testifying that you "[h]ave him read the contents of the article, get him to agree that the article says what it says, and then after that, it's used as proof of what must have occurred. [...] this facilitates the process of acquiring a memory that may not be true."<sup>1084</sup>

302. Following Mr Al Hassan's "admission" that he "was there" at the flogging, Dr Morgan testified that the "pattern [of questioning] is getting him to agree and slightly rephrasing what he has previously said, placing what he has previously said more centrally in the narrative that the interviewer is interested in."<sup>1085</sup> Dr Morgan emphasised that "[t]his is a direct example of how we believe we get false confessions from people in an interview process, whether or not it was intended on the part of the questioners."<sup>1086</sup> Dr Morgan described the manner in which the Prosecution employed psychological hooks, such as photos or articles that contain "an element of truth," which are "more effective at creating a false memory."<sup>1087</sup> Dr Morgan highlighted the<sup>1088</sup>

> progression from [Mr Al Hassan] saying "I don't, I don't remember, "getting him to gently recognise and acknowledge that he recognises a place, he perhaps recognises an individual. And then by showing him photos – and we find that photographs or videos are very effective ways of influencing someone's memory - and adding in the narrative of how many people were being whipped and flogged, and including "you were there"[...] this pattern of exposure is the very method that we use to create false memory.

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1081</sup> **D-0502**: T-179, p. 40, lines 12-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1082</sup> **D-0502**: T-179, p. 40, lines 18-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1083</sup> **D-0502**: T-179, p. 40, lines 22-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1084</sup> **D-0502**: T-179, p. 45, line 4-6, 16-17 (Conf). <sup>1085</sup> **D-0502**: T-179, p. 46, line 24 – p. 47, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1086</sup> **D-0502**: T-179, p. 47, lines 1-3 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1087</sup> **D-0502**: T-179, p. 48, lines 5-6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1088</sup> **D-0502**: T-179, p. 41, line 6-12 Conf).

interview process and responses were tainted by the Prosecution's false assertion that a separate sheet with the words "to the Islamic Tribunal" were linked to the report concerning

<sup>1093</sup> The Prosecution cherry-picked from Mr Al Hassan's responses, claiming in its closing brief that Mr Al Hassan confessed to referring the **security of the security of th** 

### 8.2 The Prosecution failed to demonstrate the authenticity of each record

304. The Prosecution collected reports and judgments from three different and equally unreliable sources: P-0007, P-0055, and P-0007's testimony can be given no credence, as it is implausible that he was able to discover and neatly catalogue stacked reports and judgments after several journalists had already entered the Hotel Maison. In addition to the arguments raised following P-0007's testimony,<sup>1096</sup> subsequent witnesses provided evidence that controverted P-0007's account. It testified that when the Islamists left Timbuktu, they left nothing behind at the Hotel Maison.<sup>1097</sup> Confirmed that the footage had been shot at the Hotel Maison and further, that the person depicted in the footage was

<sup>1098</sup> In MLI-OTP-0009-1749, dated 31 January 2013, the journalists (accompanied by the hotel employee) state that the Islamists left nothing in the Hotel Maison.<sup>1099</sup> D-0240 also gave evidence that the Malian and French authorities entered and searched the premises when

1097

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1089</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7456</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2307</u> at 2308; <u>MLI-OTP-0060-1605</u> at 1617-1619, lines 382-470.
 <sup>1090</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7560</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0031</u> at 0032; <u>MLI-OTP-0060-1605</u> at 1606-1607, lines 13-69.

 $<sup>\</sup>frac{\text{MLI-OTP-0001-7560}}{\text{MLI-OTP-0001-7542}}, \frac{\text{MLI-OTP-0032-0031}}{\text{MLI-OTP-0060-1605}} \text{ at 1606-1607}, \text{ lines 13-69}.$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7555; MLI-OTP-0068-2931 at 2932; MLI-OTP-0060-1453 at 1471, lines 495-575.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1093</sup> MLI-OTP-0060-1453 at 1473, lines 636-645.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1094</sup> OTP Final Trial Brief, para. 352.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1095</sup> MLI-OTP-0060-1453 at 1470, lines 556-563.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1096</sup> Defence email, 14 September 2020, 13:09.

 $<sup>\</sup>frac{\text{MLI-OTP-0009-1749}}{\text{MLI-OTP-0009-1749}} \text{ at } 00:11:25:00 - 00:12:31:00.$ 

they first arrived in Timbuktu.<sup>1100</sup> After their departure, **Conducted** an inventory: apart from furniture and some books, nothing else was left.<sup>1101</sup>

305. Regarding the laptop with electronic files

digital integrity and reliability,<sup>1102</sup> given it was buried for several years in sand.<sup>1103</sup>

306. P-0055's evidence concerning his collection of documents from the Hotel Maison is implausible and contradictory.<sup>1104</sup> While the Trial Chamber determined that such considerations did not justify the exclusion of the contested items,<sup>1105</sup> this determination was without prejudice to its assessment of their assigned weight. Since chain of custody is a core element of reliability, absence of reliable and consistent evidence confirming an intact chain of custody diminishes the weight assigned to these documents.<sup>1106</sup> When coupled with evidence indicating that first, local civilians broke into houses to find documentation that would incriminate the Islamists,<sup>1107</sup> and second, the Malian authorities committed severe abuses in Timbuktu during their investigations,<sup>1108</sup> the Chamber cannot conclude the documents were collected through lawful or reliable means. Given the modifiable nature of Microsoft Word and the indications that multiple revisions were made to Word files,<sup>1109</sup> the Chamber also cannot conclude that the Word versions of judgments **Correspond** to the final versions issued by the Islamic Tribunal in 2012.

307. The probative weight of the Islamic Police Reports and Islamic Tribunal judgments is further undermined by the absence of reliable evidence concerning signatures. P-0620's evidence was largely inconclusive<sup>1110</sup> and the strength of P-0620's conclusions was artificially inflated due to cognitive bias and absence of necessary safeguards.<sup>1111</sup> P-0620 also failed to

<u>MLI-OTP-0011-0326</u> at 00:00:00-00:01:57:00.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1100</sup> **D-0240**: T-191, p. 24, lines 19-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1101</sup> **D-0240**: T-191, p. 24, line 23 – p. 25, line 4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1102</sup> Defence email, 23 July 2021, 16:38 (*see* arguments set out under "Objection D"). *See* **P-0075**: T-028, p. 83, lines 20-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1104</sup> Defence email, 06 September 2021, 13:30 (challenges to evidence to be tendered through P-0055). *See* Defence Response to OTP Request to Modify its List of Evidence, paras 19-24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1105</sup> Trial Chamber, Email 07 September 2020, 17:37 (P-0007 materials); Trial Chamber, Email 8 September 2021, 16:08 (P-0055 materials).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1106</sup> <u>Bagosora et al. Admission Decision</u>, paras 10-11; <u>Renzaho Exclusion Decision</u>, paras 1-2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1108</sup> Defence Trial Brief, para. 96. See also **P-1086**: T-122, p. 17, lines 17-25 – p.18, lines 1-7 (Conf); **P-0099**: <u>MLI-D28-0004-8029</u>; **P-0654**: T-133, p. 66, line 6 – p. 71, line 5 (Conf); **D-0511**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2629-R01</u> at 2637; **D-0539**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9317-R01</u> at 9319; **P-0623**: T-030, p. 16, lines 2-6 (Conf); **P-0065**: T-050, p. 60, lines 22–25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1109</sup> **P-0075**: T-028, p. 82, line 2 – p. 85, line 15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1110</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0064-0175</u> at 0301-0302.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1111</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0005-9928-R01</u> at 9932-9936, 9939-9946.

appropriately weigh the impact of relying on photocopies rather than originals.<sup>1112</sup> The testimonial evidence relied upon by the Prosecution to identify signatures is also unsafe, inconsistent, and unreliable. As explained by D-0501, laypersons are highly susceptible to error and cognitive bias when conducting signature identifications.<sup>1113</sup> The error rate is likely to be one out of four — a rate amounting to a miscarriage of justice.<sup>1114</sup> This statistic is demonstrated who acknowledged that he was unable to distinguish between the signature of by Adam, Khaled and Mr Al Hassan.<sup>1115</sup> 's identification evidence was also fundamentally tainted by cognitive bias introduced by the Prosecution's investigative practices. For example, when eliciting his evidence on signatures, the investigator (and later Senior Trial Attorney) showed him a signature with the words "Al Hassan" next to it.<sup>1116</sup> Similarly, a torture survivor, was interrogated while detained in coercive conditions of confinement affecting his cognitive capacity and memory,<sup>1117</sup> which rendered unreliable his purported "eye-witness" memory concerning stamps and signatures that attributed to Mr Al Hassan.<sup>1118</sup> The "eye-witness" memory was no more than an assumption, elicited through highly suggestive questions under coercion.<sup>1119</sup> was away from Timbuktu or for wide swathes of time,<sup>1120</sup> or was otherwise uninvolved in the work of the Islamic Tribunal,<sup>1121</sup> the Chamber cannot rely on 's general observations as a basis for authentication in respect to judgments for which the Prosecution failed to establish that played a role in the deliberation or drafting process.<sup>1122</sup>

## 8.3 A conviction cannot be based on untested and uncorroborated documentary evidence

308. In line with established precedent, the Chamber cannot rely on untested documentary evidence as a basis for conviction. Although this principle is primarily elaborated within the

<sup>1112</sup> MLI-D28-0005-9928-R01 at 9937-	-9938.	
<sup>1113</sup> <b>D-0501</b> : T-176, p. 52, line 13 – p. 1		
<sup>1114</sup> <b>D-0501</b> : T-176, p. 54, lines 1-8 (Co	onf).	
1115		
1116		
<sup>1117</sup> MLI-D28-0006-4240-R01 at 4247	-4248, 4252-4254.	
<sup>1118</sup> MLI-D28-0006-4240-R01 at 4249		
1119		
<sup>1120</sup> MLI-OTP-0031-1232, lines 1761-2	2463;	
1121		
1122		
No. ICC-01/12-01/18	123/233	04 August 2023
$1 \times 0.1 \times 0.1 \times 10^{-0.1/12} \times 0.1/10$	120/200	UT AUgust 2023

context of testimonial evidence,<sup>1123</sup> the rationale equally applies to documentary records.<sup>1124</sup> The Chamber must reject incidents the Prosecution has substantiated exclusively through reports or judgments and not through independently corroborated evidence from witnesses with personal knowledge of the drafting of these specific reports or judgments. Police reports and hearing records are quasi-testimonial in nature, tending to "consist of a mixture of personal observation by the author, and hearsay provided by unnamed informants or interviewees."<sup>1125</sup> 309. Based on an overview of ICTY and ICTR case law, Gosnell concludes that even if a member of the police offers "testimony about general methodologies or practices", the reports and records could only be tendered "for general purpose" (i.e. not to sustain a conviction).<sup>1126</sup> These findings are directly applicable to the police reports and records the Prosecution seeks to rely upon as exclusive proof for the truth of their contents. The Chamber must resist spurious considerations to facilitate "easier" prosecutions for atrocity crimes. Any erosion of the prescription against using untested evidence to secure a conviction would undermine the presumption of innocence to such an extent that "nothing would be left [...], save, perhaps, for its relic status as a doughty defender of rights in the most trivial of cases."<sup>1127</sup>

310. Concerning the tendered police reports, the contents appear to be testimonial in nature, reflecting information provided by the local population.<sup>1128</sup> As demonstrated in the case of

the report is a mere transcription or minutes of the concerned individuals' statement written in the first person.<sup>1129</sup> There is no record of who conducted the investigations and who conveyed the information recorded in the reports. The Islamic Tribunal did not rely on police reports due to concerns of accuracy.<sup>1130</sup>

311. The same reliability issues infect the Islamic Tribunal records, if relied upon for the truth of their contents without independent corroboration.

<sup>1127</sup> See South Africa, State v. Coetzee, para. 220.

<sup>1130</sup> See *infra*, para. <u>146380</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1123</sup> Martić Decision on Witness Evidence, para. 20; Popović AJ, para. 96.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1124</sup> <u>Haradinaj</u> Evidence Admission Decision, para. 18; <u>Prlić</u> AJ, 29 November 2017, para. 134; <u>Haraqija</u> <u>Contempt AJ</u>, paras 61-62.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1125</sup> K. Khan, et al., *Principles of Evidence in International Criminal Justice*, OUP (2010), p. 411.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1126</sup> K. Khan, et al., <u>Principles of Evidence in International Criminal Justice</u>, OUP (2010), pp. 411-412; see <u>Milutinović Bar Table Decision</u>, para. 23; <u>Haradinaj Evidence Admission Decision</u>, para. 18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1128</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7553</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7552</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0105</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0068-2931</u> at 2932; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7513</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7514</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0069-5680</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0169</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0055-1072</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0054-0306</u> at 0307; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7560</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0031</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7555</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0068-2931</u> at 2932; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7555</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0173</u> at 0174; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7525</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7525</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2795</u> at 2797; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7525</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2793</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1129</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0053-0114</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0069-5682</u>. The OTP signature expert, P-0620, could not establish that the signatures on <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7514</u>, <u>MLI-OTP-0055-1072</u>, and <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7538</u> are the Accused's signature. *See* <u>MLI-OTP-0064-0175</u> at 0302.

throughout drafting the reports,<sup>1131</sup> and the judgments do not purport to be a full record of what transpired at the Tribunal. Therefore, it is not possible to infer that something did not occur simply because it is not expressly stated in the judgment.

312. Apart from the interviews with Mr Al Hassan (which can be afforded no weight), the Prosecution did not obtain any independent corroboration or contextualisation concerning the content of a considerable number of reports and judgments. Although the Prosecution put certain reports to viva voce witnesses such as **sector** and **sector**, they were not present when the police reports were drafted and had no personal knowledge of their contents.<sup>1132</sup>

313. Given these clear limitations, the Chamber cannot enter convictions concerning the following incidents, which are based exclusively on untested documentary evidence:

## .

1132

<sup>1133</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7514</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0169</u> at 0170; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7490</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0078-1636</u> at 1637. The OTP signature expert, P-0620, could not establish that the signature on <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7490</u> is the Accused's signature. *See* <u>MLI-OTP-0064-0175</u> at 0302.

<sup>1136</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7560; MLI-OTP-0052-0031</u> at 0032; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7465</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2239</u> at 2240.

<sup>1137</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7553</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7552</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0105</u> at 0106; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7437</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0212</u> at 0213. The OTP signature expert, P-0620, could not establish that the signature <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7552</u> is the Accused's signature. *See <u>MLI-OTP-0064-0175</u>* at 0302.

<sup>1138</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7555</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0068-2931</u> at 2932; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7434</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0069-4112</u> at 4113. <sup>1139</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7554</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0107</u> at 0108. The OTP signature expert, P-0620, could not establish that the signature on <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7554</u> is the Accused's signature. *See <u>MLI-OTP-0064-0175</u>* at 0302. <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7434</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0069-4112</u> at 4113-4114.

<sup>1141</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7413</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2378</u> at 2380; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7538</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0173</u> at 0174. The OTP signature expert, P-0620, could not establish that the signature on <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7538</u> is the Accused's signature. *See* <u>MLI-OTP-0064-0175</u> at 0302.

<sup>1142</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7528; MLI-OTP-0077-2795</u> at 2797; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7373</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2371</u> at 2372.

<sup>1143</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7482; MLI-OTP-0077-2251.

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1134</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7513; MLI-OTP-0001-7514; MLI-OTP-0069-5680; MLI-OTP-0034-0169</u>. *See* <u>MLI-OTP-0064-0175</u> at 0302; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7487; MLI-OTP-0077-2322</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1135</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0055-1072</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0054-0306</u> at 0307; <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0082</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0238</u> at 0239. The OTP signature expert, P-0620, could not establish that the signature on <u>MLI-OTP-0055-1072</u> is the Accused's signature. *See* <u>MLI-OTP-0064-0175</u> at 0302.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1140</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7542</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0175</u> at 0176; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7425</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0185</u> at 0187.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1144</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7478; MLI-OTP-0077-2310; MLI-OTP-0053-0270.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1145</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7475; MLI-OTP-0077-2245 at 2246.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1146</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7473; MLI-OTP-0078-0374</u> at 0375.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1147</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7472; MLI-OTP-0078-0372 at 0373.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1148</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7470; MLI-OTP-0078-0224 at 0225.

1155

314. A clear case for dismissal is the allegation of torture, based exclusively on a police report of \_\_\_\_\_\_ The record is testimonial in nature given that it purports to reflect accounts provided in an investigative context.<sup>1156</sup> The alleged victim did not testify before this Chamber, nor did the Prosecution tender any evidence from persons who saw the alleged victim arrested, interrogated, or flogged. \_\_\_\_\_\_ do not have personal knowledge of the case or report's contents and did not recall being present at the Islamic Tribunal hearing.<sup>1157</sup>

was never present during interrogations and never witnessed the use of force,<sup>1158</sup> and was never present during police interviews and did not recall seeing the drafting of reports.<sup>1159</sup> Given that the Security section was also involved monitoring suspicious activity and conducting arrests,<sup>1160</sup> it cannot be concluded, beyond reasonable doubt, that he was arrested and interrogated by the Islamic Police. The report contains no description of the alleged "torture', which prevents the Chamber from conducting any independent verification of whether the threshold was met. Relying on this sparse description would be tantamount to accepting the report's contents as an adjudicated fact. The ICC legal regime does not permit judicial notice to be given of adjudicated facts from court records<sup>1161</sup> and established precedent states it is impermissible to do so in connection with terms that have legal qualifications concerning intent (i.e. "torture').<sup>1162</sup> The danger of drawing conclusions from legal characterisation is further underlined by **the danger of drawing conclusions** from legal characterisation is further underlined by **the danger of drawing of beating (i.e.** "some hits with a stick") would be characterised by the Tribunal as torture, even if the threshold corresponding to the Rome Statue definition was not satisfied.<sup>1163</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1149</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7461; MLI-OTP-0077-2426</u> at 2427.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1150</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7460</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0221</u> at 0222.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1151</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7437; MLI-OTP-0078-0212 at 0214.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1152</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7419; MLI-OTP-0077-2395 at 2396.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1153</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7419</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2395</u> at 2397.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1154</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7373; MLI-OTP-0077-2371</u> at 2372.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1155</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7373; MLI-OTP-0077-2371</u> at 2372.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1156</sup> See <u>Ongwen Decision on Submission of Evidence</u>, para. 20, excluding a Ugandan police report concerning abuses committed by the LRA.

<sup>1158</sup> 1159

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1160</sup> **D-0202**: T-203, p. 35, lines 12-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1161</sup> <u>Bemba et al. Judicial Notice Decision</u>, para. 9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1162</sup> *Tolimir* Judicial Notice Decision, para. 24.

<sup>1163 &</sup>lt;u>Tournar Judicial Notice Decision</u>, para. 24

315. The corresponding judgment does not corroborate alleged alleged torture. There is no reference to this alleged mistreatment even though the alleged victim was heard by the Tribunal. The media network of this hearing.<sup>1164</sup> The media report is anonymous hearsay and does not record any allegations of physical mistreatment separate to or preceding the flogging.<sup>1165</sup> The Defence was prevented from putting articles to P-0114 demonstrating that the photograph accompanying the media report concerning this incident was a "fake', further undermining the reliability of the anonymous source for the report.<sup>1166</sup> The contemporaneous hospital records also note no injuries from flogging or physical mistreatment.<sup>1167</sup>

317. Case **and the supported by the unsigned, unstamped, and unauthenticated** list of detainees,<sup>1172</sup> which **and the seen before his interviews with the Prosecution.** In the absence of any independent evidence concerning the list's authorship and accuracy, the list also fails to corroborate the following incidents:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1164</sup> P-0626: T-142, p. 69, lines 14-18; p. 70, lines 6-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1165</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0004-3116</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1166</sup> The Defence had placed <u>MLI-D28-0004-4750</u> on its exhibit list for **P-0114**. This report has identical text to <u>MLI-D28-0004-3116</u>. In T-060, **P-0114** acknowledged he used the photograph from <u>MLI-D28-0004-4750</u> in his presentation: <u>MLI-OTP-0033-5637</u> at 5644; T-060, p. 66, lines 6-17 (Conf). When the Defence tried to connect this photograph with earlier articles relating to a flogging in Somalia (<u>MLI-D28-0004-4744</u> at 4746) with a view to demonstrating that the information in <u>MLI-D28-0004-4750</u> derived from an unreliable source in Timbuktu, the Presiding Judge prohibited the Defence with an oral ruling: T-060, p. 68, line 1 - p. 69, line 22 (Conf). <sup>1167</sup> MLI-OTP-0028-0976.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1168</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7465; MLI-OTP-0077-2239</u> at 2240.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1169</sup> OTP Trial Brief, para. 181 (footnotes omitted).

<sup>1170</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1171</sup> OTP Final Trial Brief, para. 336.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1172</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7361; MLI-OTP-0034-0063.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1173</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7478; MLI-OTP-0077-2310; MLI-OTP-0053-0270.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1174</sup> MLI-<u>OTP-0001-7476</u>; MLI-OTP-0077-2438 at 2439;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1175</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7475; MLI-OTP-0077-2245 at 2246.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1176</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7472; MLI-OTP-0078-0372</u> at 0373.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1177</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7470; MLI-OTP-0078-0224 at 0225.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1178</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7456; MLI-OTP-0077-2307 at 2308.

# 8.4 Negative inferences should be drawn due the Prosecution's failure to introduce relevant evidence

318. The Trial Chamber should draw adverse inferences with respect to incidents whereby the Prosecution inexplicably failed to call a relevant witness or tender evidence on the basis that it would not have assisted in proving its case.<sup>1179</sup> In the case of **and and** others,<sup>1180</sup> while the Prosecution discussed the alleged incident with **and** in the witness interview, they failed to raise it with him in court. The Prosecution also did not demonstrate that **and** had personal knowledge of the alleged incidents or the contents of the report or judgment. In the case of **and and**, which directly concerns **and**, the Prosecution failed to question **and** concerning this incident or call him as a witness. Since the Chamber rejected the Defence's request to call **and** by video-link from Timbuktu,<sup>1181</sup> it would be unduly prejudicial for the Chamber to rely on this incident. Regarding Case

<sup>1182</sup> although **1182** indicated he knew the defendant, **1182** where the stamp, the Prosecution only asked **1182** to describe facial elements of the document (the stamp, signature, and date). The Prosecution's deliberate failure to bring such highly relevant evidence before the Court has resulted in an incomplete evidentiary record with respect to these incidents. As a result, the Chamber cannot be satisfied that such incidents meet the requisite standard of proof in the face of missing evidence. <sup>1183</sup>

## 8.5 The evidence does not fulfil the elements of the crime

319. The charges under Article 8(2)(c)(iv) fail to satisfy critical elements of this provision, including but not limited to the nexus and knowledge elements.

### 8.5.1 The Prosecution failed to establish that the cases concerned conflict-related crimes

320. The Prosecution failed to establish that the charged incidents concern crimes related to the alleged armed conflict.

321. Article 8(2)(c)(iv) imports a specific nexus requirement that has not been met. The provision was not intended to capture every execution or sentence that takes place contemporaneously to a NIAC, but only those concerning crimes related to or arising from the NIAC.<sup>1184</sup> This restricted ambit is derived from how international humanitarian law does not

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1179</sup> Australia, *Jones v Dunkel;* Australia, *RPS v The Queen*, para. 29; <u>Australia, *FC of T v Montgomery*; Canada,</u> <u>Boucher v The Queen</u> at 19, 23-24; <u>USA, Graves v. US.</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1180</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7513</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7514</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0069-5680</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0169</u>. *See* <u>MLI-OTP-0064-0175</u> at 0302; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7487</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2322</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1181</sup> Defence Application to Withdraw Witness Evidence, para. 3(a).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1182</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7476; MLI-OTP-0077-2438</u> at 2439;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1183</sup> Katanga TJ (Minority Opinion of Judge Van den Wyngaert), paras 148-149.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1184</sup> K. Fortin, *The Accountability of Armed Groups under Human Rights Law* (OUP 2017), p. 50.

regulate civil governance or civilian life during NIACs.<sup>1185</sup> It is further evidenced by the restrictive wording of IHL provisions from which Article 8(2)(c)(iv) is derived.<sup>1186</sup> Common Article 3 only regulates the administration of justice in criminal matters.<sup>1187</sup> For AP II, "it was concluded that it was more effective to limit the scope of the Protocol by "criteria related to persons, and not to places'."<sup>1188</sup> Consequently, Article 6(1) AP II plainly states that the entire article "applies to the prosecution and punishment of criminal offences related to the armed conflict." As clarified by ICRC commentary, "these must be criminal offences and not merely administrative or disciplinary offences or procedures."<sup>1189</sup> Terms such as "penalty', "guilty of an offence" and "sentence" throughout Article 6 AP II further reflect the intent to regulate criminal rather than civil proceedings.<sup>1190</sup> The focus is thus exclusively on criminal trials related to the conflict. The 1972 ICRC Expert Report concerning the drafting of AP II also indicates that the purpose of this war crime was to regulate the situation where persons were prosecuted "only by reason of having taken part in the hostilities".<sup>1191</sup> Since AP II was to further develop protections set out in Common Article 3,<sup>1192</sup> any restrictive interpretation of the scope and content of Article 6 AP II applies to Common Article 3.

322. The criterion that the crimes must be "related to the conflict" imports a distinction between proceedings where the person is charged with "war crimes"("criminal offences related to the conflict") as opposed to "war-time crimes"(crimes that were committed at the same time as a conflict). According to leading commentators, examples of war-time crimes that do not possess a nexus with an armed conflict include shooting a wife suspected of adultery, stealing goods

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1185</sup> G. Giacca, *Economic, Social, and Cultural Rights in Armed Conflict,* OUP (2014), p. 241; W. Schabas, "<u>Al</u> <u>Mahdi Has Been Convicted of a Crime He Did Not Commit</u>" (2017) 49 Case W. Res. J. Int'l L. 75, 97-98; K. Fortin, "<u>The Application of Human Rights Law to Everyday Civilian Life Under Rebel Control</u>", Netherlands International Law Review 63, 161-181 (2016), pp. 172, 178; M. Sassòli, "<u>L'administration d'un territoire par</u> <u>un groupe armé, peut-elle être régie par le droit?</u>" *in* M. Hottelier et al. (eds), *Études en l'honneur du Professeur Thierry Tanquerel*, Schulthess (2019), p. 270.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1186</sup> M. Klamberg, "<u>The Legality of Rebel Courts during Non-International Armed Conflicts</u>", *Journal of International Criminal Justice* 16, 235-263 (2018), p. 237.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1187</sup> R. Provost, *Rebel Courts: The Administration of Justice by Armed Insurgents*, OUP (2021), p. 169. See <u>ICRC</u> <u>Commentary on First Geneva Convention</u>, para. 676.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1188</sup> K. Fortin, "<u>Which legal framework applies to deprivation of liberty by non-State armed groups and do they</u> address the particular challenges when detention is conducted by non-State armed groups?", Int'l Inst. Humanitarian Law, 6-8 September 2018, p. 5, citing fn. 18; <u>ICRC Commentary on AP I & II</u>, p. 1360, para. 4490.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1190</sup> ICRC Commentary on AP II, para. 4599.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1191</sup> <u>ICRC 1972 Report on the Work of the Conference</u>, p. 83, para. 2.202 (emphasis added). *See also* p. 83, para. 2.199; p. 84, para. 2.216.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1192</sup> Art. 1(1) AP II states that the protocol "develops and supplements Article 3 common to the Geneva Conventions".

from a local shop, or stealing cattle.<sup>1193</sup> IHL does not regulate steps taken by an NSA to protect the local population against criminal acts unrelated to the conflict.<sup>1194</sup> This is consistent with how participation in police services does not constitute direct participation in the hostilities.<sup>1195</sup> As Schabas explains, "the observation that a group may be in a position to do things after it has taken power that it was not previously able to do hardly seems an adequate nexus for war crimes law to apply."<sup>1196</sup>

323. This nexus criterion must be strictly interpreted and applied, otherwise NSAs would be disincentivised from attempting to erect or apply civilian rule of law protections or justice structures in connection with ordinary crimes and nuisances. This would result in less, rather than more, civilian protection. A broader nexus for IHL in connection with this provision would have a counterproductive effect in the realm of IHRL and the internationally recognised right to an effective remedy.<sup>1197</sup> Schabas notes,<sup>1198</sup>

[s]uppose, then, for the sake of argument, that a rape took place in Timbuktu while it was ruled by the fundamentalists [...]. To whom should the crime be reported? Ought the victim to be warned that if she makes a complaint and provides evidence for prosecution she might risk being deemed an accomplice to a war crime punishable under the Rome Statute?

324. Broadening the nexus element beyond conflict-related crimes would result in an asymmetrical IHL system, as members of NSAs would risk incurring criminal responsibility for due process violations stemming from the prosecution of ordinary offences whereas the state would not.<sup>1199</sup> Inequality of belligerent status is inconsistent with the underlining principles of IHL as it discourages compliance.<sup>1200</sup>

325. The evidence shows that the establishment of *Shari'a* courts in the North of Mali predated Ansar Dine and MNLA and the existence of any tensions or clashes between groups.<sup>1201</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1193</sup> M. Sassòli, "<u>L'administration d'un territoire par un groupe armé, peut-elle être régie par le droit?</u>" *in* M. Hottelier et al. (eds), *Études en l'honneur du Professeur Thierry Tanquerel*, (Schulthess, 2019), p. 270.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1194</sup> G. Giacca, *Economic, Social, and Cultural Rights in Armed Conflict*, OUP (2014), p. 241.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1195</sup> United States Department of Defense, <u>Law of War Manual</u> (2016), pp. 232-233.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1196</sup> W. Schabas, "<u>Al Mahdi Has Been Convicted of a Crime He Did Not Commit</u>" (2017) 49 Case W. Res. J. Int'l L. 75, 97.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1197</sup> K. Fortin, "<u>The Procedural Right to a Remedy When the State has Left the Building? A Reflection on Armed Groups, Courts and Domestic Law</u>" (2022) J. Human Rights Practices 387, 389-390, 407.
 <sup>1198</sup> W. Schabas, "<u>Rebel Courts</u>" Book Symposium – Rebel Justice Can Be Music to My Ears', Armed Groups

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1198</sup> W. Schabas, "<u>Rebel Courts" Book Symposium – Rebel Justice Can Be Music to My Ears</u>', Armed Groups and International Law (Blog Post, 3 June 2022).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1199</sup> K. Fortin, "<u>The Procedural Right to a Remedy When the State has Left the Building? A Reflection on Armed</u> <u>Groups, Courts and Domestic Law</u>" (2022) J. Human Rights Practices 387, 408.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1200</sup> M. Klamberg, "<u>The Legality of Rebel Courts during Non-International Armed Conflicts</u>", (2018) 16(2) Journal of International Criminal Justice 235, pp. 235-263, 236, citing A. Clapham, "<u>Detention by Armed Groups under International Law</u>", 93 *International Law Studies* (2017) 1, pp. 2-3. <sup>1201</sup> **P-0150**: T-107, p. 28, lines 7-25 (Conf).

Given that in early 2012, the Malian authorities proposed that Ansar Dine could establish their own  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{t}$  in each town in the North,<sup>1202</sup> it was unnecessary to pursue this goal through armed conflict. **Constant of the expressive clarified that it was not Ansar Dine that brought** *Shari'a* to Timbuktu, but the *Quran*: the obligation to apply *Shari'a* was dictated by God, not individuals or groups.<sup>1203</sup>

326. **Constitution** also testified that after the groups arrived in Timbuktu, they established a different system for investigating and adjudicating offences related to actions of Al Qaeda and armed members of the group.<sup>1204</sup> In contrast, the Islamic Tribunal's work was "considered a civilian activity, not a military one for Ansar Dine."<sup>1205</sup> Sheik Abdallah, Koutaiba, and **Constitution** presided over the "military tribunal".<sup>1206</sup> The charged incidents were not adjudicated before this parallel system, none of the charged offences concern conflict related offences and a significant amount also fail to concern penal offences.<sup>1207</sup> The type of debt, marriage and divorce cases that were heard by the Islamic Tribunal were the same as were dealt with by Houka Houka before 2012.<sup>1208</sup> The complaint system was civilian led, as reflected by the majority of complaints stemming from complaints filed by members of the local population.<sup>1209</sup> In several cases, the individuals voluntarily cooperated with or requested police assistance for incidents where a civilian filed a complaint against another.<sup>1210</sup> For instance, according to a police report, **Constance** for a long time without his permission, and "now that the Islamic Sharia is in force, he is able to lodge a complaint."<sup>1211</sup>

also gave evidence that the was called upon to express civilians'



 $\frac{1}{0001-7425}; MLI-OTP-0078-0185 \text{ at } 0186; MLI-OTP-0001-7549, MLI-OTP-0034-0177 \text{ at } 0178; MLI-OTP-0001-7434; MLI-OTP-0069-4112 \text{ at } 4113-4114; MLI-OTP-0001-7555; MLI-OTP-0001-7554; MLI-OTP-0068-2931 \text{ at } 2932; MLI-OTP-0001-7413; MLI-OTP-0077-2378 \text{ at } 2380; MLI-OTP-0001-7538; MLI-OTP-0034-0173 \text{ at } 0174; MLI-OTP-0001-7437; MLI-OTP-0078-0212 \text{ at } 0214. The OTP signature expert, could not establish that the signature on MLI-OTP-0001-7554; MLI-OTP-0001-7538 is the Accused's signature. See MLI-OTP-0064-0175 \text{ at } 0302.$ 

<sup>1211</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7510</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0017</u> at 0018.

indignation concerning the theft of fuel committed by an EDM guard,<sup>1212</sup> a sentiment that was expressed in **Constant and Sentiment**.<sup>1213</sup>

327. Even before 2012, the decisions of the  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{i}$  would be respected,<sup>1214</sup> and parties "would present themselves before the cadi, they are morally obliged to do so."<sup>1215</sup> Therefore, the Islamic Tribunal was consistent with previous structures and practices.

328. In the totality of incidents pertaining to the Islamic Police or the Islamic Tribunal, the Prosecution failed to establish that the "conduct took place in the context of and was associated with an armed conflict not of an international character" as required by Article 8(2)(c)(iv). The incidents are solely related to civilians and civilian matters such as using or selling of alcohol by a member of the population;<sup>1216</sup> using and selling tobacco by a member of the population;<sup>1217</sup> theft by a civilian of civilian property;<sup>1218</sup> *Zina* or other marital issues;<sup>1219</sup> practising magic;<sup>1220</sup>

 <sup>1216</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7514</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0169</u> at 0170; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7490</u>, <u>MLI-OTP-0078-1636</u> at 1637.
 <sup>1217</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7555</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0068-2931</u> at 2932; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7434</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0069-4112</u> at 4113; MLI-OTP-0001-7542; MLI-OTP-0034-0175 at 0176; MLI-OTP-0001-7425; MLI-OTP-0078-0185 at 0187.

<sup>1218</sup> Original (AR): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7513</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0069-5680</u>; Original (AR) <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7514</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0169</u>. *See* <u>MLI-OTP-0064-0175</u> at 0302; Original (AR): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7487</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2322</u>; Original (AR): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7553</u>, Translation (ENG) <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0105</u> at 0106; Original (AR): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7552</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7437</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7528</u>; at 2380; Original (AR): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7538</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7437</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7528</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7528</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7528</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7525</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7473</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7473</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7482</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7482</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7475</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0007-2251</u>; original (AR): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7475</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7482</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7473</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7475</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0007-2245</u> at 2246; Original (AR): <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0051</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0276</u> at 0277; Original (AR): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7473</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0276</u> at 0277; Original (AR): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7465</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0007-2426</u> at 2427; Original (AR): <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7456</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2307</u> at 2308.

<sup>1212</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1213</sup> MLI-OTP-0064-0701-R02 at 0738.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1214</sup> **D-0240**: T-191, p. 23, lines 1-7 (Conf); **D-0006**: T-205, p. 9, line 6 – p. 11, line 12; **P-0150**: T-096; p. 12, lines 9-20; **P-0654**: T-133, p. 50 line 1 – p. 53, line 6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1215</sup> **P-0643**: T-083, p. 66, lines 4-5 (Conf) (emphasis added). *See also* **D-0534**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4188-R01</u> at 4191, lines 15-27; **D-0511**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2629-R01</u> at 2632, para. 15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1219</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0053-0114</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0069-5682</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0053-0132</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0069-5685</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7430</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0200</u> at 0201; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7431</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0203</u> at 0204; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7549</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0177</u> at 0178; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7478</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2310</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0053-0270</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7419</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2395</u> at 2396; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7413</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2378</u> at 2379; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7411</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2373</u> at 2374.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1220</sup> MLI-OTP-0055-1072; MLI-OTP-0054-0306 at 0307; MLI-OTP-0002-0082; MLI-OTP-0078-0238 at 0239;

 MLI-OTP-0001-7560; MLI-OTP-0052-0031 at 0032; MLI-OTP-0001-7465; MLI-OTP-0077-2239 at 2240; MLI-OTP-0001-7476; MLI-OTP-0077-2438 at 2439;

 MLI-OTP-0001-7476; MLI-OTP-0078-0224 at 0225; MLI-OTP-0001-7419; MLI-OTP-0077-2395 at 2397.

debt between members of the population;<sup>1221</sup> obscenity;<sup>1222</sup> and personal injury between members of the population.<sup>1223</sup>

8.5.2 The element of passing a sentence or carrying out of executions has not been satisfied 329. Article 8(2)(c)(iv) relates to the judicial act of passing a sentence as part of a criminal process or the implementation of executions in circumstances which fails to comport with the requirements sin Article 8(2)(c)(iv). Use of force in connection with pre-trial arrest or detention falls outside the scope of this provision. The use of physical force, outside the framework of a criminal process and sentence, also falls outside the scope of this provision.

330. According to the ICRC, a "[s]entence" is defined as "[t]he judgment that a court formally pronounces after finding a criminal defendant guilty; the punishment imposed on a criminal wrongdoer'."<sup>1224</sup> The article does not cover mediation or arbitration. As clarified by the Elements of Crimes, the perpetrator must have passed a sentence or executed a person.<sup>1225</sup> The article does not therefore regulate the use of force outside the context of a sentencing procedure or execution. Physical assaults or pre-trial restrictions do not fall within the scope of this article. In the context of a NIAC, the infliction of force is regulated by other IHL provisions. If the degree of force insufficient to trigger these provisions, the act itself is not prohibited by IHL.

331. Apart from executions (meaning the death penalty), there are no specific sentences that are automatically prescribed. The type of sentence must trigger a sufficiently severe consequence to constitute a "serious violation of IHL". In terms of state practice concerning the degree of severity required to trigger this provision, thus far, convictions have only been entered in connection with proceedings that resulted in the death penalty.

332. The drafting history of Article 3 of the Geneva Conventions also supports the conclusion that only very serious penalties, such as the death penalty, fall within the scope of this provision. The status of corporal punishment was considered during the drafting of Article 3 of the Geneva Conventions, and it was decided not to incorporate a specific prohibition because

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1221</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7472; MLI-OTP-0078-0372 at 0373.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1222</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7460; MLI-OTP-0078-0221 at 0222.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1223</sup> MLI-OTP-0001-7437; MLI-OTP-0078-0212 at 0214.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1224</sup> <u>ICRC Commentary on First Geneva Convention</u>, citing B. Garner (ed.), Black's Law Dictionary, 10th ed., Thomson Reuters (2014), pp. 1569–1570.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1225</sup> <u>ICC Elements of Crimes</u>, Art. 8(2)(c)(iv), para. 1.

corporal punishment is still employed in many national jurisdictions.<sup>1226</sup> It follows that corporal punishment, of the type practised in multiple jurisdictions, would not trigger Article 8(2)(c)(iv). 333. It follows from the above that "*Ta'zirs*", provisional detention, or individual assaults inflicted by members of the groups do not trigger Article 8(2)(c)(iv). Mr Al Hassan should be acquitted of the following incidents because the conduct was not imposed pursuant to a sentence issued in connection with criminal proceedings pertaining to a conflict-related offence: P-0170, P-1710, P-1711, P-1712, P-1721, P-0547, P-0574, P-0580, P-0580's daughter, P-0580's mother, P-0570, P-0542, **Determinal**, P-1134, and P-0636.

## **8.6** The Islamic Tribunal was a regularly constituted court, which complied with the laws of the group

334. Courts established by NSAs are regularly constituted if they were established pursuant to a decision by an effective authority and vested with a broad mandate to administer justice by means of an identified source of law through rules of general application.<sup>1227</sup> Courts do not need to be established in accordance with domestic law,<sup>1228</sup> nor must they comply with the same standards of human rights law that apply to states. The applicable criteria must be tailored to the circumstances and capacity of the group in question.

335. The Elements of Crimes defines a "regularly constituted court" as one which does not afford essential guarantees of independence and impartiality or which renders a judgment that does not comply with other judicial guarantees generally recognised as indispensable under international law.<sup>1229</sup> This exhaustive definition contains no reference to domestic law. The emphasis falls on the capacity of the tribunal to conduct a fair trial by reference to structural guarantees, rather than the tribunal's legal position within domestic infrastructure or constitutions.<sup>1230</sup>

336. Applicable sources under Article 21(2) of the Statute further confirm that it is unnecessary for tribunals established by NSAs to comply with domestic law or constitutional provisions. Article 6 of AP II places emphasis on whether the court offers "guarantees of independence and impartiality'. According to Article 6's drafting history, this language was chosen to avoid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1226</sup> <u>ICRC Commentary on First Geneva Convention</u>, para. 595; also *see* fn. 33 citing <u>ICRC Official Records of</u> the Diplomatic Conference, Vol. VIII, pp. 421–429, paras 5, 12; <u>Vol. X</u>, pp. 49–50, paras 146–147; pp. 103–104. For examples, see <u>U.S. Code</u>, <u>Title 10</u>. <u>Armed Forces</u>, <u>Article 15</u>, "Commanding officer's non-judicial punishment".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1227</sup> R. Provost, Rebel Courts: The Administration of Justice by Armed Insurgents, OUP (2021), pp. 199, 215.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1228</sup> M. Bothe et al., New Rules for Victims of Armed Conflict: Commentary on the Two 1977 Protocols Additional to the Geneva Conventions of 1949, Martinus Pub., 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., 2013), pp. 745-746.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1229</sup> ICC, Elements of Crimes, Article 8(2)(c)(iv), para. 4; <u>Al Hassan Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 376.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1230</sup> <u>Al Hassan Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 376. See <u>ICRC Commentary on Second Geneva Convention</u>, para.
 700; <u>ICRC Commentary on Third Geneva Convention</u>, para. 714.

debate of whether insurgent parties could establish courts.<sup>1231</sup> ICRC commentary to Common Article 3 indicates that the notion of a "regularly constituted court" should encompass courts established in accordance with the laws of the armed group. Otherwise, the reference in Common Article 3 to "each party to the conflict" would be deprived of any force.<sup>1232</sup> Replacing the requirement of a "regularly constituted court" with the phrase "essential guarantees of independence and impartiality" reflects states' understanding that a strict definition of a "regularly constituted court" by reference to Article 6 AP II allows the Elements of the Crimes to reflect states' intention that the ICC should follow the flexible approach of Article 6 AP II.<sup>1234</sup>

337. IHL does not prohibit NSAs from passing their own laws.<sup>1235</sup> Since Article 6 AP II prohibits NSA from passing unfair sentences, the NSA must also have the power to pass sentences. Article 6(2)(c) AP II defines the principle of legality by reference to the "law" in force when the offence was committed. The term "law" is unqualified, allowing the "law" of armed groups to fall within the term's scope.<sup>1236</sup> This position is accepted by scholarship and state military manuals.<sup>1237</sup> The ICRC recognises that both states' and rebel groups' law could be considered as "national law" coexisting in the territory of a state.<sup>1238</sup> A tribunal established by an NSA complies with the principle of legality when it implements norms promulgated and applied by the rebel groups when the offences were committed.<sup>1239</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1231</sup> ICRC Commentary on AP I & II, p. 1398, para. 4600.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1232</sup> <u>ICRC Commentary on First Geneva Convention</u>, para. 692; *see* A. Amoroso, "<u>Should the ICC Assess</u> <u>Complementarity with Respect to Non-State Armed Groups? Hidden Questions in the Second Al-Werfalli Arrest</u> <u>Warrant</u>" (2018) 16(5) JICJ 1063, 1077; M. Bothe et al., *New Rules for Victims of Armed Conflict: Commentary on the Two 1977 Protocols Additional to the Geneva Conventions of 1949* (Martinus Pub., 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., 2013), pp. 745-746.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1233</sup> See <u>ICRC Commentary on First Geneva Convention</u>, paras 692-693.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1234</sup> ICC, Elements of Crimes, Article 8(2)(c)(iv), para. 4.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1235</sup> K. Fortin, "<u>The Procedural Right to a Remedy When the State has Left the Building? A Reflection on Armed Groups, Courts and Domestic Law</u>" (2022) J. Human Rights Practices 387, 400.
 <sup>1236</sup> S. Sivakumaran, *The Law of Non-International Armed Conflict* (OUP 2012), pp. 507-508; M. Bothe et al.,

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1236</sup> S. Sivakumaran, *The Law of Non-International Armed Conflict* (OUP 2012), pp. 507-508; M. Bothe et al., *New Rules for Victims of Armed Conflict: Commentary on the Two 1977 Protocols Additional to the Geneva Conventions of 1949* (Martinus Pub., 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., 2013), pp. 745-746.
 <sup>1237</sup> See, e.g., UK Ministry of Defence, <u>The Joint Service Manual of the Law of Armed Conflict</u>, 2004, para. 15.42,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1237</sup> See, e.g., UK Ministry of Defence, <u>The Joint Service Manual of the Law of Armed Conflict</u>, 2004, para. 15.42, fn. 94; see S. Sivakumaran, *The Law of Non-International Armed Conflict* (OUP 2012), p. 507; R. Provost, *Rebel Courts: The Administration of Justice by Armed Insurgents*, (OUP, 2021) pp. 190-191; E. Heffes, <u>Detention by</u> <u>Non-State Armed Groups Under International Law</u> (CUP, 2022), p. 171.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1238</sup> <u>ICRC Commentary on AP I & II</u>, p. 1399, paras 4605–4606; <u>ICRC Commentary on Second Geneva</u> <u>Convention</u>, para. 714.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1239</sup> R. Provost, Rebel Courts: The Administration of Justice by Armed Insurgents, OUP (2021), p. 342.

338. IHL or criminal law do not indicate that a court must be established in accordance with national law to be "regularly constituted'.<sup>1240</sup> IHL's overall goal of ensuring civilian protection and security is best served by encouraging NSAs to erect accountability mechanisms.<sup>1241</sup> Since the purpose of insurgency or rebellion is to change the existing order, it would be illogical to expect NSAs to establish such mechanisms in accordance with existing domestic legislation.<sup>1242</sup>

339. Although it is suggested that the legal capacity to establish courts is limited to the prosecution of conduct related to hostilities, this position is based on the argument that rights must stem from obligations.<sup>1243</sup> This position bolsters the Defence's position that Article 8(2)(c)(iv) only regulates the prosecution of conflict-related offences. Everything outside this scope is not covered by combat immunity and would fall within the jurisdiction of domestic law. The power to prosecute conflict-related offences also stems from the notion of responsible command, implying a duty to hold IHL violators accountable. Case law on the scope of responsible command affirms that the absence of *de jure* capacity or "formal legal competence" does not absolve commanders from taking steps within their material capacity.<sup>1244</sup> Therefore, the duty to punish is not circumscribed by the need to comply with domestic legal requirements.

# 8.6.1 The threshold for Article 8(2)(c)(iv), which is triggered by egregious violations of fair trial/flagrant denials of justice, has not been met

340. Article 8(2)(c)(iv) of the Rome Statute is derived from the protection under Common Article 3 to the Geneva Conventions and Article 6 of AP II, which were designed to protect combatants from retaliatory show trials or collective punishment.<sup>1245</sup> Article 8(2)(c)(iv) was never intended to penalise traditional or transitional forms of justice or to intrude into the realm of ordinary offences. An overly vigorous or extensive interpretation of Article 8(2)(iv) would threaten the Court's system of complementarity, which is built on the premise that "the Court was not established to be an international court of human rights, sitting in judgment over

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1240</sup> R. Provost, *Rebel Courts: The Administration of Justice by Armed Insurgents*, (OUP, 2021), p. 215; M. Klamberg, "The Legality of Rebel Courts during Non-International Armed Conflicts", (2018) 16(2) Journal of International Criminal Justice 235, 243.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1241</sup> <u>ICRC Commentary on Third Geneva Convention</u>, para. 725.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1242</sup>M. Bothe et al., New Rules for Victims of Armed Conflict: Commentary on the Two 1977 Protocols Additional to the Geneva Conventions of 1949 (Martinus Pub., 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., 2013), pp. 745-746.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1243</sup> J. Somer, "Jungle justice: passing sentence on the equality of belligerents in non-international armed conflict," (2007) 89 (867) International Review of the Red Cross 655, p. 658.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1244</sup> <u>Kamuhanda TJ</u>, para. 610; see <u>Bemba Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 501.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1245</sup> <u>ICRC Official Records of the Diplomatic Conference, Vol. II</u>, p. 83, paras 2.198, 2.200.

domestic legal systems to ensure that they are compliant with international standards on human rights."1246

341. Not every due process violation triggers Article 8(2)(c)(iv).<sup>1247</sup> Rather, the Court must consider whether the cumulative effect of such violations deprives the person of a fair trial. Therefore, due process violations during the investigation phase will not trigger this provision if the Tribunal provided a remedy in its judgment. The ICC Appeals Chamber recognised that the existence of due process violations in the investigations phase does not render the proceedings unfair even if violations result in the dismissal of certain charges or a termination of the process.<sup>1248</sup>

342. The threshold for triggering Article 8(2)(c)(iv) must also be interpreted according to the Statute, including the legal framework to assess whether the ICC should defer to domestic courts. This framework defines the notion of independent and impartial proceedings primarily by reference to whether the proceedings are consistent with a genuine intent to bring the person to justice. Thus, as part of its assessment as to whether Libya was willing and able to prosecute Senussi (pursuant to a domestic code that incorporated Shari'a), the Appeals Chamber emphasised that due process violations would not exclude the competence of a domestic court. Rather, the violations would need to be "so egregious that the proceedings can no longer be regarded as being capable of providing any genuine form of justice to the accused so that they should be deemed [...] to be "inconsistent with an intent to bring [Mr Al-Senussi] to justice."<sup>1249</sup> Otherwise, due process violations would only be considered if they evidenced "sham" proceedings inconsistent with the duty to eliminate impunity.<sup>1250</sup> The Appeals Chamber's willingness to permit a trial that falls below the "egregious" threshold supports the conclusion that the defendant should not bear individual criminal responsibility for participating in trial proceedings that satisfy the ICC's admissibility threshold.

343. A lower threshold would also have profound implications for extradition law. Under Article 6 the European Convention of Human Rights, an extradition bar only arises if the defendant faces the prospect of a flagrant denial of justice in the requesting state.<sup>1251</sup> As explained in Othman,<sup>1252</sup>

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1246</sup> Al Senussi Admissibility Decision, para. 219.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1247</sup> M. Klamberg, "The Legality of Rebel Courts during Non-International Armed Conflicts", (2018) 16(2) Journal of International Criminal Justice 235, 249.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1248</sup> Al Senussi Admissibility Decision, para. 200.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1249</sup> Al Senussi Admissibility Decision, para. 230 (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1250</sup> <u>Al Senussi Admissibility Decision</u>, para. 224.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1251</sup> ECtHR, Othman v. UK, para. 260.
 <sup>1252</sup> ECtHR, Othman v. UK, para. 260.

"flagrant denial of justice" is a stringent test of unfairness. A flagrant denial of justice goes beyond mere irregularities or lack of safeguards in the trial procedures such as might result in a breach of Article 6 if occurring within the Contracting State itself. What is required is a breach of the principles of fair trial guaranteed by Article 6 which is so fundamental as to amount to a nullification, or destruction of the very essence, of the right guaranteed by that Article.

344. Since tests for imposing individual criminal responsibility are more stringent than the threshold for finding state human rights violations, the bar for triggering Article 8(2)(c)(iv) cannot be more lenient than the "flagrant denial of justice standard'. It would be perverse if human rights law could permit state authorities to extradite individuals to be tried in proceedings that could entail responsibility under Article 8(2)(c)(iv). The prospect that extraditing states could incur accomplice liability by cooperating with the transfer of a suspect to a domestic court that lacks full due process compliance would also undermine the Rome Statute goal of eliminating impunity.

8.6.2 Notions of independent, impartiality and due process must also be tailored to the capacity of the NSAs and the circumstances in existence at time

345. Certain human rights standards are more applicable to courts operated by state authorities,<sup>1253</sup> making it counterproductive to impose IHL obligations that exceed the capabilities of armed groups.<sup>1254</sup> After all, "[i]f humanitarian considerations dominate to the exclusion of the capacity of the insurgents [...] then the proposed rules are divorced from reality."<sup>1255</sup> It follows that "[r]ules that are inherently beyond the reach of armed groups and which they have no hope of meeting serve little useful purpose."<sup>1256</sup> Since nobody can be held to the impossible, the circumstances (i.e. the capacity of the group and the constraints posed by the context) offers a justification for partial implementation of fair trial rights.<sup>1257</sup> Thus, the due process guarantees in this provision must be<sup>1258</sup>

interpreted in a manner which respects their substance while also making compliance with them possible. Anything less sacrifices real protection for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1253</sup> <u>ICRC Commentary on Third Geneva Convention</u>, para. 715; *see* D. Marchesi, "<u>The War Crimes of Denying</u> <u>Judicial Guarantees and the Uncertainties Surrounding Their Material Elements</u>", 54 *Israel Law Review* (2021) 2, p. 197.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1254</sup> S. Sivakumaran, "<u>Courts of Armed Opposition Groups: Fair Trials or Summary Justice?</u>" (2009) 7 JICJ 489, 503, referring to <u>ICRC Official Records of the Diplomatic Conference, Vol. VIII</u>, p. 350 (expressing the views of the delegates of the UK and Belgium); 362 (expressing the view of the delegate of Spain); *see* <u>ICRC Commentary</u> on <u>AP I & II</u>, p. 1360, para. 4490; pp. 1396-1397, para. 4597.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1255</sup> G. Draper, "<u>Humanitarian Law and Internal Armed Conflicts</u>" (1983) 13 Ga. J. Int'l and Comp. Law 253, 264.
 <sup>1256</sup> S. Sivakumaran, "<u>Courts of Armed Opposition Groups: Fair Trials or Summary Justice?</u>" (2009) 7 JICJ 489, 501.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1257</sup> See R. Provost, Rebel Courts: The Administration of Justice by Armed Insurgents, OUP (2021), pp. 161, 164.
 <sup>1258</sup> S. Sivakumaran, "Courts of Armed Opposition Groups: Fair Trials or Summary Justice?" (2009) 7 JICJ 489, 503.

the sake of paper standards, proving correct that old adage, the best is the enemy of the good.

346. Scholarship confirms that the due process requirements must be tailored to the capacities of NSAs. Otherwise, if the threshold falls beyond their legal capacities, NSAs have no incentive to attempt compliance.<sup>1259</sup>

347. This capacity-based approach is consistent with the content and limits of command responsibility. In Hadžihasanović, the ICTY Appeals Chamber confirmed that the duty to punish must be interpreted through the lens of what is "feasible'.<sup>1260</sup> The assessment is factbased and depends on the circumstances in existence at the time.<sup>1261</sup> If the power to prosecute derives from the duty to punish IHL violations, tribunals cannot be held to a higher standard than that of command responsibility. As underlined by scholarship, courts operated by NSAs must act pursuant to a "reasonable interpretation of the judicial guarantees requirements which is sensitive to the asymmetrical relationship between states and armed opposition groups".<sup>1262</sup> 348. The goals of transitional justice skew towards ensuring effective access to justice to eliminate impunity.<sup>1263</sup> UN and regional standards of transitional justice emphasise the extent to which judicial entities strengthen the rule of law by "ensuring that nobody is above the law, that institutions have adequate resources and are accountable, and that people have equal and effective access to justice."<sup>1264</sup> Courts of NSAs provide "an important alternative to summary execution", "can contribute to the maintenance of law and order in rebel-held territory" and can "go some way towards reducing the climate of impunity".<sup>1265</sup> For this reason, real and authentic attempts to administer justice should not be criminalised. Without trials, summary executions, arbitrary detention and punishment flourish. Courts create possibilities for avenues of justice that normally would not exist, or "armed opposition groups will have the incentive simply to detain individuals indefinitely in order to avoid their international obligations."1266

<sup>1263</sup> See <u>Separate Opinion of Judge Péter Kovács</u>, para. 65.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1259</sup> R. Provost, *Rebel Courts: The Administration of Justice by Armed Insurgents*, OUP (2021), p. 200; J. Somer, "Jungle justice: passing sentence on the equality of belligerents in non-international armed conflict", 89 *International Review of the Red Cross* (2007) 655, pp. 658, 689.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1260</sup> <u>Hadžihasanović AJ</u>, para. 33.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1261</sup> <u>Hadžihasanović AJ</u>, para. 33.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1262</sup> J. Somer, "Jungle justice: passing sentence on the equality of belligerents in non-international armed conflict",
 89 International Review of the Red Cross (2007) 655, p. 658.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1264</sup> <u>EEAS, "The EU's Policy Framework on support to transitional justice", 2015, p. 2. See also Report of the Special Rapporteur on the promotion of truth, justice, reparation and guarantees of non-recurrence, 9 August 2012, A/ HRC/21/46, para. 12.</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1265</sup> S. Sivakumaran, "<u>Courts of Armed Opposition Groups: Fair Trials or Summary Justice?</u>" (2009) 7 JICJ 489, 489-490.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1266</sup> J. Somer, "Jungle justice: passing sentence on the equality of belligerents in non-international armed conflict",
89 International Review of the Red Cross (2007) 655, p. 689.

As underlined by Sivakumaran, "rather than ignoring [insurgents' courts] or criticizing them [...] they may be utilized in order to aid enforcement of the law."<sup>1267</sup> Compliance to minimal guarantees is better than non-compliance because the standards are too high, as armed groups are "more likely to work towards compliance if they feel that the law allows them to meet their obligations without it being prejudicial towards them."<sup>1268</sup>

349. The requirement of "independence" should also consider how NSAs have a more "fluid" and "integrated" structure.<sup>1269</sup> It would defeat the requirements of command responsibility in NIACs to forbid NSAs from conducting trials simply because they are structurally unable to appoint persons from outside the group.<sup>1270</sup> Provost underlines that allegations of armed judges incorporated into the group and subject to the superior authority of the group's commander do "not per se signal lack of sufficient independence."<sup>1271</sup> NSAs also cannot be required to adhere to standards of independence not applied by state authorities in situ. In many countries, including Mali, judges sitting in military courts are military officers subject to the chain of command and military discipline.<sup>1272</sup> Furthermore, in Mali, ordinary magistrates called to sit in military tribunals do so for one year and are designated by the President of the Republic by suggestion of the Ministry of Justice.<sup>1273</sup> Military justice is also entrusted by IHL to try prisoners of war<sup>1274</sup> and civilians in occupied territories.<sup>1275</sup>

350. Impartiality requires the decider to remain neutral for reasons unrelated to the case. It does not require neutrality vis-à-vis the policy objectives of the group that constituted the court,<sup>1276</sup> or independence from the group itself.<sup>1277</sup> Judicial impartiality is also "presumed unless the contrary is shown".<sup>1278</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1267</sup> S. Sivakumaran, "The Law of Non-International Armed Conflict", OUP (2012), p. 562.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1268</sup> J. Somer, "Jungle justice: passing sentence on the equality of belligerents in non-international armed conflict",
89 International Review of the Red Cross (2007) 655, p. 687.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1269</sup> R. Provost, <u>*Rebel Courts: The Administration of Justice by Armed Insurgents*</u> (OUP 2021), pp. 201, 211.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1270</sup> R. Provost, <u>Rebel Courts: The Administration of Justice by Armed Insurgents</u> (OUP 2021), pp. 207-208, 212.
 <sup>1271</sup> R. Provost, <u>Rebel Courts: The Administration of Justice by Armed Insurgents</u> (OUP 2021), p. 213.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1272</sup> Code de Justice Militaire au Mali, Article 9; Defence Force Discipline Act 1982 (Cth), sections 116, 127 (Australia); Uniform Code of Military Justice (effective 20 December 2019), Articles 25(a), 26(b), 26A(a) (United States); Laws of the State of Israel, Vol. 9, 5715-1954/55, Military Justice Law 5715-1955, Article 1 (Israel). See also R. Provost, <u>Rebel Courts: The Administration of Justice by Armed Insurgents</u> (OUP 2021), p. 212.
 <sup>1273</sup> Code de Justice Militaire au Mali, Art. 8.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1274</sup> Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War, 12 August 1949, 75 UNTS 135, Art. 84
 <sup>1275</sup> R. Provost, <u>Rebel Courts: The Administration of Justice by Armed Insurgents</u> (OUP 2021), p. 209; see also Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, 12 August 1949, 75 UNTS 287, Art. 66.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1276</sup> R. Provost, <u>Rebel Courts: The Administration of Justice by Armed Insurgents</u> (OUP 2021), pp. 208, 213.
 <sup>1277</sup> M. Sassòli, "L'administration d'un territoire par un groupe armé, peut-elle être régie par le droit?", in M. Hottelier et al. (eds), Études en l'honneur du Professeur Thierry Tanquerel, Schulthess (2019), p. 271.
 <sup>1278</sup> <u>Al Senussi Admissibility Decision</u>, para. 250.

351. With respect to the definition of "judicial guarantees which are generally recognized as indispensable by international law", this element does not automatically import human rights concepts, particularly when such concepts are displaced by IHL or human rights derogations. Neither the ICCPR nor regional instruments such as the ECHR or the ACHR include the right to a fair trial as a non-derogable guarantee during emergencies. The possibility of including this right among the list of non-derogable rights was discussed but expressly rejected during the drafting process that led to the three above-mentioned conventions.<sup>1279</sup> After considering the requirements of peremptory norms of international law and IHL, the Human Rights Committee's General Comment on derogations during an emergency limited its description of fundamental non-derogable fair trial rights to the existence of a "court of law", the "presumption of innocence', and the principle of habeas corpus.<sup>1280</sup> During the drafting of the Rome Statute, states also cautioned that "it would be inappropriate to adopt [the judicial guarantees] of international human rights law, which are intended to apply during peacetime".<sup>1281</sup>

352. The second obstacle to the automatic incorporation of human rights standards into the war crime of sentencing and execution without due process relates to the addressees of international human rights law. International human rights law outlines the regulates the relationship between states and individuals and is directed by the obligations of states. The application of international human rights law to non-state armed groups is controversial.<sup>1282</sup> Individual criminal responsibility only comes into play in relation to criminal norms that are certain and foreseeable.<sup>1283</sup> Given the current debate as to what extent should NSAs be bound by IHRL, it is impossible to conclude that individual members of NSAs could have anticipated in 2012 that they could have incurred criminal responsibility for failing to apply human rights law.

353. The notion of indispensable guarantees recognised by international law is predicated on "an international minimum standard that would avoid the variations found among national legal

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1279</sup> <u>S. Stavros, "The Right to a Fair Trial in Emergency Situations", (1992) 41 International & Comparative Law</u> <u>Quarterly 343</u>, pp. 347–348; J. Oraá, *Human Rights in States of Emergency in International Law*, Clarendon Press (1992) p. 91.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1280</sup> UNHRC, <u>CCPR General Comment No. 29: Article 4: Derogations during a State of Emergency</u>, 31 August 2001, CCPR/C/21/Rev.1/Add.11, para. 16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1281</sup> <u>Colombia, Comments on the Proposal Submitted by Costa Rica, Hungary and Switzerland on Article 8</u> paragraph 2(c) of the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court, UN Doc PCNICC/1999/WGEC/DP.15, <u>29 July 1999</u>, p. 3.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1282</sup> See J. Henckaerts and C. Wiesener, "<u>Human Rights Obligations of Non-State Armed Groups: An Assessment Based on Recent Practice</u>" in E. Heffes, et al. (eds), *International Humanitarian Law and Non-State Actors: Debates, Law and Practice*, T.M.C. Asser Press (2020) and K. Fortin, *The Accountability of Armed Groups under Human Rights Law* (OUP 2017).
 <sup>1283</sup> See infra, para. 503.

systems" and different legal cultures.<sup>1284</sup> This standard should not discriminate between different legal cultures. This is consistent the removal of "civilised nations" in Article 8(2)(c) of the Rome Statute, which exists in Common Article 3. Given the global reach of the Rome Statute, it would be unreasonable to construe Article 8(2)(c) in a manner that privileges a "civilised"(i.e. Western) conception of "justice" to the detriment of legal pluralism. For this reason, the war crime of sentencing and execution without due process cannot put *Shari'a* on trial or criminalise other legal systems. This concern is reflected in commentary and above-cited ICC precedent concerning complementarity.<sup>1285</sup> As a matter of state practice, it is imperative that the Chamber pays heed to the extent to which the application Islamic law during conflicts plays a positive role in ensuring adherence to principles of responsible command and civilian protection. According to Aldawoody, in communications with the ICRC, states and NSAs regularly cite their application of Islamic law when explaining their compliance with IHL principles.<sup>1286</sup>

354. Human rights courts also adopt a margin of appreciation, accounting for the specifics of states' judicial systems and their legal background when assessing the fairness of a trial. As underlined by the ECtHR, "what constitutes a fair trial cannot be the subject of a single unvarying rule but must depend on the circumstances of the particular case."<sup>1287</sup> During the Rome Statute negotiations regarding complementarity, it was necessary for the Court to adopt a degree of flexibility reflecting the different state capacities to avoid adverse outcomes triggered "essentially for reasons of poverty".<sup>1288</sup> NSAs also cannot be expected to adhere to due process standards which fall beyond the capacity of the state or which are rendered impossible due to neglect or omissions by the state.

355. This margin of appreciation based on cultural considerations is also reflected by domestic practice. For example, the Colombian Constitutional Court held that due process guarantees protected under the Constitution, such as the right to a defence counsel, cannot be applied to Indigenous jurisdictions as they apply to state courts. Rather, they must adapt to reflect the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1284</sup> R. Provost, <u>*Rebel Courts: The Administration of Justice by Armed Insurgents*</u> (OUP 2021), p. 206.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1285</sup> Al Senussi Admissibility Decision, paras 224-230.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1286</sup> A. Al-Dawoody, "Laws Of Yesterday's Wars Symposium – Islamic Laws Of War", Lieber Institute, West Point (7 April 2023). *See also* A. Bellal et al., "From Words to Deeds: A Study of Armed Non-State Actors' <u>Practice and Interpretation of International Humanitarian and Human Rights Norms</u>", Geneva Academy, September 2022, p. 29.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1287</sup> ECtHR, *Beuze v. Belgium*, para. 120.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1288</sup> M. Damaška, "Reflections on Fairness in International Criminal Justice" (2012) 10 J. Int'l Crim. Just. 611, 615; W. Schabas and M. El Zeidy, "Article 17: Issues of Admissibility" in O. Triffterer and K. Ambos (eds), *Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court: A Commentary*, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed., CH Beck (2016) p. 828; *see* R. Provost, *Rebel Courts: The Administration of Justice by Armed Insurgents* (OUP 2021), pp. 304-305.

peculiarities of Indigenous courts.<sup>1289</sup> The UN Special Rapporteur on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples underscored in this regard that:<sup>1290</sup>

> Indigenous peoples commonly express deep alienation from systems of justice that appear to them foreign and inaccessible. Judicial structures frequently reflect those of former colonial powers without sensitivity to indigenous culture. Lack of confidence in the ordinary justice system may arise from a long history of impunity, marginalization, discrimination and stigmatization and procedures that do not accommodate or even recognize their cultural specificities.

[...]

Few African countries offer legal recognition of the existence of indigenous peoples in their countries in their national constitutions or legislation. For the Tuareg in Mali, that translates into a lack of recognition as peoples entitled to particular collective rights.

356. Most of these inconsistencies with international human rights norms may be present in ordinary state justice systems and may be more pronounced in the state system than the Indigenous system. Although consistency with international human rights is important for both Indigenous and non-Indigenous justice systems, the mere existence of human rights concerns in Indigenous justice systems should not constitute a valid argument to reject their legitimacy. 357. Rebel groups argued that they cannot be expected to comply with due process standards that fall outside of their capacity for reasons beyond their control. For example, in El Salvador, the FMLN argued that they could not be expected to conduct trials with qualified defence counsel if there were no such counsel in the region.<sup>1291</sup> An overly stringent definition of due process requirements in the context of this specific war crime would have far-reaching consequences on post-conflict transitional justice and the right to an effective remedy. As an example, Gacaca courts did not comply with the right to legal representation, but they performed a crucial accountability function and facilitated the release of thousands of individuals from lengthy pre-trial detention when the judiciary lacked capacity.<sup>1292</sup> The lawfulness of Gacaca judgments is reflected by ICTR judgments relying on their contents.<sup>1293</sup> NGOs and IGOs would also risk incurring accomplice liability if attempts to aid and abet less than perfect transitional justice apparati could trigger the application of Article 8(2)(c)(iv).

<sup>1293</sup> <u>Ngirabatware TJ, para. 62.</u>

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1289</sup> Corte constitucional, Sentencia T-349/96 (1996) s 2.4.2.3; Corte constitucional, Sentencia T-196/15 (2015) s II.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1290</sup> UNHRC, "Rights of indigenous peoples: Report of the Special Rapporteur on the rights of indigenous peoples", <u>A/HRC/42/37</u>, 2 August 2019, paras 34, 57.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1291</sup> S. Sivakumaran, "<u>Courts of Armed Opposition Groups: Fair Trials or Summary Justice?</u>" (2009) 7 JICJ 489, 492.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1292</sup> See Decision on Investigation in Afghanistan, para. 44.

### 8.7 Specific due process rights which are not required by IHL

358. The only guarantees deemed indispensable during a conflict are the following: (i) the right to be tried by an independent and impartial tribunal;<sup>1294</sup> (ii) the right to be informed without delay of the particulars of the offence alleged against the accused;<sup>1295</sup> (iii) the right to be afforded necessary rights and means of defence;<sup>1296</sup> (iv) the principle of individual criminal responsibility;<sup>1297</sup> (v) the *nullum crimen sine lege* principle;<sup>1298</sup> (vi) the presumption of innocence;<sup>1299</sup> (vii) the right to be present at trial;<sup>1300</sup> and (viii) the right not to be compelled to testify against oneself or to confess guilt.<sup>1301</sup>

359. The right to an appeal is not required by IHL<sup>1302</sup> or Islamic law.<sup>1303</sup> Under IHL or Islamic law, the right to defence does not require assistance by a qualified defence counsel. Islamic law vests the  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{i}$  with the duty to search for truth that can assist the defendant and apply the burden in their favour.<sup>1304</sup> The ICC found that<sup>1305</sup>

the lack of a lawyer due primarily to the security situation in the country, without more, does not lead to a finding that the proceedings were or are not "being conducted independently or impartially, and they were or are being conducted in a manner which, in the circumstances, is inconsistent with an intent to bring the person concerned to justice" within the meaning of article 17 (2) (c) of the Statute.

360. The right to public hearings is a derogable right.<sup>1306</sup> IHL does not require judges to have specific legal training or qualifications. In common law jurisdictions, juries consisting of laypersons decide on the guilt or innocence of people tried with very serious crimes. It is also

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1294</sup> Additional Protocol II, Article 6(2).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1295</sup> Additional Protocol II, Article 6(2)(a).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1296</sup> Additional Protocol II, Article 6(2)(a).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1297</sup> Additional Protocol II, Article 6(2)(b).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1298</sup> Additional Protocol II, Article 6(2)(c).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1299</sup> Additional Protocol II, Article 6(2)(d).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1300</sup> Additional Protocol II, Article 6(2)(e).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1301</sup> Additional Protocol II, Article 6(2)(f).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1302</sup> S. Sivakumaran, "<u>Courts of Armed Opposition Groups: Fair Trials or Summary Justice?</u>" (2009) 7 JICJ 489, 508, fn. 115; see M. Bothe et al., *New Rules for Victims of Armed Conflict: Commentary on the Two 1977 Protocols Additional to the Geneva Conventions of 1949*, 2nd ed., Martinus Pub. (2013), p. 652. See also M. Klamberg, "<u>The Legality of Rebel Courts during Non-International Armed Conflicts</u>", 16 *JICJ* (2018) 235-263, p. 244.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1303</sup> S. Tellenbach, "<u>Fair Trial Guarantees in Criminal Proceedings Under Islamic, Afghan Constitutional and</u> <u>International Law</u>", 64 Zeitschrift für ausländisches öffentliches Recht und Völkerrecht (2004), pp. 929-941. See also M. Abdel Haleem et al. (eds), Criminal Justice in Islam: judicial procedure in the Shari'ah, I.B. Tauris (2003), p. 10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1304</sup> M. Abdel Haleem et al. (eds), *Criminal Justice in Islam: judicial procedure in the Shari'ah*, I.B. Tauris (2003), p. 7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1305</sup> <u>Al Senussi Admissibility Decision</u>, para. 192.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1306</sup> S. Stavros, "<u>The Right to a Fair Trial in Emergency Situations</u>", (1992) 41 *International & Comparative Law Quarterly* 343, p. 347.

possible for individuals without legal training to judge domestically or at the ICC.<sup>1307</sup> It should be underlined that the Islamic Tribunal applied norms coming from established sources of a religious nature.

### 8.7.1 The Islamic Tribunal was regularly constituted and applied guarantees recognised as being indispensable

361. The Tribunal was established in accordance with the laws and procedures of the group.<sup>1308</sup> The Tribunal also applied a pre-existing Islamic law and adhered to the Malikite school, a school of interpretation followed in the North of Mali,<sup>1309</sup> although they occasionally deviated to achieve a more lenient result.<sup>1310</sup>

362. The *Hadd* prohibitions and punishments were prescribed by fixed texts such as the *Quran* and were not arbitrary.<sup>1311</sup> The groups publicised the rules by preaching on the streets, hosting radio sessions, and giving sermons.<sup>1312</sup> According to **Mathematical Second Second** he used the same sermons that he had given before 2012.<sup>1313</sup> Punishments were not applied until after this notification period was completed.<sup>1314</sup> Witnesses testified that the rules were known before punishments were imposed.<sup>1315</sup>

363. Further steps were taken to comply with the principle of legality. According to Abu Zeid's instructions, if someone violated the rules, it was first necessary to inform the person of the contravention.<sup>1316</sup> If there was a second contravention, this person would be cautioned.<sup>1317</sup> Punishments were only imposed for further contraventions.<sup>1318</sup> Abu Zeid consulted with the local imams, including

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1308</sup> The group leaders, in agreement with local scholars in Timbuktu, planned and implemented a justice system based on local religious tradition and ensured that it was properly applied. *See* 

<sup>1309</sup> <b>D-0540:</b> T-183,	p. 54, line 12 – p. 56, line 15; p.	. 64, lines 1-20 (Conf); MLI-OTP-0025-0010; MLI-OTP
0033-5244 (transcrip	ot) at 5247, lines 101-111;	
1310		
1311		
1312		
1313		
1314		
1315 D 0004. T 165	n 47 lines 4 7: <b>D 0646</b> : T 077 m	n 8 lines 10 12 (Comb)

<sup>1315</sup> **P-0004**: T-165, p. 47, lines 4-7; **P-0646**: T-077, p.8, lines 10-12 (Conf);

*See also* Video: Video: Translation (ENG): Video: Video:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1307</sup> Katanga et al. Re-composition Decision, paras 11-17.

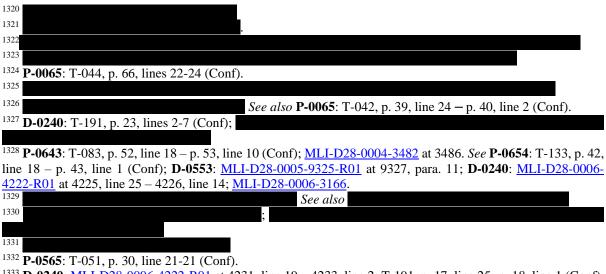
convinced the religious scholars in Ansar Dine and AQIM to apply the interpretation that was most consistent with the madhab followed by local imams.<sup>1320</sup> The local imams consequently conveyed information in their sermons concerning the application of *Shari'a*.<sup>1321</sup>

364. The law was applied independently and impartially to everyone before the Tribunal,<sup>1322</sup> including members of Ansar Dine or Al Qaeda.<sup>1323</sup> Unlike Malian Courts, the Islamic judges were not corrupt and made no distinction between economic class.<sup>1324</sup> The proceedings reflected a genuine intent to provide justice for the local population.<sup>1325</sup> They cannot be equated to sham proceedings or show trials.

365. The judges applied Islamic law to resolve disputes<sup>1326</sup> before and after 2012.<sup>1327</sup> Before 2012, the Malian justice system relied on the Islamic tribunals to administer justice in Timbuktu. The judges in the Islamic Tribunal were appointed based on their knowledge, experience as a judge, and rapport with the local community.

366. The local population viewed Imams and  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{\imath}s$  as more legitimate and less corrupt than judges appointed under the Malian justice system.<sup>1328</sup> The Tribunal's composition reflected different communities in Timbuktu,<sup>1329</sup> and judges were not required to be members of Ansar Dine nor to swear an oath to Al Qaeda.<sup>1330</sup> Judges were recused from cases in which they had a personal interest.<sup>1331</sup>

367. The allegation that there were weapons in the deliberating room does not undermine the Tribunal's independence or impartiality. The Prosecution has not established that weapons were seen by witnesses who appeared before the Tribunal or that the weapons were present during each hearing: P-0565 did not see weapons during the hearings,<sup>1332</sup> and D-0240 affirmed that no pressure or influence was applied when he appeared as a witness.<sup>1333</sup> The Prosecution



<sup>1333</sup> **D-0240**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4222-R01</u> at 4231, line 19 – 4233, line 2; T-191, p. 17, line 25- p. 18, line 1 (Conf).

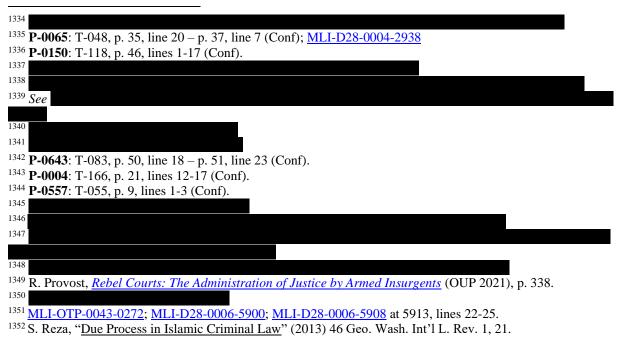
has also not established that the weapons were provided to Judges by Ansar Dine or related to the individual's position in the Tribunal. In Timbuktu during 2012, it was common for individuals to carry weapons for personal protection.<sup>1334</sup> P-0065, **Sector** was filmed with heavy weapons and further affirmed that it was common for **Sector** to be filmed bearing weapons as a "souvenir'.<sup>1335</sup> P-0150 testified that many locals and members of the

tribe, who were not members of the groups, carried weapons.<sup>1336</sup> Whereas some members of the Tribunal had a weapon for personal security,<sup>1337</sup> others did not.<sup>1338</sup> The weapons were not used to threaten or intimidate witnesses or suspects.<sup>1339</sup>

368. There were no Islamic Police in the room where witnesses were heard.<sup>1340</sup> Judges examined incriminating and exculpatory issues through an inquisitorial process where both Prosecution and Defence cases were explored in line with Islamic law<sup>1341</sup> and traditional practices applied in the North of Mali.<sup>1342</sup> The absence of lawyers from such procedures was also consistent with traditional practices applied in Timbuktu before 2012.<sup>1343</sup>

369. Individuals were informed of the evidence against them<sup>1344</sup> and the reasons for their arrest.<sup>1345</sup> No force was used against persons when they were arrested.<sup>1346</sup> The defendants could call witnesses and were given assistance to locate witnesses.<sup>1347</sup> The proceedings were interpreted into local languages<sup>1348</sup> and public decisions were issued, consistent with the principle of legal certainty.<sup>1349</sup>

370. The burden of proof was on the complainant.<sup>1350</sup> When facing a potential *Hadd* penalty, the defendant also had the right to remain silent without any adverse inference being draw.<sup>1351</sup> In line with Islamic criminal procedure,<sup>1352</sup> in case of doubt, the complaint would be



dismissed<sup>1353</sup> or the *Hadd* would be averted.<sup>1354</sup> In the latter instance, Islamic procedure allows the  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{i}$  to issue a *Ta'zir* punishment if the *Hadd* threshold is not met.<sup>1355</sup> This is a testament to the extremely high threshold for imposing *Hadd* punishments. *Hadd* punishments require direct evidence,<sup>1356</sup> whereas a *Ta'zir* can be based on circumstantial evidence.<sup>1357</sup> The Tribunal's issuance of a *Ta'zir* in lieu of a *Hadd* does not mean that the threshold for any criminal penalty was not satisfied.

371. The Islamic Tribunal followed the approach of applying exceptions and the principle of doubt, to avoid applying the *Hadd*, where possible.<sup>1358</sup> As noted by Koutaiba, apart from the case of Dédéou Maiga, "[t]here were dozens of theft cases in Tombouctou and they were all thrown out through doubtful evidence."<sup>1359</sup> This statement is corroborated by the following

judgments:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1353</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0024-0015</u> at 0044. <sup>1354</sup> Original: MLI-OTP-0001-7413; Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0077-2378 at 2380. *See also* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1355</sup> S. Reza, "<u>Due Process in Islamic Criminal Law</u>" (2013) 46 Geo. Wash. Int'l L. Rev. 1, 21. *See also* M. Lippman et al., *Islamic Criminal law and procedure: An Introduction*, Praeger (1988), p. 52; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0068-4781</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0078-1770</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0068-4783</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0069-3225</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0068-4786</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0069-3227</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1356</sup> W. Hallaq, Shari'a Theory, Practice, Transformation, (CUP 2009), pp. 311-312.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1357</sup> Prof. Dr. Anwarullah, *The Islamic law of evidence*, Kitab Bhavanm (2006), pp. 16-17. See also

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1358</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0043-0272</u> (audio); <u>MLI-D28-0006-5900</u> (transcript); <u>MLI-D28-0006-5908</u> (translation) at 5913, line 22 – 5914, line 3. Koutaiba was identified by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1359</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0024-0015</u> at 0044.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1360</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7465</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2239</u> at 2240.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1361</sup> OTP Trial Brief, paras 199-200.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1362</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7554</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0107</u> at 0108. The OTP signature expert, P-0620, could not establish that the signature on <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7554</u> is the Defendant signature. *See* <u>MLI-OTP-0064-0175</u> at 0302. <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7434</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0069-4112</u> (translation) at 4113-4114.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1363</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7413</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2378</u> at 2380; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7538</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0173</u> at 0174. The OTP signature expert, P-0620, could not establish that the signature on <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7538</u> is the Accused signature. *See <u>MLI-OTP-0064-0175</u>* at 0302.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1364</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7528</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2795</u> at 2797; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7373</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2371</u> at 2372.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1365</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7525</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2793</u>; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7376</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0069-2489</u> at 2490.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1366</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7482</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2251</u>.

372. In the case of **an example and 1372** the Tribunal applied the system of resorting to reconciliation to avoid punishment. With **an example and 1373** the Islamic Tribunal found that the facts did not fulfil the threshold for *Hadd*.

373. Suspects were not detained at the Islamic Police for longer than 24 hours, otherwise they would be transferred to the prison.<sup>1374</sup> Defendants were afforded credit for "time served'<sup>1375</sup> or reduced sentences for lengthy pre-trial detention.<sup>1376</sup> Detainees were treated well, as they were given food and tea,<sup>1377</sup> they received family visits,<sup>1378</sup> and had access to toilet facilities (including at the BMS).<sup>1379</sup>

374. The Tribunal provided remedies in connection with due process violations that occurred during arrest or investigation. Tainted evidence was excluded.<sup>1380</sup> The Tribunal also took account of mitigating circumstances, including necessity<sup>1381</sup> or ignorance of the law. In the case

of **1**, <sup>1382</sup> the Tribunal weighed that "he did not know their significance or the religious rule relating to possessing".<sup>1383</sup> The penalty imposed for sorcery was less than the penalty under Article 281 of the Malian Penal Code (six months to two years imprisonment).<sup>1384</sup> The Islamic Tribunal's approach was also more lenient than traditional

<sup>1367</sup> Original: MLI-OTP-0001-7473; Tr	ranslation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0078-03	374 at 0375.
<sup>1368</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7461</u> ; Tr	ranslation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0077-24	<mark>426</mark> at 2427.
<sup>1369</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7456;</u> Tr	ranslation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0077-23	<u>307</u> at 2308.
<sup>1370</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7373</u> ; Tr	ranslation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0077-23	371 at 2372.
<sup>1371</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7373</u> ; Ti	ranslation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0077-23	<u>371</u> at 2372.
<sup>1372</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7528</u> ; Tr	ranslation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0077-2	795 at 2797; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-</u>
0001-7373; Translation (ENG): MLI-0	<u>DTP-0077-2371</u> at 2372.	
<sup>1373</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7411</u> ; Tr	ranslation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0077-23	<u>373</u> at 2374.
<sup>1374</sup> Video Tran	script: Transl	ation (ENG):
at 4635, line 34 – 4636, line 47;		
1375		
<sup>1376</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7373</u> ; Tr	ranslation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0078-59	<u>994</u> .
1377		
1378		
1379	<b>P-0557:</b> T-054, p. 43, lines 6-12	
<sup>1380</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7413;</u> Tr	anslation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0077-23	<u>78</u> at 2380;
1381		
Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-	0077-2371 at 2372; Original: MLI-0	OTP-0001-7376; Translation (ENG):
<u>MLI-OTP-0069-2489</u> at 2490.		
<sup>1382</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7476;</u> Tr	anslation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0077-24	<u>38</u> at 2439;
<sup>1383</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7476;</u> Tr	ranslation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-24</u>	<u>438</u> .
<sup>1384</sup> MLI-OTP-0070-1076 at 1146, Arti	icle 281.	
No. ICC-01/12-01/18	149/233	04 August 2023

practices employed before 2012, which included "beating the jinn out of them" - a practice prohibited by Ansar Dine.<sup>1385</sup>

375. The Tribunal's approach to debt in the case of **1**<sup>1386</sup> was also consistent with Malian law, as non-payment of debt is punishable by prison (contrainte par corps) for a period between two and 90 days depending on the amount.<sup>1387</sup>

376. The due process standards applied by the Tribunal were higher than those applied before or after 2012 under the formal Malian justice system.<sup>1388</sup> Malian judges were corrupt, inefficient, and discriminatory.<sup>1389</sup> As a result, the local population did not trust the Malian justice system,<sup>1390</sup> preferring to use traditional systems of justice or  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{ts}$ .<sup>1391</sup> There were no Tuareg judges under the Malian judicial system:<sup>1392</sup> the judges were not representative of the composition of the population.<sup>1393</sup> There was a "lack of confidence on the part of the citizen in the judicial authorities" which "got worse in 2012".<sup>1394</sup> There was a severe shortage of judges and legal professionals. In 2011, there were 270 lawyers for a population of 15 million.<sup>1395</sup> There were no defence lawyers in the North of Mali before or during 2012.<sup>1396</sup> There were no judges in Timbuktu in 2012, even before the arrival of Ansar Dine.<sup>1397</sup> Arbitrary detention and torture were widely practised by the Malian authorities.<sup>1398</sup> After the *coup d'état* in Bamako, the Constitution was suspended and a state of emergency was declared which resulted in the suspension of several due process protections.<sup>1399</sup> The authorities tolerated exactions and reprisals against minority groups, such as Tuaregs, and failed to prevent or punish the civilian

<sup>1385</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1386</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7472</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0372</u> at 0373.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1387</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0005-3010</u> at 3110, Article 728.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1388</sup> See
<sup>1389</sup> See D-0211: T-190, p. 29, lines 4-15 (Conf); P-1086: T-122, p. 7, line 24 – p. 8, line 11 (Conf); P-0065: T-044, p. 63, lines 17-22; p. 64, lines 15-18; p. 66, lines 19-22 (Conf). See also P-0643: T-083, p. 48, lines 14-18; p. 48, line 23 – p. 49, line 17 (Conf); MLI-OTP-0078-3678; P-0152: T-032, p. 47, lines 1-15 (Conf); P-0654: T-133, p. 36, line 20 – p. 37, line 14; P-0608: T-154, p. 86, lines 8-14; D-0511: Original: MLI-D28-0005-9310-R01, Translation (ENG): MLI-D28-0006-2629-R01 at 2632, 2634, paras 14-15, 22.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1390</sup> **P-0643**: T-083, p. 49, line 13 – p. 50, line 17 (Conf). See <u>MLI-D28-0004-7124</u> at 7125.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1391</sup> **P-0643**: T-083, p. 53, lines 1-10 (Conf); **P-0065**: T-046, p. 39, lines 9-12 (Conf); **D-0611**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-</u> <u>4287-R01</u> at 4269, line 13; **D-0539**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9317-R01</u> at 9320, paras 22-24. *See* <u>MLI-D28-0004-8148</u> at 8163; **D-0511**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2629-R01</u> at 2632, paras 1-17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1392</sup> **P-0065**: T-044, p. 64, lines 6-10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1393</sup> **P-1086**: T-122, p. 7, line 24 – p. 8, line 7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1394</sup> **P-0643**: T-084, p. 8, lines 12-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1395</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0004-3341</u> at 3389.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1396</sup> P-0150: T-105, p. 63, lines 13-14 (Conf); P-1086: T-122, p. 7, lines 15-23 (Conf); P-0654: T-133, p. 36, lines 22-23 (Conf). *See also* P-0654: T-135, p. 79, lines 11-14; P-0065: T-044, p. 64, lines 11-18 (Conf); P-0114: T-060, p. 45, line 1 (Conf); P-0643: T-083, p. 49, lines 1-5 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1397</sup> **P-0643**: T-083, p. 49, lines 6-9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1398</sup> See **P-0065**: T-050, p. 12, lines 7-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1399</sup> **D-0240**: T-191, p. 15, line 15 – p. 16, line 4 (Conf).

population's application of popular forms of vengeance (i.e. "Article 320"which entailed burning thieves alive).<sup>1400</sup>

8.7.2 Adequate due process protections were erected concerning the application of Ta'zirs 377. According to the instructions issued by Abu Zeid, members of the groups could only issue *Ta'zirs* after issuing a warning, and then conducting a proper investigation: only persons who were trusted to follow due process were allowed to apply *Ta'zirs*.<sup>1401</sup> At a certain point, further instructions were issued, specifying that only the Islamic Tribunal could issue *Ta'zir*.<sup>1402</sup> Beatings on the streets cannot be characterised as a legal judgment issued by Ansar Dine or AQIM; these actions were, rather, arbitrary actions of individual members.

### 8.8 The Prosecution has failed to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan possessed the special knowledge required by Article 8(2)(c)(iv)

378. Article 8(2)(c)(iv), in combination with Article 30, requires the Prosecution to demonstrate beyond reasonable doubt that Mr Al Hassan knew the charged incidents concerned sentences or judgments were produced by proceedings that were not issued by a regularly constituted court or which failed to adhere to indispensable due process guarantees. This fact-based test cannot be satisfied if the defendant had no actual knowledge of the proceedings in question or the standards that should have been applied. For this reason, convictions for this war crime have been reserved for defendants who were lawyers, who were aware of the requirements of criminal procedure and due process, or who played a substantive role in the prosecution or judgment of the victims.<sup>1403</sup> In contrast, defendants with administrative or logistical roles, such as interpreters or guards, were acquitted.<sup>1404</sup> The reviewing authority also overturned convictions pertaining to non-lawyers, who would have had no basis to question the legality of orders that they were requested to executed.<sup>1405</sup>

379. As concerns the circumstances of Mr Al Hassan, he had no reason to question the legitimacy and decisions of the Tribunal, which was operating under the *Shari'a* principles

<sup>1400</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0078-3678</u>; **P-0152**: T-032, p. 50, lines 12-24 (Conf).

1401 1402

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1403</sup> UNWCC, <u>Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals, vol. V</u>, His Majesty's Stationery Office (1948), pp. 5-6, 77-78.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1404</sup> <u>Trial of Sergeant-Major Shigeru Ohashi and Six Others</u>, Australian Military Court, Rabaul, 20-23 March 1946, p. 31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1405</sup> UNWCC, <u>Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals, vol. V</u>, His Majesty's Stationery Office (1948), pp. 6, 8; *see* <u>Trial of General Tanaka Hisakasu and Five Others</u>, U.S. Military Commission, Shanghai, 13 August – 3 September 1946, p. 70.

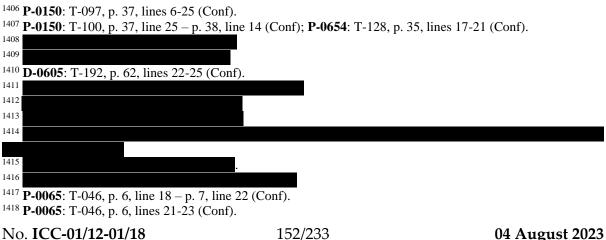
long dispensed in Northern Mali.<sup>1406</sup> Mr Al Hassan was not a lawyer or religious scholar.<sup>1407</sup> He was also not a member of the Shari'a Committee,<sup>1408</sup> and could not control or predict how the Islamic Tribunal would apply the law to a specific case. Mr Al Hassan was not present during the hearings conducted by the Islamic Tribunal,<sup>1409</sup> and had no means of knowing whether the Tribunal properly followed its own law. The decision process within the Tribunal was not known by the Islamic Police.<sup>1410</sup> The presence of the Emir of *Hesbah* and the *Shari'a* Committee at the implementation of sentences legitimised the punishment ensured that the proper application of Islamic law.<sup>1411</sup> By virtue of their presence, Mr Al Hassan could reasonably believe that the procedure was correct.

#### 8.9 The Prosecution failed to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan made culpable contribution to these charged incidents

#### 8.9.1 The Islamic Tribunal did not base their judgments on the contents of police reports

380. The Prosecution failed to demonstrate any nexus between Mr Al Hassan's alleged role in drafting police reports and the sentences passed by the Islamic Tribunal. stated that "Al Hassan did not have any influence over the court and did not contribute in any way to the decisions reached by the court",<sup>1412</sup> and that Mr Al Hassan "did not take part in any court duties."<sup>1413</sup> In practice, once the Tribunal received reports, they conducted fresh investigations and relied on testimony heard by the Tribunal.<sup>1414</sup> explained that this operated as a due process protection.<sup>1415</sup> Unlike *Hesbah*, the Islamic Police did not sit on the Tribunal.<sup>1416</sup> P-0065 gave evidence that it was the role of the Islamic Tribunal and Hesbah to decide the punishments.<sup>1417</sup> The punishments fell squarely within the parameters of *Shari'a*.<sup>1418</sup>

381. The independent nature of Islamic Tribunal proceedings is further evidenced by the content of judgments. No judgment cites police reports as a source of information or evidence. Further, the judgments rely on information not included in the original police reports. This is



exemplified by the following cases: <sup>1421</sup> In the latter case, the defendant's confession was obtained after the police report. The report states that the arrested defendant claimed to not be involved in the burglary.<sup>1422</sup> In contrast, while the judgment notes he had initially denied any involvement, he was made to confess.<sup>1423</sup> This means that the confession was obtained independently by the Tribunal pursuant to their investigations. The judgment's date also coincided with a period where Ansar Dine was avoiding imposing Hudud.<sup>1424</sup> No Hudud penalties were issued after 28 November 2012. The reasons set out in the judgment gave the Tribunal a basis to do so. ,<sup>1425</sup> the police report 382. In the case of states that was raped by her stepbrother.<sup>1426</sup> Based on the Islamic Tribunal precedent,<sup>1427</sup> no punishment should have been imposed on her. At the time the case was transmitted, Mr Al Hassan could not have known that any penalty would be imposed on Mr Al Hassan also consistently expressed his belief to Prosecution investigators that no punishment had been imposed on her.<sup>1428</sup> also testified in relation to this specific case that the Tribunal conducted its own investigation and did not rely on the police report.<sup>1429</sup> <sup>1430</sup> the judgment states "we examined the 383. In the case of case and questioned the house guard".<sup>1431</sup> The judgment of individual being questioned by the Tribunal and confessing before them.<sup>1432</sup>

<sup>1419</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0055-1072</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0054-0306</u> at 0307; Original: MLI-OTP-0002-0082; Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0078-0238 at 0239. The OTP signature expert, P-0620, could not establish that the signature on MLI-OTP-0055-1072 is the Accused's signature. See MLI-OTP-0064-0175 at 0302. <sup>1420</sup> Original: MLI-OTP-0001-7554; Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0052-0107 at 0108. The OTP signature expert, P-0620, could not establish that the signature on MLI-OTP-0001-7554 is the Accused's signature. See MLI-OTP-0064-0175 at 0302. Original: MLI-OTP-0001-7434; Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0069-4112 at 4113-4114. <sup>1421</sup> Original: MLI-OTP-0001-7413; Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0077-2378 at 2380; Original: MLI-OTP-0001-7538; Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0034-0173 at 0174. The OTP signature expert, P-0620, could not establish that the signature on MLI-OTP-0001-7538 is the Accused's signature. See MLI-OTP-0064-0175 at 0302.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1422</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7538</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0173</u> at 0174.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1423</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7413</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2378</u> at 2380.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1424</sup> **P-0654**: T-134, p. 81, lines 3-17 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1425</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7549</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0177</u> at 0178; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-</u> 0001-7425; Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0078-0185 at 0186. The OTP signature expert, P-0620, could not establish that the signature on MLI-OTP-0001-7549 is the Accused signature. See MLI-OTP-0064-0175 at 0302. <sup>1426</sup>Original: MLI-OTP-0001-7549; Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0034-0177 at 0178.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1427</sup> Original: MLI-OTP-0002-0053; Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0078-0280.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1428</sup> MLI-OTP-0062-1058 at 1063, lines 141-157.

<sup>1429</sup> 

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1430</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7514</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0169</u>.
 <sup>1431</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7487</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-22322</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1432</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7465</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2239</u> at 2240.

### 8.9.2 Judgments where the Islamic Police played no role in bringing the case before the Tribunal

384. Several cases were brought to the Tribunal directly through complaints brought by the local population,<sup>1433</sup> or by *Hesbah*.<sup>1434</sup>

385. Concerning **1**,<sup>1435</sup> *Hesbah* was seized of the case following complaints filed by members of the local population.<sup>1436</sup> **1** testified that she was arrested by members of the security battalion then transferred to *Hesbah*.<sup>1437</sup> She was taken to the BMS, which was then under *Hesbah*'s control.<sup>1438</sup> The Islamic Police played no role in her arrest, the transfer of the case to the Tribunal, or the proceedings before the Tribunal. A *Hesbah* member oversaw the application of *Shari'a* during her flogging.<sup>1439</sup> Mr Al Hassan was not present during the execution of the sentence. Mr Al Hassan had no personal involvement in this case. 386. Similarly, in the cases of

the Tribunal judgments explicitly refer to the role of *Hesbah* in bringing these matters to the Tribunal.<sup>1440</sup> The judgments also refer to independent Tribunal investigations. The Prosecution also adduced no reliable evidence on the execution of this sentence. P-0065 acknowledged he was not present and had no direct evidence for the basis of .<sup>1441</sup> He was also unable to specify **Constitution** that purportedly related to this incident.<sup>1442</sup> This amounts to tenuous and indirect evidence that the Defence was prevented from rebutting through D-0231's either viva voce or through Rule 68(2)(b). D-0231 was in a position to provide the Chamber with the truth on the fact that the persons in question were not flogged and that *Hudud* punishments were suspended during the time period covering this alleged incident. As recognised by the Chamber, D-0231 "was not a mere observer but was himself involved in

<sup>1433</sup>
<sup>1434</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0055-1813</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0054-0341</u>; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7391</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2826</u>;
<sup>1435</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7413</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2378</u> at 2379.
<sup>1436</sup> **D-0514**: T-208, p. 44, lines 4-17 (Conf); **P-0984**: T-069, p. 21, line 15 – p. 22, line 1 (Conf).
<sup>1437</sup> **P-0641**: T-138, p. 43, lines 7-12 (Conf).
<sup>1439</sup>
<sup>1440</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7430</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0200</u> at 0201; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0203</u> at 0204.
<sup>1441</sup> **P-0065**: T-048, p. 56, line 12 – p. 58, line 4; p. 63, lines 1-12 (Conf).
<sup>1442</sup> **P-0065**: T-048, p. 56, line 12 – p. 58, line 9; p. 63, lines 1-12 (Conf). and in **201** and i

387. The Prosecution also failed to demonstrate any involvement or linkage to the Islamic Police or Mr Al Hassan in relation to the following judgments:



8.9.3 Registering complaints did not contribute to the realisation of the charged incidents

388. P-0065 confirmed that the Islamic Police "did not have a lot of authority and its members were not decision makers."<sup>1459</sup> This is reflected by the fact that the Islamic Police did not initiate proceedings or investigations unless a complaint was filed or someone was encountered "in flagrante"(i.e. stealing something in their presence).<sup>1460</sup> If a complaint was not filed, the Police would not pursue the matter.<sup>1461</sup>

389. Social cases and disputes were brought to the police by the local population: "if someone had – if anyone had a complaint regarding another individual, the former would come to the police station to submit that complaint against that other individual."<sup>1462</sup> The parties to a dispute would voluntarily approach the Islamic Police for assistance and additional meetings would be scheduled if an immediate resolution proved impossible.<sup>1463</sup> If the police saw locals quarrelling

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1443</sup> <u>ICC-01/12-01/18-2462-Conf</u>, para. 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1444</sup> <u>ICC-01/12-01/18-2462-Conf</u>, para. 13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1445</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7482</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2251</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1446</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7478</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2310</u>; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0053-0270</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0053-0270</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1447</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7476</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2438</u> at 2439. See also

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1448</sup> Original: MLI-OTP-0001-7475; Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0077-2245 at 2246.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1449</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7473</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0374</u> at 0375.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1450</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7472</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0372</u> at 0373.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1451</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7470</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0224</u> at 0225.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1452</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7461</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2426</u> at 2427.
 <sup>1453</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7460</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0221</u> at 0222.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1454</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7437</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0212</u> at 0222.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1455</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7419</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2395</u> at 2396.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1456</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7419</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2395</u> at 2397.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1457</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7373</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2371</u> at 2372.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1458</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7373</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2371</u> at 2372.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1459</sup> **P-0065**: T-046, p. 54, line 3 – p. 55, line 9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1461</sup> **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3773</u>, p. 3783, line 344 – p. 3784, line 369; **D-0554**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2623-R01</u>, paras 13-15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1462</sup> **P-0065**: T-039, p. 24, lines 13-15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1463</sup> **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3773-R02</u> at 3785.

on the street, they would encourage a quick, amicable resolution.<sup>1464</sup> If a complaint was filed, the Islamic Police would try to resolve these cases through mediation to avoid litigation or further conflict.<sup>1465</sup> This was consistent with the overarching emphasis that Islamic law places on promoting reconciliation.<sup>1466</sup> The local population had a positive view of this aspect of police work, as the peaceful dispute resolution promoted security and avoided conflict.<sup>1467</sup> The Emir (Adama or Khaled) would receive any complaints brought to the Islamic Police.<sup>1468</sup> If they were not present, Mr Al Hassan had no authority to take action until they arrived.<sup>1469</sup> 390. *Zina* cases could only be initiated before the Islamic Police by a complaint filed by a member of the local population:<sup>1470</sup> this is consistent with the victim's filing of the Bocar

complaint.<sup>1471</sup> The complaint concerning **and the proceedings at the police**.<sup>1473</sup> Following this example, a pregnant local woman also filed a complaint in relation to her lover's refusal of

marriage.<sup>1474</sup> This appears to be where Mr Al Hassan played a positive role in helping the defendant avoid a more serious penalty by locating witnesses who could testify that the defendant was of slave descent.<sup>1475</sup> This shows that where possible, Mr Al Hassan helped the local population.

391. Theft cases were also reported by locals seeking a remedy.<sup>1476</sup> If police patrols found individuals who were attempting to commit theft, the police would stop the crime and then usually release the perpetrators.<sup>1477</sup> In some cases, it was the local population that reported the crime and arrested the thieves.<sup>1478</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1475</sup> **D-0605**: T-193, p. 59, line 17 – p. 60, line 10 (Conf); T-194, p. 3, line 25 – p. 10, line 6 (Conf); **P-0605**: T-195, p. 106, line 11 – p. 107, line 17 (Conf); **D-0202**: T-203, p. 24, line 16 – p. 26, line 8 (Conf).

<sup>1476</sup> Original:	, Transcript:	, Translation (ENG):	
, lines 36-4	4, lines 64-65; Original:	, Transcript:	,
Translation (ENG):	•		; D-0554: <u>MLI-</u>
<u>D28-0006-2623-R01</u> , pa	aras 13-15.		
1477			
1478			

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1464</sup> **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3773-R02</u> at 3783-3784, lines 341-381.

P-0582: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3773-R02</u> at 3783-3784, lines 341-381.
 D-0551: T-201, p. 23, lines 1-9 (Conf); T-200, p. 86, lines 22-25 (Conf); P-0150: T-093, p. 12, lines 1-5 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1467</sup> See *supra* paras. 44, 83.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1468</sup> **P-0582**: MLI-OTP-0062-3773-R02 at 3785, lines 382-391.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1469</sup> **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3773-R02</u> at 3785, lines 382-391; **P-0150**: T-110, p. 53, lines 2-10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1470</sup> **D-0514**: T-208, p. 44, lines 4-11 (Conf).

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1471</sup> Original (AR) <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0053</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0078-0280</u>; D-0551: T-201, p. 23, lines
 1-9 (Conf).

<sup>1472</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1473</sup> See *supra* para. 433, fn. <u>1604</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1474</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0167</u> at 0168.

392. The Islamic Police were obliged to transmit complaints to the Tribunal in any situation where the case required a judgment under *Shari'a*.<sup>1479</sup> That is, where the complaint involved a *Hudud* crime<sup>1480</sup> such as cases concerning *Zina*, bodily harm or murder.<sup>1481</sup>

393. It is false that there is only one signature on police reports. Apart from the absence of conclusive expert evidence, there are examples of distinctly different signatures.<sup>1482</sup> Moreover, since the Prosecution did not obtain access to a complete and intact archive, the Chamber cannot make sound evidential extrapolations based on the sample put before it.

394. In such cases, Mr Al Hassan had a clerical role with the Islamic Police.<sup>1483</sup> He would translate and transcribe information conveyed by other persons.<sup>1484</sup> The Prosecution did not demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan was responsible for collecting the information that was contained in the reports.<sup>1485</sup> The investigations and interviews did not always occur in his presence, and if he had no determinative role when was present,<sup>1486</sup> always seeking Adama and Khaled for decisions.<sup>1487</sup> P-0582 and D-0605 testified that Adama and Khaled directed the investigations and interrogations.<sup>1488</sup>

395. The Prosecution failed to adduce reliable and coherent evidence that Mr Al Hassan played a substantive role in investigations or interrogations related to the charged incidents. The only reasonable inference that can be drawn from Mr Al Hassan's investigation involvement in the mosquito-net case is that he was not involved as an investigator in other cases. Otherwise he would be listed as an investigator in the report. The exceptional nature of this case can also be explained by reference to Mr Al Hassan's prior professional relationship with hospital staff,

, who was directly involved in the case's resolution. also testified

1479
<sup>1480</sup> See also <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3845-R01</u> at 3850.
<sup>1481</sup> <b>P-0582</b> : <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3845-R01</u> at 3850;
<sup>1482</sup> See <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7207</u> . also identified a signature as Adam's:
1483
1484
; P-0065: T-046, p. 59, lines 13-19 (Conf); MLI-OTP-0062-3679-R01 at 3685-3690; MLI-OTP-0062-
<u>3788-R01</u> at 3792; <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3820-R01</u> at 3823; <b>D-0202</b> : T-204, p. 9, line 8 – p. 10, line 5; p. 15, lines 7-
13; p. 42, line 18 – p. 43, line 6 (Conf); <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3820-R01</u> at 3823.
<sup>1485</sup> <b>P-0150</b> : T-111, p. 29, line 20 – p. 30, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>1486</sup> **D-0605**: T-193, p. 19, lines 17-18 (Conf); See also **D-0605**: T-192, p. 90, lines 5-22 (Conf).

<sup>1487</sup> **P-0654**: T-128, p. 36, line 6 – p. 38, line 8 (Conf); <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3845-R01</u> at 3846-3847; <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3820-R01</u> at 3784, lines 382-391; <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3820-R01</u> at 3830.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1488</sup> **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3820-R01</u> at 3836; **D-0605**: T-192, p. 84, lines 5-8; p. 90, lines 5-8; p. 91, lines 9-17 (Conf).

,1489 which indicates that Mr Al Hassan that would have carried out such investigations under the direct supervision of the Islamic Tribunal. 396. In addition, no weight can be placed on the evidence of P-0626. His memory was irretrievably impaired through his DGSE detention and he was never present during police investigations. P-0626's evidence was based on pure conjecture, underscored by his inability to provide concrete details of police investigations.<sup>1490</sup> P-0641's hearsay evidence on interrogations was based on an incident concerning that was expressly excluded from the charges. It would be contrary to Mr Al Hassan's statutory rights to make any findings of fact concerning Mr Al Hassan's personal responsibility on the basis of this incident.<sup>1491</sup> P-0641's inconsistent and unreliable evidence,<sup>1492</sup> which was elicited through improperly leading questions<sup>1493</sup> and witness refreshing,<sup>1494</sup> can also be given no weight. The incident seemingly occurred in early April,<sup>1495</sup> which was before Mr Al Hassan joined the Islamic Police. This demonstrates that "misidentified the persons who questioned him<sup>1496</sup> or P-0641 incorrectly recalled the names.<sup>1497</sup> It was allegedly recounted to P-0641 at a time when false rumours of amputations were swirling around Timbuktu.<sup>1498</sup> P-0641 also erroneously claimed during the preparation session that P-0580 was amputated, then claimed he did not.<sup>1499</sup> Given that the groups did not enforce rules or punishments against locals until late June,<sup>1500</sup> the hearsay anecdote concerning is implausible.

397. evidence on Mr Al Hassan's alleged involvement interrogations was specific to when Khaled was the Emir.<sup>1501</sup> This also coincides with when **seed** was often absent from Timbuktu.<sup>1502</sup> **evidence** is also contradictory. When asked to provide examples of Mr Al Hassan's role in interrogations, he underscored that Mr Al Hassan's tasks were akin to those of an "assistant" rather than a deputy.<sup>1503</sup> The subordinate and negligible role of Al Hassan is

<sup>1489</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1490</sup>**P-0626**: T-142, p. 33, lines 1-8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1491</sup> See <u>Defence Leave to Appeal Decision on Witness Testimony</u>, paras 21-46.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1492</sup>**P-0641**: T-137, p. 27, lines 12-14 (Conf); T-140, p. 44, lines 14-18; p. 45, lines 14-17; p. 48, lines 1-2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1493</sup> **P-0641**: T-137, p. 22, lines 20-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1494</sup> **P-0641**: T-137, p. 29, line 24 – p. 32, line 23; p. 34, lines 2-12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1495</sup> **D-0312**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-5584-R01</u> at 5591, lines 2-3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1496</sup> **D-0312**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-5584-R01</u> at 5591, lines 5-6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1497</sup> **P-0641**: T-140, p. 35, lines 1-2 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-099, p. 13, lines 4-6 (Conf); **P-0641**: T-140, p. 35, line 15 – p. 37, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1498</sup> **P-0641**: T-140, p. 51, line 18 – p. 52, line 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1499</sup> **P-0641**: T-140, p. 49, line 5 – p. 50, line 8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1500</sup> See <u>MLI-D28-0006-3315</u>; <u>MLI-D28-0006-3325</u> at 3327, lines 4-10, 16-19.

<sup>1501</sup> 1502

<sup>1503</sup> 

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

further demonstrated by **solution** sole example in which Mr Al Hassan's "role" was confined to handing **solution** papers, from which **solution** inferred that Mr Al Hassan was present in the earlier interviews with Adama and Khoubaib.<sup>1504</sup> The ultimate decision in that incident was issued **solution** and Houka Houka with no reference to Islamic Police investigations.<sup>1505</sup> The Chamber also cannot conclude that **solution** evidence was based on true memory recall, as opposed to deductions on the basis of videos, documents, and evidence he read in his own case.<sup>1506</sup>

398. No weight can be placed on the evidence of P-0114, who acknowledged the possibility that the person he saw conducting an interrogation was not Mr Al Hassan.<sup>1507</sup>

399. As noted above in Section <u>8.3</u>, the contents of reports simply reflected information provided by the local population.<sup>1508</sup> The Prosecution misconstrued the contents of the 12 June 2012 report.<sup>1509</sup> This document was allegedly signed by Adama and "El Hassan" in their capacity as witnesses rather than police officers. The phrase, asking the Tribunal to deal with the respondent harshly is written in the singular rather than the plural.<sup>1510</sup> It is not plausible that the two signatories would have used the singular. The only reasonable interpretation of this document is that this phrase should be attributed to the plaintiff. This is consistent with the use of the "first person" to record the accounts of other complainants.<sup>1511</sup> also testified that when an individual "witnesses" a debt document, they do so in their independent capacity as Muslims of good standing: they do not prosecute the debt themselves.<sup>1512</sup> This is similar to domestic practices allowing for certain professions to act as signatories for official documents (i.e. passport photographs). The Islamic police stamp is also upside down in the original, which indicates that this document was not stamped but placed on top of a stamped document such

<sup>1504</sup> 

<sup>1506</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1507</sup> **P-0114**: T-160, p. 71, line 23 – p. 72, line 6; p. 74, lines 3-4; p. 77, lines 7-10; p. 78, lines 18-25, p. 79, line 20 – p. 80, line 1 (Conf).

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1508</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7553</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0105</u>; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7555</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0179</u>; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7555</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0068-2931</u> at 2931-2932; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7513</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0069-5680</u>; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7514</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-00034-0169</u>; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0055-1072</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0054-0306</u> at 0307; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7560</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0031</u>; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7542</u>; Translation (ENG) <u>MLI-OTP-0034-0175</u> at 0176; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7538</u>; Translation (ENG) <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7528</u>; Translation (ENG) <u>MLI-OTP-0007-2795</u> at 2797; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7525</u>; Translation (ENG) <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2793</u>.
 <sup>1509</sup> <u>OTP Final Trial Brief</u>, para. 159; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7546</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0054-0014</u> at 0015.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1510</sup> <sup>1511</sup> See *supra* para. 311.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1511</sup> See *supra* para. 311.

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

that the ink bled through.<sup>1513</sup> The Prosecution has not established that this document is an official police report as compared to a debt complaint submitted by an individual directly to the Tribunal.<sup>1514</sup>

400. P-0582 also gave evidence that it was the complainants themselves that brought their dossiers to the Tribunal.<sup>1515</sup> In such cases, the Islamic Police acted as a neutral records mechanism. To impute responsibility to the Islamic Police for judgments would be the same as imputing responsibility to ICC court records officers for ICC judgments.

8.9.4 *Mr Al Hassan did not make a culpable contribution to the arrest of individuals or their appearance before the Tribunal* 

401. Mr Al Hassan's alleged role in arrests or the appearance of persons before the Tribunal was administrative in nature and did not have a measurable impact on charged criminal incidents.

402. The only arrest attributed allegedly to Mr Al Hassan concerns the first arrest of Dédéou Maiga. Not only should the Chamber not rely on the statements of Mr Al Hassan, but their contents do not support the Prosecution's case. The first arrest of Dédéou Maiga occurred because the local population tried to track him down.<sup>1516</sup> Mr Al Hassan's presence was entirely accidental and superfluous: Adama was bringing Mr Al Hassan to work when they encountered locals complaining about the theft.<sup>1517</sup> After he escaped from prison, Dédéou Maiga was apprehended by members of the local population.<sup>1518</sup>

403. Mr Al Hassan also played an entirely negligible administrative role concerning the transportation of persons to and from the Tribunal. The Prosecution did not adduce evidence that Mr Al Hassan was armed on such occasions or that the individuals he accompanied were in any way restrained. P-0065 testified that when he saw Mr Al Hassan with Adama at the Tribunal, he was interpreting for Adama – not performing a "security" role. There is no evidence that Mr Al Hassan performed a transport or security function in relation to any charged incident.

1520

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1513</sup> The Defence was directed to raise this in pleadings rather than with See

<sup>1514</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1515</sup> **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3773-R02</u> at 3786-3787, lines 409-468.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1516</sup>**P-0398**: <u>MLI-OTP-0051-0658</u> at 0678, lines 624-628.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1517</sup> **P-0398**: <u>MLI-OTP-0051-0658</u> at 0677, lines 622-625.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1518</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0012-2060</u>; P-0654: T-134, p. 45, line 25 – p. 48, line 12 (Conf).

when the Islamic Police accompanied individuals to the Islamic Tribunal it was similar to a transport service "*pour faciliter le déplacement*".<sup>1521</sup>

404. Moreover, although the Islamic Police assisted plaintiffs and respondents by locating potential witnesses and providing transport, individuals were not compelled to appear before the Tribunal.<sup>1522</sup> The Islamic Police were not involved in summons issued by the Tribunal.<sup>1523</sup>

## 8.9.5 Mr Al Hassan made no culpable contributions to the implementation of penalties related to charged incidents

405. As set out above, Article 8(2)(c)(iv) penalises participation in the passing of unfair sentences or executions. It does not cover personal participation in the implementation of penalties, other than executions. Mr Al Hassan's alleged presence or participation in the implementation of penalties is irrelevant to this charge. In the alternative, Prosecution did not demonstrate beyond reasonable doubt that Mr Al Hassan was aware of penalties issued in each case or that he was present and made a culpable contribution to the implementation of penalties. This will be developed further in section 9.7.

#### 8.10 Specific arguments related to superior orders/mistake of fact and law/duress

406. Mistake of fact/law focusses on the defendant's subjective belief as the mistake negates the subjective element required to establish the defendant's knowledge or intent.<sup>1524</sup> It is therefore necessary for the Chamber to consider the personal circumstances of the defendant, which include the fact that Mr Al Hassan grew up and studied in Libya and also spent time in Mauritania (two countries where *Shari'a* is applied as part of penal law);<sup>1525</sup> the application of *Shari'a* punishments in Touareg communities before 2012;<sup>1526</sup> the fact that Mali's referral of the situation to the ICC Prosecution made no mention of *Shari'a* punishments nor did any contemporaneous Security Council resolutions;<sup>1527</sup> the typically vague language used in 2012

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1521</sup> **P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3773-R02</u> at 3786-3787, lines 409-468.

<sup>1522</sup> 1523

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1524</sup> M. Milanovic, "<u>Mistakes of Fact When Using Lethal Force in International Law: Part I</u>", EJIL Talk!, 14 January 2020.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1525</sup> For relevant provisions in Libyan and Mauritanian law, *see* <u>Defence Trial Brief</u>, fn. 114, referring to the <u>Libya</u> <u>Penal Code</u> and Law No. 52 of 1974 on defamation, which sets out the punishment of flogging, Law No. 13 of 1425 on Theft and *haraba* (banditry) (amputation); Article 5, Mauritania's Constitution of 1991 Penal Code of 1983 under Section IV: Attacks on the Morals of Islam, Articles 306 to 309, Article 341. Rules of evidence are based on *Shari'a* unless otherwise provided for in law, as per Article 363 of Mauritania's Code of Criminal Procedure of 1983. *Sharia* can also be evidenced in Mauritania's Personal Status Code of 2001. *See* <u>MLI-D28-0004-3004</u> at 3008.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1526</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 25, lines 19-25 – p. 26, lines 12-16; **D-0511**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2629-R01</u> at 2632, paras 15-17; **P-0150**: T-097, p. 37, lines 15-25 (Conf); **D-0202**: T-202, p. 43, line 19 – p. 50, line 22 (Conf); **D-0240**: T-191, p. 48, line 22 – p. 49, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1527</sup> See <u>MLI-OTP-0001-1468</u>; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-1924</u>; <u>MLI-D28-0005-4963</u> (corporal punishment was left out of the Security Council resolutions).

or pre-2012 human rights reports or resolutions concerning *Shari'a* punishments;<sup>1528</sup> and the absence of any judicial precedent imposing individual criminal responsibility for applying *Shari'a* or imposing *Shari'a* punishments.

407. The lack of clarity in 2012 as concerns the unlawfulness of *Shari'a* under international criminal law is also underlined by the ICC Prosecutor's position supporting domestic trials in Libya, notwithstanding the Libyan authorities' confirmation that *Shari'a* provisions would apply.<sup>1529</sup> Indeed, it is striking testament to the absence of a critical degree of certainty concerning the unlawfulness of *Shari'a* punishments that in 2016, after reviewing

# <sup>1530</sup> If the ICC lawyers were unable to reach a clear consensus that *Shari'a* was

contrary to Rome Statute obligations at the time of the events, Mr Al Hassan could not be expected to have done so.

408. The circumstances of Mr Al Hassan further include an assessment of the impact of his religious beliefs on his capacity to understand at the time of the events, that international criminal law imposed a positive obligation to disobey orders that conflicted with mandatory directives from God. In order to impartially evaluate Mr Al Hassan's personal responsibility, it is necessary to understand *Shari'a* and the way its tenets are understood by members of the Muslim faith.

409. The obligation to apply such punishments derives from *Shari'a* (God's law).<sup>1531</sup> These prohibitions thus come from God and not men or groups.<sup>1532</sup> *Shari'a* is considered by believers to be infallible and immutable – to question *Shari'a* is to question God, or his representatives on earth.<sup>1533</sup> To question the lawfulness of Quranic prohibitions and *Hudud* punishments is therefore to question God or one's faith.<sup>1534</sup> If the procedures set out in the *Quran* are followed, these punishments are lawful in the eyes of Muslim believers.<sup>1535</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1528</sup> Defence Final Confirmation Submissions, para. 135.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1529</sup> <u>Al Senussi OTP Article 19 Response</u>, paras 42-44. See also <u>Al Senussi OPCV Observations on Admissibility</u>, para. 45 (referring to applicable Shari'a provisions).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1531</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 25, lines 19-25 – p. 72, lines 18-25 (Conf). *See also* T-192, p. 26, lines 12-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1532</sup> **D-0605**: T-194, p. 72, lines 18-25 (Conf).

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1533</sup>A. Quraishi, "<u>What If Sharia Weren't The Enemy?: Rethinking International Women's Rights Advocacy On Islamic Law</u>" (2011) 25(5) Columbia J. Gender & L. 173, 204. *See also* D-0605: T-194, p. 76, lines 5-7 (Conf).
 <sup>1534</sup> D-0202: T-202, p. 43, lines 6-18 (Conf); D-0605: T-192, p. 74, lines 16-19 (Conf); T-194, p. 74, lines 15-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1535</sup> **D-0202**: T-204, p. 41, line 22 – p. 42, line 12 (Conf).

410. The manner in which such punishments are adjudicated is a matter of *fiqh* (interpretation), which has coalesced into different schools of interpretation (*madhab*). There is no "right" or "wrong" school of interpretation under Islam:<sup>1536</sup> each school of Islam is of equal legitimacy.<sup>1537</sup> The *Malikite* school, which is widely followed in the Sahel region and Timbuktu/North of Mali,<sup>1538</sup> was followed by Ansar Dine<sup>1539</sup> and the Islamic Tribunal,<sup>1540</sup> unless another school produced a more favourable outcome for the person appearing before the Tribunal.<sup>1541</sup>

411. Consistent with Islamic law, when Ansar Dine was present in Timbuktu, it was the role of the Ulema to decide which school would be followed and how it would be interpreted.<sup>1542</sup> The Ulema during this time were Abu Zeid and the members of the Sharia Committee.<sup>1543</sup> A believer, such as Mr Al Hassan, who was not an Ulema, cannot determine that an interpretation is lawful or manifestly unlawful:<sup>1544</sup> he is required to follow and accept the interpretation adopted by his Ulema. This is because once the Ulema decide that a particular interpretation should be applied to a particular community, believers in that community are required to follow that interpretation:<sup>1545</sup> for this reason, under *Shari'a*, a "believer would be likely to be absolved of criminal responsibility if he or she had acted out of religious obligation".<sup>1546</sup>

412. The question as to whether the authorities have assumed lawful control over an area or city is not relevant to the question as to whether a believer is required to respect judgments issued by such authorities, if based on *Shari'a*. Under *Shari'a*, if such authorities request an individual, who is qualified to be a judge, to accept such a post, then such a person should accept this post and decide the cases in accordance with the provisions of *Shari'a*, even if he does not accept the legitimacy of the appointing authority. Shaybani, one of the most eminent Islamic scholars, says: "If rebels take control of a city and, from among the people of that city,

; **D-0202**: T-202, p. 95, lines 18-19 (Conf).

1542 1543

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1536</sup> F. Muhammadin, "<u>Islam and International Criminal Law: The Question of Complementarity and Ijtihad</u>", *Opinio Juris*, 28 November 2022.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1537</sup>A. Quraishi, "<u>What If Sharia Weren't The Enemy?: Rethinking International Women's Rights Advocacy On</u> <u>Islamic Law</u>" (2011) 25(5) Columbia J. Gender & L. 173, 204.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1538</sup> **P-0643**: T-083, p. 20, line 2 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-096, p. 16, lines 22-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1539</sup> **D-0540**: T-183, p. 64, lines 1-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1540</sup> **P-1050**: Video: <u>MLI-OTP-0025-0010</u> at 00:04:56:23 to 00:06:11:00; Transcript (FRN): <u>MLI-OTP-0033-5488</u> at 5492, lines 80-110;

<sup>1541</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1544</sup> **P-0150**: T-105, p. 55, line 22 - p. 56, line 14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1545</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 72, lines 18-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1546</sup> K. Clarke, "Religious and Secular Micro Practices, Fictions of Justice: the International Criminal Court and the Challenge of Legal Pluralism in Sub-Saharan Africa", p. 163.

appoint as a judge someone who does not support them, he shall enforce *Hudud* and *Qisas* and shall settle the disputes between people in accordance with the norms of justice. He has no other option but to do so."<sup>1547</sup> The rationale for this position is that:<sup>1548</sup>

Deciding disputes in accordance with the norms of justice and protecting the oppressed from oppression are included in the meaning of "enjoining right and forbidding wrong', which is the obligation of every Muslim. However, for the one who is among the subjects it is not possible to impose his decisions on others. When it became possible for him because of the power of the one who appointed him, he has to decide in accordance with what is obligatory upon him, irrespective of whether the appointing authority is just or unjust. This is because the condition for the validity of appointment is the capability of enforcing decisions, and this condition is fulfilled here.

413. Under the doctrine of "past and closed transactions", the lawfulness of opinions issued by "rebel" Islamic judges is also not invalidated after the central government recaptures the area: "if such decisions are valid according to one school of Islamic law and invalid according to another school, they will be deemed valid even if the judge (of the central government) belongs to the school that considers them invalid.<sup>1549</sup>

414. In line with the above doctrine, **testified** that the position in the Islamic Tribunal was imposed on Houka Houka in that "he could not escape" the responsibility.<sup>1550</sup> Similarly, for members of the Islamic faith in the community, like Mr Al Hassan, the judgments issued by the Islamic Tribunal, and decisions rendered by an Emir of the Islamic Police or *Hesbah*, appointed by the Ulema were lawful because they were based on *Shari'a*, not despite the fact that they were based on *Shari'a*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1547</sup> S. Tabassum, "<u>Combatants, not bandits: the status of rebels in Islamic law</u>" (2011) 93(881) Int'l Rev. Red Cross 1, 14, fn. 76 ("[w]hen rebels appoint a judge who is qualified for the post, his legal position is similar to the judge of the central government'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1548</sup> S. Tabassum, "<u>Combatants, not bandits: the status of rebels in Islamic law</u>" (2011) 93(881) Int'l Rev. Red Cross 1, 14, fn. 78.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1549</sup> S. Tabassum, "<u>Combatants, not bandits: the status of rebels in Islamic law</u>" (2011) 93(881) Int'l Rev. Red Cross 1, 15, fns 83, 84 ("[r]ebels take control of a city and appoint a judge there who settles many disputes. Later on, when the central government recaptures that city and the decisions of that judge are challenged before a judge of *ahl al-'adl*, he will enforce only those decisions which are valid. If such decisions are valid according to one school of Islamic law and invalid according to another school, **they will be deemed valid even if the judge of** *ahl al-'adl* **belongs to the school that considers them invalid**"). This is known as the doctrine of "past and closed transactions". There is an interesting example of this doctrine in Pakistani judicial history when some judges of the Supreme Court "rebelled" against the then chief justice Sajjad Ali Shah. It was finally concluded that, after the so-called Judges Case (*Al-Jehad Trust v. Federation of Pakistan*, PLD 1996 SC 324), Justice Shah was not qualified to continue as chief justice because he was not the most senior judge of the Supreme Court. However, the cases decided by Justice Shah as "*de facto* chief justice" were not reopened, on the basis of the doctrine of past and closed transactions. *See also* Hamid Khan, *Constitutional and Political History of Pakistan* (Karachi, OUP 2001), pp. 274–275.

415. This legal position under Islamic law is reflected in community practices, for example, in Nigeria, even if the community in question do not follow a particular madhab, they would not condemn acts of violence committed pursuant to that different madhab: "the acting "dissidents" were not seen by the related community of believers as culpable because they demonstrated the legal obligation and duty to maintain the integrity of Islam".<sup>1551</sup> Similarly, the legitimacy of *Shari'a* punishments was also deeply entrenched in Mr Al Hassan's milieu within Touareg communities in Northern Mali and Libya.<sup>1552</sup> Key non-Touareg notables, such as **Shari'a** in Timbuktu.<sup>1553</sup> Significantly, **Shari'a** believed that the President of the High Islamic

Council, had given the green light to Ansar Dine to apply *Shari'a* in Timbuktu,<sup>1554</sup> and continued to be a member of the High Islamic Council while participating actively in the Islamic Tribunal.<sup>1555</sup>

416. The above considerations should also inform the Chamber's assessment of join and superior orders. Duress has both an objective and a subjective element. The objective element concerns the existence of the threat while the subjective element requires that "the person does not intend to cause a greater harm than the one sought to be avoided".<sup>1556</sup> The objective element must be assessed by reference to the beliefs of a person in the defendant's circumstances.<sup>1557</sup> The standard for assessing the reasonableness of beliefs or conduct should be assessed "by the standards of a reasonable member of the unsophisticated community to which he belongs."<sup>1558</sup> This assessment must take into account the religious beliefs and traditions of that community,<sup>1559</sup> and should not be tainted by prejudicial views as concerns whether such beliefs are "primitive" or "barbaric".<sup>1560</sup> In line with these principles, in *Ongwen*, the Trial Chamber

- <sup>1552</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0004-3482</u> at 3485-3486; <u>MLI-D28-0006-5606</u> at 5672.
- 1553

1554

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1551</sup> K. Clarke, "Religious and Secular Micro Practices, Fictions of Justice: the International Criminal Court and the Challenge of Legal Pluralism in Sub-Saharan Africa", p. 167.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1555</sup> **D-0553**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9325-R01</u> at 9332, para. 39.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1556</sup> <u>Ongwen AJ</u>, para. 1424.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1557</sup> <u>Ongwen AJ</u>, para. 1424.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1558</sup> D. Nsereko, "Witchcraft as a Criminal Defence, From Uganda to Canada and Back" (1996) 24(1) Man. L. J. 38, 54, citing Uganda v. Nambwagere s/o Rovumba, [1972] Uganda Law Reports 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1559</sup> V. Ma, "<u>Cultural Defense: Limited Admissibility for New Immigrants</u>" (1995) 3 San Diego Just. J. 461, 464. See J. Cohan, "<u>The Problem of Witchcraft Violence in Africa</u>' (2011) 44(4) Suffolk U. L. Rev. 803, 849, citing *Rex v. Fabiano Kinene & Another*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1560</sup> Daniel D.N. Nsereko, <u>Witchcraft as a Criminal Defence, From Uganda to Canada and Back</u>, 24 MAN. L.J.
38, 44 (1996), p. 56, citing *Uganda v. Gabriel Ojoba* High Court Crim. Session Case No. 260 of 1975.

correctly took into account the spiritual beliefs of the Acholi community, to which the defendant belonged.<sup>1561</sup>

417. These factors are also relevant to the defence of superior orders. When assessing issues of control and volition in the *Katanga* and *Ngudjolo* cases, Trial Chamber II took account of the role of witch-doctors and "fetishes" in securing the compliance and obedience of soldiers.<sup>1562</sup> In the *Fofana and Kondewo* case, the SCSL also relied on the impact of rituals and belief in mystical powers when assessing issues of command and obedience over soldiers who subscribed to such beliefs.<sup>1563</sup>

418. As a member of the *Shurta* (Islamic Police), Mr Al Hassan was obliged to follow the orders of the Emir of the Islamic Police, the Emirs of the Emirate of Timbuktu, and the Islamic Tribunal that were applying *Shari'a*.<sup>1564</sup>

419. Within the Islamic Police structure, nobody, including Al Hassan, could disobey the orders of Adama and Khaled, the respective Emirs of the Police.<sup>1565</sup> P-0065 also stated,<sup>1566</sup>

what is certain is that the orders were something that were sacred. Orders had to be obeyed. Not doing so – or disobeying orders would imply sanctions on Earth and beyond that. And the fact of not obeying orders could weaken the Islamic army. That's the reason why nobody could contradict or disobey orders. They could leave an organisation, but they couldn't refuse to execute an order.

420. He further confirmed that Mr Al Hassan would have approached Adama or Khaled for decisions and that "the question of the emir is something that's sacred and you cannot bypass the emir in your actions."<sup>1567</sup> P-0065 further indicated that while Al Hassan was in Timbuktu, he was powerless to depart from the system they enforced in the city.<sup>1568</sup>

421. The Islamic Police were, in turn, obligated to implement *Hudud* punishments.<sup>1569</sup> As explained by **Example 1** "humans do not have the right or do not have any say in these punishments so as soon as the judge pronounces the sentence, the police should execute it."<sup>1570</sup>

D-0605: T-

<sup>1565</sup> **D-0605**: T-193, p. 12, lines 5-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1561</sup> Ongwen AJ, paras 1548-1549.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1562</sup> <u>Ngudjolo TJ</u>, paras 122-123,164, 170; <u>Katanga TJ</u>, paras 531, 1253, 1258

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1563</sup> *Fofana* TJ, paras 344-346, 736.

<sup>192,</sup> p. 60, line 11 – p. 61, line 10; p. 62, line 22 – p. 63, line 2; p. 72, lines 18-25 (Conf); T-194, p. 22, line 23 – p. 23, line 4; p. 74, line 11 – p. 75, line 3 (Conf); **P-0065:** T-049, p. 71, lines 2-21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1566</sup> **P-0065**: T-049, p. 22, lines 15-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1567</sup> **P-0065**: T-046, p. 63, lines 19-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1568</sup> **P-0065**: T-046, p. 64, lines 16-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1569</sup> **D-0202**: T-203, p. 40, lines 15-17 (Conf).

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

D-0605 also testified that the Islamic Tribunal was the "supreme authority" and was "above all other structures", including the Islamic Police,<sup>1571</sup> and that it was made up of judges<sup>1572</sup>

who take decisions, who decide where it concerns the different sentences in Islam, such as marriages, divorces and so on. There is no superior authority than the judges because these are *ulema*, these are erudite scholars who have the required and necessary knowledge in order to decide. And according to *sharia*, they have the word of God. The *ulema* of the religion are competent to take decisions and nobody else can have more prerogatives than them. Here, I'm speaking of the sheikhs and the judges within the tribunal.

422. In sermons, Koutaiba explained that once a complaint for adultery, theft, drinking alcohol had been filed with the police or *Hesbah*, it would be *Haram* (forbidden) to interfere with Allah's right to obtain justice through the application of the *Hadd*: anyone who tried to interfere would be cursed by Allah.<sup>1573</sup> This principle applies even if the victim of a theft, which fulfils the *Hadd* criteria, pardons the thief.<sup>1574</sup>

423. The specific degree of moral compulsion faced by Mr Al Hassan was further overlaid by the particular emphasis placed on *Shari'a* in the *Quran*, according to which *Shari'a* is viewed as the path to be followed, the law to be obeyed by every Muslim.<sup>1575</sup> The norms of *Shari'a* come from the *Quran* and the Sunna and are religious, transcendental, considered as non-derogable and at the top of hierarchy of Islamic norms.<sup>1576</sup> They are meant to be the positive law enforceable on Muslims, "an all-embracing body of religious duties, the totality of Allah's commands that regulate the life of every Muslim in all its aspects".<sup>1577</sup>

424. Within this belief system, it is inconceivable for a believer who is not an ulema to question the authority and dictates of a  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{i}$ . The  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{i}$  "in the Islamic tradition occupies a supreme status and is regarded as implementing a divine function on Earth."<sup>1578</sup> Maged explains that, "[g]iven his prestigious social status, and his knowledge of the *Shari'a* jurisprudence, the al-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1571</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 60, line 25 – p. 61, line 2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1572</sup>**D-0605**: T-192, p. 72, lines 18-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1573</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0043-0271</u>, Transcript: <u>MLI-D28-0006-5723</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-D28-0006-5762</u> at 5771, line 27 – 5772, line 28. **D-0202** identified the speaker as Koutaiba: T-203, p. 28, line 18 – p. 30, line 7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1574</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0043-0271</u>, Transcript: <u>MLI-D28-0006-5723</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-D28-0006-5762</u> at 5772, lines 21-28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1575</sup> See <u>MLI-D28-0005-1247</u> at 1456, para. 155; at 1391, para. 140; at 2003-2004, para. 19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1576</sup> See MLI-D28-0005-1247 at 1351, para. 132; at 1378, para. 69; at 1515-1516, para. 71; at 2028, para. 16; at 1734-1735, paras 52-56.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1577</sup> J. Schacht, <u>An Introduction to Islamic Law</u> (Oxford, OUP 1983) p. 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1578</sup> A. Maged, "Shari'ah *Sources and Reflections on Integrity*" in M. Bergsmo and V. Dittrich (eds), *Integrity in International Justice*, Torkel Opsahl Academic EPublisher (2020), p. 117.

Qadi is perceived as the key institution for the application and preservation of Islamic law."<sup>1579</sup> The  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{i}$  decides based on the *Quran* and the Hadith and his decisions are believed to thus represent the will of God through the application of Islamic law to the case at issue.<sup>1580</sup>

425. It is clear from the text of the judgments issued by the Islamic Tribunal that the  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{i}$  exercised this exulted position vis-à-vis the Islamic Police.<sup>1581</sup>

426. The intense degree of religious obligation within an Islamic legal system multiplies the strong presumption of obedience that underpins police work. As set out in the Defence Trial Brief, the law concerning the defence of superior orders recognises the difficulties faced by police officers, whose duties are predicated on obedience and compliance.<sup>1582</sup> WWII case law has, for this reason, exonerated individuals whose roles were confined to the execution of sentences. In the trial of *Lieutenant-General Shigeru Sawada and Three Others*,<sup>1583</sup> the reviewing authority reversed the conviction of Tatsuta, a warden of the Kiangwan Military Prison, on the grounds that he was ordered to execute the individuals. There was no actual or constructive proof that he was aware of the illegality of the order, and apart from the execution, he did not engage in any independent personal mistreatment of the victim.<sup>1584</sup>

427. These considerations are directly applicable to Mr Al Hassan's situation in Timbuktu. Mr Al Hassan played no role in the decision to apply *Shari'a* or subsequent decisions concerning how it should be interpreted and applied. The presence of Ansar Dine and AQIM was a fait accompli at the time that he started working with the Islamic Police. Neither Ansar Dine, as a group, nor the local population had the capacity to oppose or expel AQIM.<sup>1585</sup> The Islamic Police helped to restore law and order, ensuring that the local population did not take matters into their own hands, triggering ethnic violence and a "settling of scores.<sup>1586</sup> Its work appeared to be directed towards ensuring protection, harmony and positive outcomes for the local population as a whole,<sup>1587</sup> which is not a manifestly unlawful result. Notably, local Imams also counselled the local population to obey and cooperate with the groups.<sup>1588</sup> Given this backdrop,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1579</sup> A. Maged, "Shari'ah Sources and Reflections on Integrity" in M. Bergsmo and V. Dittrich (eds), <u>Integrity in</u> <u>International Justice</u>, Torkel Opsahl Academic EPublisher (2020), p. 113.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1580</sup> See MLI-D28-0005-1247 at 1376, para. 59; see also MLI-D28-0006-3046; MLI-D28-0006-2629-R01 at 2632; MLI-D28-0005-9317-R01 at 9320; MLI-D28-0004-8743 at 8761.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1581</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0078-4946</u> at 4947; <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7577</u> at 7578.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1582</sup> Defence Trial Brief, paras 73-74.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1583</sup> UNWCC, <u>Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals, vol. V</u>, His Majesty's Stationery Office (1948), pp. 1-24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1584</sup> UNWCC, <u>Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals</u>, vol. V, His Majesty's Stationery Office (1948), p. 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1585</sup> **D-0511**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2629-R01</u> at 2633.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1586</sup> **P-0654**: T-135, p. 42, lines 15-19 (Conf); T-139, p. 49, lines 24-25 – p.50, lines 1-7 (Conf);

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1587</sup> **D-0553**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9325-R01</u> at 9330, para.31; **D-0093**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01</u> at 4217, para.30. <sup>1588</sup> **P-0643**: T-083, p.54, lines 15-25 (Conf); Original: Translation (ENG)

it was not unreasonable for Mr Al Hassan to obey orders issued in such a context, particularly given that his presence in the Islamic Police and actions contributed to the greater good of the local population.<sup>1589</sup> This is confirmed by the wealth of credible evidence attesting to the net positive impact that Mr Al Hassan brought about for the local population.<sup>1590</sup>

428. While mistake of law, superior orders and duress are separate defences, the existence of duress and a mistake of law serve to buttress a defence of superior orders. Apart from the fact that Mr Al Hassan faced the prospect of eternal damnation should he have disregarded or disobeyed the orders of the Tribunal or his Emir, AQIM also actively pursued and punished any individuals who they viewed as spies or traitors.<sup>1591</sup> was publicly flogged (in front of Mr Al Hassan – who clutches his tunic during the flogging)<sup>1592</sup> to send a message regarding the consequences of failing to follow AQIM's orders.<sup>1593</sup> P-0099 was imprisoned when it was suspected that he was a spy.<sup>1594</sup> Although D-0605 stated that he was able to avoid participating in *Hadd* punishments, he also referred to his age.<sup>1595</sup> Whereas

*Hesbah* member was able to leave the group and return to his village,

the person in question was actually a MNLA member, who subsequently worked as a teacher for Ansar Dine.<sup>1596</sup>

429. Expulsion would also have been tantamount to a death sentence for Mr Al Hassan's family, given that first, the Malian army actively targeted, abused and torture individuals suspected of working for Ansar Dine or AQIM,<sup>1597</sup> second, anyone who had been associated with the groups was not allowed access to refugee camps,<sup>1598</sup> third, his wife was pregnant, and could not risk the journey to such camps while pregnant or with a young baby.<sup>1599</sup> Therefore, the Chamber can reasonably conclude that Mr Al Hassan is excused of criminal responsibility for the charged incidents.

**P-0641**: T-140, p.16, lines 8-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1589</sup> **D-0243**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-9053-R01</u> at 9058, para. 40-42; **D-0272**: T-182, p. 13, lines 14-19 (Conf); **D-0246**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-9124-R01</u> at 9127-9131, paras 17, 19-28; at 9132, para. 37.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1590</sup> P-0150: T-108, p. 33, lines 22-25; P-0065: T-050, p. 18, line 4 – p. 19, line 5; D-0093: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01</u> at 4217, paras 24-32; P-0654: T-133, p. 56, lines 8-12 (Conf); P-1086: T-122, p. 45, lines 1-3 – p.47, lines 3-8 (Conf); D-0533: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9325-R01</u> at 9332, para. 39; <u>MLI-OTP-0060-0369-R01</u> (letter from P-0612 to ICC).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1591</sup> **P-0065**: T-049, p. 18, lines 7-14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1592</sup> **P-0065**: T-049, p. 19, lines 10-12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1593</sup> **P-0065**: T-049, p. 18, lines 15-21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1594</sup> **P-0099**: T-145, p. 41, lines 9-14 – p. 49, lines 9-10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1595</sup> **D-0605**: T-194, p. 75, lines 24-25 – p. 76, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1597</sup> Defence Trial Brief, para. 96; **P-1086**: T-122, p. 17, lines 17-25 – p.18, lines 1-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1598</sup> **P-1086**: T-122, p. 61, lines 19-25 – p.62, lines 1-5 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1599</sup> Defence Trial Brief, para. 93.

#### 9 THE PROSECUTION HAS NOT PROVEN THE CHARGES OF TORTURE/INHUMANE ACTS/PERSONAL DIGNITY

430. The incidents under Count 6 relate to Islamic Tribunal punishments, *Ta'zirs*, unsanctioned actions by individual group members, and detention conditions. The allegations concerning the execution of Islamic Tribunal judgments and *Ta'zirs* do not fulfil the elements of torture, inhumane acts, or outrages against personal dignity. The Prosecution's evidence on incidents under this umbrella of counts, including alleged abuses and rape in detention, is neither credible nor capable of belief. Prosecution witnesses have embellished and exaggerated their accounts in ways that fundamentally undermine their credibility as witnesses of truth.

#### 9.1 Incidents related to punishments issued by the Islamic Tribunal

#### 9.1.1 P-0557 and P-0565

431. While it is not disputed that P-0565 and P-0557, who is also known as **1**,<sup>1600</sup> were flogged pursuant to an Islamic Tribunal judgment, the Chamber cannot conclude beyond reasonable doubt that the elements of the charged crimes are fulfilled for this incident. On the contrary, this incident transpired in a manner consistent with the pre-2012 application of *Shari'a*. P-0557 and P-0565,

accepted. The evidence also does not demonstrate that P-0565 or P-0557 were detained by the Islamic Police.

432. P-0557 and P-0565 both testified	
	<sup>1603</sup> P-
0004 testified that P-0557 and sought the	he latter's assistance to find a
solution to 1604 P-0565 also conf	irmed that she and P-0557
since the Islamists arrived in Timbuktu and that	
<sup>1605</sup> She further admitted that she and P-0557 had a friend	
before her judgment. <sup>1606</sup>	

433. Consequently, and consistent with the evidence of several witnesses, P-0557 voluntarily denounced himself and P-0565 to Adama so that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1600</sup> **P-0556**: T-053, p. 11, lines 22-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1601</sup> **P-0557**: T-055, p. 58, lines 2-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1602</sup> **P-0557**: T-056, p. 23, lines 15-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1603</sup> **P-0565**: T-052, p. 29, lines 12-15 (Conf); T-052, p. 41, lines 19-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1604</sup> **P-0004**: T-166, p. 89, line 10 – p. 90, line 13 (Conf). *See also* Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0003-0062</u> at 0111, Transcript: <u>MLI-OTP-0064-0608</u> at 0658.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1605</sup> **P-0565**: T-051, p. 37, lines 15-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1606</sup> **P-0565**: T-051, p. 37, lines 4-6 (Conf).

<sup>1607</sup> CDRs confirm contacts on

<sup>1608</sup> According to D-0551, *Shari'a* was applied with their consent,<sup>1609</sup> and **1608** testified that **1609** was not imposed but granted as a positive reward.<sup>1610</sup>

434. Their evidence is corroborated by contemporaneous records. A	note referring to a
woman who was publicly chastened in Timbuktu	specifically
mentions that	

<sup>1611</sup> P-0160 testified that the conveyed to him this information.<sup>1612</sup>

P-0004 recorded that P-0557 brought the matter to the Islamists, describing P-0557 as "part of the Islamic police".<sup>1613</sup>

435. In contrast, the Prosecution's accounts of P-0557 and P-0565's arrest and detention are implausible and marked by inconsistencies and contradictions. The witnesses' version of their arrest (that they both happened to be outside when the Islamic Police passed by, and both pretended to be related but accidentally gave the wrong names) appears rehearsed and bears all the hallmarks of collusion. While P-0557 claims that "someone" denounced them,<sup>1614</sup> his inability to specify lacks credibility, particularly as he acknowledged that it was not P-0565's family.<sup>1615</sup>

436. Regarding their purported detention, the Prosecution failed to prove that either were detained, much less that P-0557 was detained for three days. On the contrary, reliable evidence demonstrates that neither spent any time in detention.

437. P-0582 gave evidence that neither P-0557 nor P-0565 were detained at the BMS. On the contrary, they were taken to the Islamic Tribunal on the day they were punished.<sup>1616</sup> This is consistent with the testimonies of numerous witness that the Islamic Police did not detain women at the BMS.<sup>1617</sup> Critically, as

was in a position to know if P-0565

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1607</sup> **P-0004**: T-166, p. 89, line 10 – p. 90, line 13 (Conf); **P-0641**: T-140, p. 8, line 11 – p. 10, line 20 (Conf); **D-213**: T-197, p. 46, line 9 – p. 54, line 3 (Conf); **D-0551**: T-200, p. 84, line 22 – p. 85, line 10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1608</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0031-1093</u>, row 2625 13 June 2012.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1609</sup> **D-0551**: T-200, p. 85, lines 5-10 (Conf).

<sup>1611</sup> 

<sup>1612</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1613</sup> **P: 0004**: T-166, P. 89, lines 10-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1614</sup> **P-0557**: T-054, p. 29, line 2 – p. 30, line 19 (Conf); **P-0565**: T-051, p. 16, line 11 – p. 18, line 2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1615</sup> **P-0557**: T-056, p. 26, lines 21-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1616</sup>**P-0582**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3897-R01</u> at 3899-3901, lines 51-123.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1617</sup>**P-0150**: T-112, p. 35, lines 5-8; p. 40, lines 1-5 (Conf); **P-0114**: T-060, p. 24, lines 16-22 (Conf); **P-0654**: T-134, p. 87, lines 13-22 (Conf).

was detained by the Islamic Police before her judgment. His testimony, ruling out such detentions,<sup>1618</sup> buttresses the conclusion that P-0565 was never detained or held by the Islamic Police.

438. Even if the Chamber were to accept that P-0557 was detained prior to the punishment he voluntarily sought, P-0557's own evidence demonstrates that he could only have been held for one night. First, he testified to having been arrested at 21:00.<sup>1619</sup> He also claimed to have seen

the day after his arrest. According to the geolocation of cell-towers pinged by the number attributed to **arrived in Timbuktu on** <sup>1620</sup> Given that the flogging took place on **arrived and there is no suggestion** that P-0557 was detained after the flogging, the only night on which P-0557 could conceivably have been arrested or detained would have been

439. Incidentally, P-0557 testified to have "truthfully" told a journalist that he was in prison for two nights before the flogging.<sup>1621</sup> This is manifestly impossible in view of the incontrovertible CDR evidence placing

Given the clear and fundamental indicia of unreliability inherent in P-0557's testimony, and his links to victim NGOs through **1622** the Chamber cannot

place weight on his evidence concerning actions allegedly taken against third persons either at the time he claimed to have been arrested or other occasions.

440. The evidence also does not support the allegation that P-0565 was detained at the BMS. Apart from P-0565's acknowledgement that she faced difficulties in accurately counting time,<sup>1623</sup> her evidence proves she was not detained before the flogging. P-0565 testified that she was not arrested the night P-0557 first went to the BMS (**Constant)**;

and was taken the next day **1**<sup>624</sup> P-0557 also testified that the first time he left the BMS to go to P-0565's house was the day of the judgment.<sup>1625</sup> P-0565, in turn, testified that P-0557 was in the vehicle that collected her the first time she was taken from her house to be questioned.<sup>1626</sup> Notably, none of the contemporaneous media reports mention P-0565 being

1618

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1619</sup> **P-0557**: T-056, p. 12, line 24 – p. 13, line 2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1620</sup> **P-0617**: T-080, p. 41, line 12 – p. 42, line 20; <u>MLI-OTP-0031-1565</u> rows 7935 –7979, relating to target number which was geolocated in Gao on **1621 P-0557**: T-057, p. 17, line 24 – p. 19, line 21 (Conf); <u>MLI-OTP-0017-0027</u> (video); <u>MLI-OTP-0033-5228</u>

<sup>(</sup>transcript) at 5233, lines 126-129.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1622</sup> **P-0557**: T-057, p. 27, lines 9-13; p. 28, lines 2-3 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1623</sup> **P-0565**: T-053, p. 16, lines 1-6; p. 18, lines 15-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1624</sup> **P-0565**: T-053, p. 5, lines 19-21; p. 6, lines 7-9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1625</sup> **P-0557**: T-056, p. 42, line 22 – p. 43, line 4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1626</sup> **P-0565**: T-052, p. 34, lines 4-12 (Conf).

detained.<sup>1627</sup> P-0065 had also been told that P-0565 had been "asked" to attend a trial session, but she had not been brought since **1628**.<sup>1628</sup> This session was the day before the flogging,<sup>1629</sup> which places

441. P-0565's description of the place to which she was taken also corresponds to the Islamic Tribunal and not the BMS. She was unable to describe the inside of the BMS,<sup>1630</sup> and instead described the location as Abaradjou, which is where the Hotel Maison is located.<sup>1631</sup> She claimed she saw the "judge" in this location,<sup>1632</sup> and also "Hamed Moussa",<sup>1633</sup> who at this point worked for the Tribunal and not *Hesbah*).

442. P-0565 describes going back and forth and seeing a lot of people: her description of being taken to a room for questioning does not correspond to a detention situation.<sup>1634</sup> She was not held overnight.<sup>1635</sup> The unreliable nature of P-0565's evidence concerning her alleged detention is further underscored by the discrepancies between her account and that of P-0557.<sup>1636</sup> Whereas P-0565 claims she was given no food or access to toilet facilities during the period she was in a "room", P-0557 testified that he was given food, had a window, and a toilet pot.<sup>1637</sup> The only reasonable explanation between the discrepancies in their accounts is that P-0565's evidence concerns temporary interviews at the Hotel Maison (Islamic Tribunal), and not detention at the BMS.

443. P-0565 further testified that she was taken directly from the location in Abaradjou to be flogged,<sup>1638</sup> while P-0557 testified that he was taken from the Islamic Tribunal building to be flogged.<sup>1639</sup> P-0565 testified that they were brought to the same van,<sup>1640</sup> which means they were both taken directly from the Islamic Tribunal to **1640**. 444. The Prosecution failed to establish that the Tribunal proceedings were unfair or that P-0565 and P-0557 were **1640**. They were told of the allegations against them,<sup>1641</sup> as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1627</sup> P-0565: MLI-D28-0004-3710 at 3711; MLI-D28-0004-3714 at 3714.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1628</sup> **P-0065**: T-049, p. 21, lines 15-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1629</sup> **P-0065**: T-049, p. 22, lines 3-14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1630</sup> **P-0565**: T-051, p. 25, lines 6-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1631</sup> **P-0565**: T-051, p. 21, line 16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1632</sup>**P-0565**: T-051, p. 30, line 4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1633</sup>**P-0565**: T-051, p. 28, lines 15-17 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1634</sup> **P-0565**: T-053, p. 8, line 25 – p. 9, line 3 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1635</sup> **P-0565**: T-051, p. 21, line 7; p. 23, line 23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1636</sup> The Defence's ability to confront P-0565 with discrepancies was impeded through improper objections by the Prosecution. *See* P-0565: T-053, pp. 10-16; p. 18, line 25 - p. 25, line 9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1637</sup> **P-0557**: T-054, p. 43, lines 3-12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1638</sup> **P-0565**: T-053, p. 9, lines 11-12 (Conf); T-051, p. 30, lines 1-2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1639</sup> **P-0557**: T-055, p. 12, lines 12-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1640</sup> **P-0565**: T-051, p. 38, lines 18-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1641</sup>**P-0557**: T-054, p. 31, lines 1-3, p. 39, lines 23-25 (Conf).

the judge spoke both Arabic and Tamasheq,<sup>1642</sup> which were understood by both.<sup>1643</sup> P-0557 testified that his confession to the Islamic Tribunal was true.<sup>1644</sup> Given the substantial evidence that he initiated the proceedings, the issue of legal representation is moot, particularly as he conceded that his confession was true and reliable.<sup>1645</sup>

445. The Prosecution also failed to establish that the judges had weapons. P-0565 testified that she did not recall seeing any armed person in the room with the judge.<sup>1646</sup> While the Prosecution has attempted to rely on contemporaneous footage from

not remember whether the persons being filmed were actually working or simply posing

of weapons as props in **1649**, <sup>1649</sup> the Chamber cannot reasonably conclude that

reflected the actual courtroom during the hearings concerning P-0565 and P-0557.

#### 9.1.2 P-0554 and

446. In respect of the allegations against P-0554, arguments concerning the complaint procedure and judgment are addressed in Section 8.9.2.

447. Regarding Count 6, there is no nexus between this incident and the armed conflict.

who had imposed physical punishment on locals conducting immoral activities next to mosques.<sup>1651</sup>

448. In relation to her detention, P-0554 acknowledged that during the night she spent at the BMS, she received three visitors and was offered milk.<sup>1652</sup> Her testimony that "everything happened in the same room" does not mean that no sanitary facilities were provided.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1642</sup> **P-0565**: T-051, p. 36, line 21; **P-0577**: T-055, p. 11, line 19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1643</sup> **P-0565**: T-051, p. 8, line 10 (Conf); **P-0557**: T-054, p. 8, line 8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1644</sup> **P-0557**: T-056, p. 39, lines 5-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1645</sup> **P-0557**: T-056, p. 40, lines 6-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1646</sup> **P-0565**: T-051, p. 30, line 21-21 (Conf).

<sup>1647</sup> 

<sup>1648</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1649</sup> See Section 8.7.1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1650</sup> **D-0514:** T-208, p. 44, lines 4-17 (Conf). See also **D-0551**: T-200, p. 77, lines 11-13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1651</sup>**D-0551**: T-200, p. 21, line 20 – p. 23, line 3 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1652</sup>**P-0554**: T-064, p. 22, lines 9-10, 20-21 (Conf).

however, chose to call her **a** as a witness<sup>1654</sup> and acknowledged not having called any further witnesses because the charges were true.<sup>1655</sup> She also testified that she did not know of any lawyers in Timbuktu.<sup>1656</sup>

450. P-0554's evidence on other issues is marked by exaggeration and inaccuracy. For example, though she agreed her statement to investigators was read back to her and that she confirmed its veracity,<sup>1657</sup> she later contradicted her statement in her testimony.<sup>1658</sup>

451. By the same token, the Chamber cannot place weight on P-0554's claims that she was beaten during her arrest, detained after the flogging, or her description of her detention conditions. For example, though she claimed at the time and during cross-examination that she was only held in prison for one night before the judgment was issued,<sup>1659</sup> she later testified to having been detained for <u>several additional nights</u> between the judgment and flogging. Given that the Tribunal judgment<sup>1660</sup> and the video of her flogging are both dated

P-0554's account of being detained for several nights between both is factually impossible.

452. In more contemporaneous media interviews, P-0554 admitted that the Islamists did not know her and that the locals denounced them.<sup>1662</sup> She also admitted that a man helped her "prepare" her responses,<sup>1663</sup> and accompanied her<sup>1664</sup> to these interviews. This suggests that P-0554's evidence was contaminated through encounters with fixers, the media, and NGOs.<sup>1665</sup>

453. The reliability of P-0554's evidence is also undermined by the addition to her account of unfounded accusations and embellishments, which were clearly prompted by an attempt to obtain additional assistance or reparations. For example, when she submitted a victim application and request for reparations, she claimed under oath that her allegedly destroyed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1653</sup>**D-0514**: T-208, p. 44, lines 4-17 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1654</sup> **P-0554**: T-065, p. 5, lines 20-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1655</sup> **P-0554**: T-065, p. 24, lines 16-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1656</sup>**P-0554**: T-065, p. 9, lines 9-10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1657</sup>**P-0554**: T-065, p. 7, lines 3-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1658</sup>**P-0554**: T-065, p. 7, line 3 – p. 8, line 19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1659</sup>**P-0554**: T-065, p. 18, line 25 – p. 19, line 2; p. 19, lines 19-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1660</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0068-4779</u> (original); <u>MLI-OTP-0078-1768</u> (translation).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1661</sup> **P-0075**: T-028, p. 84, line 24 – p. 85, line 12 (Conf); <u>MLI-OTP-0023-0494</u> (original), <u>MLI-OTP-0025-0105</u> at 0106 (translation).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1662</sup> **P-0554**: T-065, p. 16, line 6 – p. 17, line 13; p. 18, lines 15-20 (Conf). *See* <u>MLI-OTP-0080-1688</u> at 1690, lines 11-15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1663</sup> **P-0554**: T-065, p. 30, lines 17-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1664</sup> **P-0554**: T-065, p. 31, lines 10-14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1665</sup> **P-0554**: T-065, p. 27, line 1 – p. 31, line 9 (Conf).

<sup>1666</sup> Her husband, business was worth at least claimed the Islamists destroyed his business worth  $^{1667}$  and openly acknowledged that he testified to obtain compensation.<sup>1668</sup> He also requested and was granted substantial financial compensation for a range of apparently spurious reasons unconnected to the alleged harm suffered by P-0554 in 2013 or their ability to testify.<sup>1669</sup> 454. sevidence does not constitute independent and reliable support or corroboration , likelihood of pre-testimony discussions, and of P-0554, given to support a conviction to receive reparations.<sup>1670</sup> As discussed in Section 6.8, 's evidence is highly unreliable and inaccurate. He confirmed his memory and "understanding" of events evolved after his interview with the Prosecution.<sup>1671</sup> A reasonable inference is that his evidence has "evolved" due to contamination vis-à-vis exposure to external influence and information about the case.<sup>1672</sup> The clear and inexplicable inconsistencies between his accounts reflects the unreliable nature of his evidence,<sup>1673</sup> which suggest that his account cannot corroborate P-0554's already contradictory accounts.

#### 9.1.3

455. The allegations in respect of **Control of Control of Control** 

#### 9.1.4 Two Unidentified Persons at Youbatao:

456. Apart from the presentation of heavily edited and spliced video montages, the Prosecution failed to adduce evidence about the context and circumstances of this incident. The videos are unreliable because they are an edited montage of the events comprised of different clips that have been stitched together using editing software.<sup>1675</sup>

<sup>1666</sup> <b>P-0554</b> : T-064, p. 45, lines 8-20 (Conf).	
1667	
1668	
<sup>1669</sup> MLI-OTP-0071-0352; MLI-OTP-0071-0353. See	<i>also</i> <b>P-0984</b> : T-069, p. 28, line 13 – p. 35, line 6 (Conf).
<sup>1670</sup> See <i>supra</i> para 182.	
1671	
1672	
1673	
<sup>1674</sup> See <i>supra</i> paras 84-86, and also <i>infra</i> , para. 456.	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1675</sup> Defence email, 3 December 2020, 15: 46 (Category D objections, pp. 15-21).

the videos,<sup>1676</sup> while expert witness P-0075 confirmed from a technical perspective that

was edited.<sup>1677</sup> This means that data is missing (since it was not filmed in a continuous shot) and potentially duplicated (through the stitching process) as reflected by how the "montages" are longer than original clips.<sup>1678</sup> also confirmed that when created such montages, sequences were not necessarily stitched together in a chronological order.<sup>1679</sup> 457. There are insufficient particulars as to the specifics of this incident to satisfy Mr Al Hassan's right to sufficient notice and an absence of foundational evidence from which reasonable inferences can be drawn. These particulars include the identities of the alleged victims and whether they were group members, the reasons for their arrest, or the way the punishment was determined and executed. The Chamber cannot make any adverse inferences or findings against Mr Al Hassan based on the absence of evidence. The burden of proof falls on the Prosecution, and in its failure to adduce any evidence about this incident or the circumstances of these individuals,<sup>1680</sup> the Chamber may not simply assume the absence of a valid Tribunal judgment, of *Hesbah* members during the incident, or of an order directing Mr Al Hassan to execute these punishments. On the contrary, given the similarity to other punishments issued by the Tribunal,<sup>1681</sup> a reasonable inference is that this punishment was also ordered by the Tribunal.

#### 9.1.5 P-0638

458. The Chamber should place no weight on P-0638's evidence and should acquit Mr Al Hassan of this charge. P-0638 was never arrested, detained, or flogged in 2012. It is entirely implausible that he would have failed to mention such critical matters when

in 2012.<sup>1682</sup> Rather, it seems that P-0638 followed

fabricated a story based loosely on for the purpose of obtaining material benefits as a witness and victim.

<sup>1681</sup> See *supra* section 8.7.1.

<sup>1682</sup> **P-0065** said that when they interacted in 2012, P-0638 claimed to have been punished for smoking, not alcohol. *See* T-046, p. 69, line 13 - p. 70, line 1 (Conf).

and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1676</sup>
<sup>1677</sup> P-0075: T-028, p. 48, line 18 – p. 49, line 13 (Conf). *See also* <u>MLI-D28-0004-0669</u>; <u>MLI-D28-0004-0679</u>; <u>MLI-D28-0004-0656</u>.
<sup>1678</sup>
<sup>1679</sup>
<sup>1680</sup> testified that he was unable to speak with certainty in relation to this incident:

459. D-0273, **Confirmed that P-0638 was never arrested by Ansar Dine** or detained at the BMS, although **Confirmed that P-0638 was briefly questioned before release**.<sup>1683</sup> P-0638's claim to have been the first victim of *Shari'a* (in April 2012) is controverted by Prosecution evidence that the flogging of **Confirment** was the first *Shari'a* punishment applied in 2012 (**Confirment**).<sup>1684</sup> P-0150 also said that no punishments were implemented at the beginning (i.e. during the first months) of the group's arrival.<sup>1685</sup> Significantly, **Confirment** 

unfamiliar with P-0638's alleged appearance before the Tribunal or P-0638's account that he had received the "first" flogging punishment from the Tribunal.<sup>1687</sup> P-1086 described P-0638 as being "irresponsible", "psychologically unstable", and a drug user.<sup>1688</sup> P-0638's propensity for dishonesty is further demonstrated by his false account that **1689** and that **1689** father taught him the *Ouran*.<sup>1690</sup>

#### 9.2 Sanctions issued by Hesbah

### 9.2.1 *P-0580 and Family*

460. The Chamber must acquit Mr Al Hassan of all charges related to P-0580 and his family given the violations of Mr Al Hassan's fair trial rights and the Prosecution's failure to substantiate the charges with reliable evidence. Regarding fair trial violations, the charges concerning this cluster of incidents were initially confirmed solely based on P-0580's statement and related to acts pertaining to P-0580,

Although the Prosecution subsequently added to its list of witnesses, it failed to amend the charges to incorporate the additional incidents pertaining to P-0642 and their family or to otherwise harmonise their contradictory accounts. Meanwhile, the Defence prepared its case based on the confirmed charges and was given no notice of any changes to the Prosecution's case until the Prosecution decided not to call P-0580 on the eve of his testimony. In the absence of any medical proof that P-0580 was psychologically or physically unable to testify, the only reasonable inference is that the Prosecution declined to call P-0580 due to concerns regarding the reliability and veracity of his evidence. It would be unfair to rely on P-0642 in relation to P-0580 given that the Defence was denied the opportunity to test

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1683</sup> **D-0243**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-9053-R01</u> at 9057-9058, paras 34-39.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1684</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0024-3077</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0049-0036</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1685</sup> **P-0150**: T-098, p. 36, lines 2-5 (Conf); **P-0004**: T-166, p. 88, lines 23-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1686</sup> **P-0150**: T-111, p. 53, lines 2-3 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1688</sup> **P-1086**: T-122, p. 31, line 20 – p. 32, line 1 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1689</sup> confirmed that P-0638 was not a blood relative of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1690</sup> **D-0243**: MLI-D28-0006-9053-R01 at 9059, para. 49.

the veracity of P-0580's account and that P-0642's testimony departed from the confirmed charges in several material aspects.

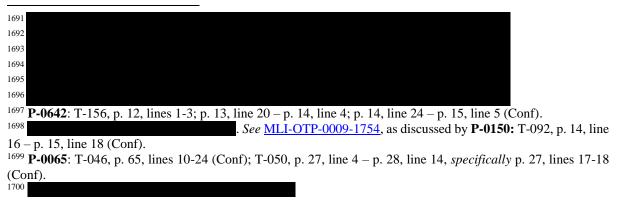
461. The Trial Chamber cannot find the confirmed charges concerning P-0580 to have been proven beyond a reasonable doubt. The evidence adduced at trial does not support the charges. Whereas the confirmed charges alleged that P-0580 was arrested, detained, and beaten by group members in or around Timbuktu, **Section 1**, <sup>1691</sup> Although P-0580 claimed to have been beaten by unidentified individuals working for an unidentified group, <sup>1692</sup> he was neither arrested nor detained. <sup>1693</sup> When put to P-0642 in cross-examination that P-0580 was flogged outside Timbuktu, P-0642 confirmed this to be the case. <sup>1694</sup>

462. Furthermore, worked near the purported location of P-0580's Therefore, he was particularly well-placed to disprove the allegation that Islamists arrested P-0580 for selling from selling selling from selling from selling selling from selling selling from selling selling from selling selling selling from selling selling

is geographically distant from Timbuktu, located after **1**<sup>698</sup> P-0065, **1**<sup>698</sup> P-0065, **1**<sup>698</sup> Stated that the group members in were members of Ansar Dine "in name only" and "all they were doing actually was to fulfil the requests of the tribal leaders", and not the armed groups.<sup>1699</sup> **1**<sup>699</sup> **1**<sup>699</sup>

involvement from the Police in Timbuktu.<sup>1700</sup>

464. P-0642's evidence is fundamentally unreliable and does not support the charges in respect of P-0580's mother and daughter. First, P-0642 gave no evidence that P-0580's mother was detained. Second, she gave no evidence that **P-0580's** was arrested, detained, or whipped



by *Hesbah*. Her contrary account differs in material respects from the charges and cannot be relied upon. Furthermore, it is reasonable for the Chamber to conclude that the allegation concerning the detention of P-0580's daughter was a fabrication based on (P-1124), given the shared name. Notably, P-0580 was a member of the same victim association by testifying that would refuse

#### to be examined by a doctor.<sup>1702</sup>

465. The Chamber cannot rely on P-0642. P-0642 followed the case in the media, <sup>1703</sup> as had P-0580.<sup>1704</sup> P-0580 also appears to have coached P-0642. After learning the Prosecution wished to meet her, P-0580 told P-0642 he was a witness in this case and discussed with her "everything" that happened to them before the interview.<sup>1705</sup> This included P-0580 telling P-0642 that "Al Hassan was at the base of everything that happened in 2012."<sup>1706</sup> Consequently, despite telling the Prosecution in 2019 that she did not know "Al Hassan", <sup>1707</sup> P-0642 claimed for the first time during her testimony that the person "who was on trial today [...] was at the head of the group".<sup>1708</sup> The likelihood that P-0642's evidence was a result of influence as opposed to true memory recall is further buttressed by the instances where she defaulted to her statement when unable to answer questions during her testimony.<sup>1709</sup>

466. In addition, after P-0642 agreed to provide evidence as a witness, the Prosecution

<sup>1710</sup> The genuine risk that P-

0642's decision to testify against Mr Al Hassan was motivated by a desire to support creates a reasonable doubt in favour of Mr Al Hassan.

467. P-0642's testimony was also littered with factually impossible claims that greatly diminish her credibility as a witness. After first claiming there were no doctors at the hospital,<sup>1711</sup> P-0642 then claimed, upon being confronted with evidence to the contrary,<sup>1712</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1701</sup> **P-0641**: T-139, p. 8, lines 16-17 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1702</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 16, lines 11-14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1703</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 8, lines 22-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1704</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 15, lines 13-15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1705</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 9, line 1 – p. 12, line 7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1706</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 12, lines 5-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1707</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 15, lines 16-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1708</sup> **P-0642**: T-156 p. 11, lines 19-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1709</sup>**P-0642**: T-156, p. 11, lines 14-15; p. 15, lines 3-5 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1710</sup>**P-0642**: T-157, p. 59, line 6 – p. 61, line 14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1711</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 44, lines 2-4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1712</sup> P-0642: T-157, p. 44, lines 2-15 (Conf). See also D-0315: T-185, p. 30, lines 4-23; p. 33, lines 7-10 (Conf); **D-0529**: T-189, p. 35, lines 1-15 (Conf).

there were two hospitals in Timbuktu.<sup>1713</sup> Notably, there was only one.<sup>1714</sup> She then gave sworn evidence that she bought treatment for **1716** injuries from Pharmacy Tinariwen,<sup>1715</sup> even though Pharmacy Tinarariwen opened for the first time after the charged period.<sup>1716</sup> P-0642 also claimed **1717**, she had to be told what happened

to **1**<sup>1718</sup> P-0642 testified P-0580 was detained for several years<sup>1719</sup> before being flogged, even though the groups were in Timbuktu for less than 11 months. She said P-0580 was flogged sitting down,<sup>1720</sup> even though the evidence demonstrates men were only flogged in the standing position.<sup>1721</sup> P-0642 also claimed she could see P-0580 being flogged while sitting down yet simultaneously asserted her eyes were fully covered with a veil.<sup>1722</sup> She also alleged this incident occurred in front of a "destroyed" building that she said was the BMS.<sup>1723</sup> 468. Her account of being detained at the BMS is also incoherent and inconsistent.<sup>1724</sup> Her claim that Mohamed Moussa slapped her while he was wearing a ring is inconsistent with Islamists' opposition to jewellery.<sup>1725</sup> Dr Sommerlad also gave expert evidence that the marking on her face was "highly unlikely" to have been caused by the alleged slap.<sup>1726</sup>

9.2.2 Incidents based on P-0641's Evidence (P-1708, P-1710, P-1711, P-1712, P-1721)
469. This cluster of incidents was based almost exclusively on P-0641's evidence,

who conceded that he testified to help **and the second operations** obtain reparations.<sup>1727</sup> The reliability and probative value of P-0641's testimony is extremely low. As set out at paragraph 396, the Prosecution tainted his evidence through improperly leading interviews and in-court examinations.<sup>1728</sup> He also provided little to no evidence concerning dates, identities of perpetrators and victims, or circumstances surrounding the incidents. Even if the much lower threshold for confirmation was met, the Prosecution has failed to meet the necessarily demanding threshold for conviction.

<sup>1717</sup> **P-0642**: T-156, p. 23, lines 1-3 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1713</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 48, line 18 – p. 49, line 5 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1714</sup>**D-0093**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01</u> at para. 33; **P-0004**: T-082, p. 82, lines 20-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1715</sup> **P-0642**: T-0157, p. 22, lines 2 – p. 23, line 16 (Conf), showing <u>MLI-D28-0005-7858</u> and <u>MLI-D28-0005-7858</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1716</sup> **D-0093**: T-211, p. 9, lines 3-15 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01</u> at 4218, para. 33; <u>MLI-D28-0005-7856</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1718</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 49, line 23 – p. 50, line 22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1719</sup> **P-0642**: T-156, p. 11, lines 8-10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1720</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 55, lines 20-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1722</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 55, lines 12-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1723</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 39, lines 19-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1724</sup> **P-0642**: T-157, p. 41, line 19 – p. 42, line 13 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1725</sup> **P-0065:** T-047, p. 46, line 13 (Conf); **P-0638:** T-057, p. 67, line 11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1726</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0006-2737</u> at 2738. **P-0642** refused to be examined in person: <u>MLI-OTP-0080-4724</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1727</sup> **P-0641**: T-140, p. 75, lines 6-17 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1728</sup> See supra, para. 396.

#### 9.2.2.1 P-1708

470. The Prosecution failed to prove that P-1708 was unlawfully restrained by Mohamed Moussa or that any such restraint was imposed as a punishment or for discriminatory purposes. No crime is apparent from the evidence and no connection with Mr Al Hassan was proven. P-0641 testified that when Mohamed Moussa heard a commotion at the mosque, he brought P-1708 to the BMS so that he would "calm down".<sup>1729</sup> It appears that P-0641 spoke to "Hamed Moussa" before he was locked up.<sup>1730</sup> The Prosecution did not ask P-0641 if he saw P-1708 being locked up or if he just assumed it took place, nor did the Prosecution ask him to specify the duration of detention. Furthermore, this action by Mohamed Moussa cannot be attributed to Ansar Dine, which, as a group, did not lock up mentally unstable persons.<sup>1731</sup> There is also no indication that anyone other than Mohamed Moussa was aware of what transpired.

9.2.2.2 P-1710 and P-1711

471. The elements of Article 8(2)(c)(iv) are not satisfied for this incident. The offence for which the two women were detained was neither criminal nor conflict-related, nor did they receive or serve any serious penalty. The detention imposed, which took place in a single day, was not sufficiently severe to qualify as a war crime or crime against humanity.<sup>1732</sup>

472. P-0641's testimony, the sole evidence for this incident, is not sufficiently clear and coherent to serve as the basis for a conviction. There is no evidence that P-0641 witnessed P-1710 and P-1711's arrests or clarity as to when he saw them held at the BMS. Though P-0641 uses the term "we",<sup>1733</sup> it is unclear to whom this refers or who relayed to him the information. The Prosecution also did not ask any questions concerning the conditions in the ATM room where the detention allegedly occurred.

473. P-0641's testimony changes in respect to whether he was the "unbearded one" who spoke to Mohamed Moussa or if it was another cousin.<sup>1734</sup> Additionally, he does not appear to have been present when the relatives spoke to Mohamed Moussa about the girls' release,<sup>1735</sup> and the manner and timeframe by which he learned about their conversations is unclear. There is also

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1729</sup>**P-0641**: T-138, p. 79, lines 11-17 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1730</sup>**P-0641**: T-138, p. 79, line 16, showing the language is conditional: "then we'll lock him up"; p. 80, lines 7-9 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1731</sup>**P-0638**: T-059, p. 18, lines 13-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1732</sup> See *supra* para. 134, fns. 406, 407.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1733</sup> **P-0641**: T-138, p. 39, lines 7-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1734</sup> **P-0641**: T-138, p. 70, lines 8-9; p. 72, lines 10-11 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1735</sup> **P-0641**: T-138, p. 72, lines 6-11 (Conf).

no indication that anyone other than Mohamed Moussa participated in this incident or was aware about what transpired, which means it cannot be attributed to the groups or any alleged common purpose.

#### 9.2.2.3 P-1712

474. The allegation concerning P-1712 is based on unreliable, inconsistent, second-hand hearsay. Further, the evidence – which has the same evidential value as a rumour – is insufficient to warrant a conviction. P-0641 did not witness these events himself nor did he see P-1712 **1000** at the BMS. The Prosecution did not ask P-0641 if he knew the source of P-1713's information or circumstances surrounding **1000** detention, nor was he asked to provide context concerning the circumstances under which **1000** conveyed to him this information. There is no indication that P-1713 witnessed **1000** arrest. P-0641 did not identify the alleged female victim and only provided a nickname **1000** giving rise to the strong possibility that this account might be duplicative of other charged incidents. In other words, P-1712 could be the same person as other anonymous victims or other Prosecution witnesses that claimed to have been detained in similar circumstances.

475. P-0641 also failed to provide dates or information concerning the alleged perpetrators. He gave conflicting evidence as to whether P-1712 was taken "next to justice" or next to the BMS,<sup>1736</sup> and whether she was detained or only threatened with detention.<sup>1737</sup> The language he used ("they threatened to lock her up") suggests P-1712 was held pending an investigation and not as a punishment.<sup>1738</sup>

476. P-0641's evidence in respect of this incident cannot substantiate a conviction. The Chamber, guided by the principle of *in dubio pro reo*, must acquit because there is reasonable doubt concerning if, when, where, why, and by whom this anonymous victim was held. The onus is on the Prosecution prove this incident, and in the absence of having done so, the Chamber cannot simply "fill in" evidential gaps to satisfy elements of the offence. It is also manifestly contrary to Mr Al Hassan's fair trial rights to convict him based on evidence that was so lacking in detail that it was impossible to meaningfully investigate or contest the charge.

9.2.2.4 P-1721

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1736</sup> **P-0641**: T-138, p. 75, lines 8-14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1737</sup> **P-0641**: T-138, p. 76, line 7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1738</sup> **P-0641**: T-138, p. 76, lines 5-8 (Conf).

477. P-1721 is another anonymous victim whose incident is based on rumour and hearsay. Notably, the Pre-Trial Chamber refused to confirm facts concerning P-1721's alleged detention at the BMS.<sup>1739</sup> The evidence led at trial through P-0099 and P-0641 was unreliable, contradictory, and did not substantiate the confirmed facts and circumstances. P-0099's testimonial evidence does not correlate to the confirmed charge, which was that Mohamed Moussa entered a house and hit her in front of P-0099. Under oath, P-0099 provided an entirely different account for his dispute with Mohamed Moussa. He described Moussa as yelling at unidentified persons on the street<sup>1740</sup> and explicitly stated that he did not see any women being hit.<sup>1741</sup>

478. P-0641 was not present when P-1721 was allegedly arrested and did not disclose the source of his information regarding the arrest.<sup>1742</sup> There is no evidence suggesting he saw P-1721 at the BMS or that he witnessed any interactions he described as having taken place between P-0099 and unidentified persons in respect of P-1721.<sup>1743</sup> The Chamber cannot rely on P-0641's second-hand hearsay, which originated from P-0099, but who has now provided an entirely different account under oath. Given that the Pre-Trial Chamber found that P-0641's evidence concerning this incident did not satisfy the much lower threshold of substantial grounds to believe, his evidence cannot now be relied upon as the exclusive basis for conviction for this incident.

#### 9.2.2.5 The man named

479. The Prosecution's disclosure was materially deficient regarding this incident in advance of trial, rendering the Defence investigation impossible. Apart from the nickname, the Defence received no information regarding Foma's name, ethnicity, or the date and circumstances of the incident. The Defence was also unable to investigate through cross-examination. P-0641,

testified that he did not know anyone called **and was unaware of any incidents** between **and the Islamists**.<sup>1744</sup> Convicting Mr Al Hassan for this incident would violate Article 67(1)(a) of the Statute. In the absence of a specific date (other than it was "before Ramadan"), it is impossible to conclude – and there is no evidence – that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1739</sup> PTC Decision Amending the Charges, para. 65.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1740</sup> **P-0099**: T-145, p. 40, lines 17-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1741</sup> **P-0099**: T-145, p. 40, lines 2-4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1742</sup> **P-0641**: T-138, p. 32, lines 12-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1743</sup> **P-0641**: T-138, p. 32, lines 24-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1744</sup>**P-0641**: T-140, p. 13, lines 18-24 (Conf).

the incident occurred during the charged period. The existence of doubt as to the date must be interpreted to Mr Al Hassan's benefit.

480. The Prosecution elicited evidence concerning from P-0603 through a leading question.<sup>1745</sup> There is no indication that P-0603 witnessed this incident. She also did not provide the source of her information, nor did she explain why she believed was the flogger given that when asked for the name, P-0603 testified that "[w]e didn't know the name of the people [...] this is somebody whose name was asked for, but we didn't even know it".<sup>1746</sup> P-0603 also provided no information concerning the circumstances of this incident; it is unclear whether she was present or if anyone heard and understood what was said at the time. The Chamber cannot conclude the interaction was a punishment related to flogging, nor can it be reliably attributed to any particular group, especially given P-0603's inability to explain how or why she attributed this act to who was "not nasty".<sup>1747</sup> In the absence of particulars concerning identity (including ethnicity or possible group association), it is impossible to discount the possibility that P-0603 is recounting another event about which she heard through rumour or video (e.g. the public flogging of the about the she was the heard through rumour or video (e.g. the public flogging of the she was the heard through rumour or video (e.g. the public flogging of the she was the heard through rumour or video (e.g. the public flogging of the she was the heard through rumour or video (e.g. the public flogging of the she was the heard through rumour or video (e.g. the public flogging of the she was the heard through rumour or video (e.g. the public flogging of the she was the heard through rumour or video (e.g. the public flogging of the she was the heard through rumour or video (e.g. the public flogging of the she was the heard through rumour or video (e.g. the public flogging of the she was the heard through rumour or video (e.g. the public flogging of the she was the heard through rumour or video (e.g. the public flogging of the she was the heard through rumour or video (e.g. the public fl

481. There is no demonstrated linkage between this poorly pleaded and unproved incident and the Islamic Police or Mr Al Hassan.

.<sup>1748</sup> *Hesbah* was also responsible for enforcing rulings concerning smoking.<sup>1749</sup>

### 9.3 Detention related conduct

482. The Defence has addressed the credibility and reliability of the allegations concerning P-1134, P-0636, and P-0547 in the section concerning forced marriage and gender-based violence.

### 9.4 The evidence does not fulfil the elements of the crime

9.4.1 Islamic Law was not applied with the intent to cause severe pain and suffering or disproportionate humiliation

483. The Prosecution has not discharged its burden of demonstrating beyond reasonable doubt that severe pain and suffering were inflicted intentionally as part of the application of *Shari'a*.

1748

<sup>1745</sup> 1746 1747

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1749</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0024-0015</u> at 0039, discussing *Hesbah*'s role in eliminating alcohol and tobacco. *See also* **P-0654**: T-128, p. 57, lines 21-22; T-134, p. 21, lines 21-23 (Conf).

Shari'a punishments flow from Islamic penology, and the main goal "is to secure human welfare, maintain peace and to establish a righteous society"<sup>1750</sup> through deterrence and retribution (*al-rad' wa'l-zajr*).<sup>1751</sup> Hence, the purpose of *Hudud* punishments is not to cause severe suffering,<sup>1752</sup> but rather to ensure justice through deterrence, rehabilitation,<sup>1753</sup> public explation  $(kaff\bar{a}rah)$ ,<sup>1754</sup> or atonement as well as to protect society against mischief and uphold its basic interests and standards of justice.<sup>1755</sup> This is reflected in the Quranic instruction that the punishment of lashing for adultery (Zina) be carried out publicly so that its enforcement is witnessed and understood by society as a certain consequence of a particular crime.<sup>1756</sup> This reinforces its deterrent effect, which is a legitimate purpose of punishment.

484. Islamic scholars have also observed that, in practice, the implementation of such punishments have a positive impact on safety and is believed to reduce crime rates.<sup>1757</sup> Once punished, the individual is "cleansed" of all wrongdoing in the eyes of God<sup>1758</sup> and of their community.<sup>1759</sup> In the case of Zina, the Hadd aims to purify the person and allows them to be accepted by their community and potentially marry. Therefore, it protects from further social disapprobation or exclusion.<sup>1760</sup> Non-Islamic courts have viewed banishment from the community as a more severe penalty than flogging. For example, the Columbian Constitutional Court emphasised the importance of considering goals of traditional sentences encompassing corporal punishment and ensuring that one view of suffering in a pluralistic society is not privileged to the detriment of others. It concluded that "whipping" within the framework of traditional justice was a "lawful sanction" because the purpose was directed towards restoring community order, purifying the subject, and thus liberating them.<sup>1761</sup> Importantly, the Court

onf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1750</sup> S. Ramazan et al., "Punishment from Islamic Perspectives", 9(1) FWU J. of Soc. Sci. 53 (2015), p. 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1751</sup> M.H. Kamali, Crime and Punishment in Islamic Law: A Fresh Interpretation, OUP (2019), p. 17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1752</sup> R. Peters, Crime and Punishment in Islamic Law, CUP (2005), pp. 30-1.

<sup>1753</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1754</sup> M.H. Kamali, Crime and Punishment in Islamic Law: A Fresh Interpretation, OUP (2019), p. 178 ("hudud penalties act as a 'concealer of sin' (kaffārah) for the offender and absolves him of the torment of the hereafter"). <sup>1755</sup> S. Ramazan et al., "Punishment from Islamic Perspectives", 9(1) FWU J. of Soc. Sci. 53 (2015), p. 55.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1756</sup> M.H. Kamali, Crime and Punishment in Islamic Law: A Fresh Interpretation, OUP (2019), pp. 177-178.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1757</sup> M.H. Kamali, Crime and Punishment in Islamic Law: A Fresh Interpretation, OUP (2019), p. 293. 1758

MLI-D28-0006-5908 at 5914, lines 8-13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1759</sup> **P-0150**: T-105, p. 43, line 23 – p. 44, line 6 (Conf); **D-0111**: T-202, p. 50, lines 1-22 (Conf). See also p. 45, line 19 – p. 46. line 2 (Conf): **D-0551**: T-200, p. 85. lines 2-10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1760</sup> **P-0150**: T-097, p. 37, line 6 – p. 38, line 3 (Conf); **D-0202**: T-202, p. 49, line 23 – p. 50, line 1-22 (Conf). <sup>1761</sup> Corte Constitucional de Colombia, <u>Sentencia No. T-523/97 (1997)</u> ("in a society that calls itself pluralistic, no vision of the world should take precedence, much less try to impose itself; and in the specific case of the worldview of aboriginal groups [...] the utmost respect is required").

also held that pain or suffering that is the consequence of legitimate sanctions is not considered torture.<sup>1762</sup> This rationale also applies to *Hudud* punishments.

485. *Shari'a* was applied in Timbuktu in 2012 to further justice, security, and community wellbeing.<sup>1763</sup> gave evidence that the *Hadd* was applied correctly, in accordance with Islamic texts,<sup>1764</sup> and that its imposition produced less severe or better consequences for individuals than the alternative, which was the social exclusion normally resulting as a traditional community reaction.<sup>1765</sup> Individuals such as P-0557, P-0565, and Dédéou Maiga accepted the application of *Shari'a* to avoid societal stigma or to be purified.<sup>1766</sup> Strict procedural requirements were applied to prevent disproportionate suffering, including rules on how floggings were conducted.<sup>1767</sup> These rules were passed down through centuries of Islamic law and scholarship. Who was present at multiple punishments to ensure consistency with *Shari'a*,<sup>1768</sup> testified that he "did not see anything in violation with the rules as prescribed in terms of how to carry out the beating."<sup>1769</sup> Punishments took place publicly to ensure deterrence<sup>1770</sup> and judgments were read out to promote legality.<sup>1771</sup> The local population were not required to attend the punishments<sup>1772</sup> and the faces of P-0565 and P-0557 were covered precisely to avoid disproportionate humiliation.<sup>1773</sup>

486. Steps were taken to avoid risks of injury and minimise pain beyond the degree inherent in lawful sanctions. **Example** testified that when **Example** flogged P-0565, he "did not flog her hard",<sup>1774</sup>

1769 1770

<sup>1766</sup> For **P-0557** and P-0565, see *supra* paras 431- 434. **P-0654**: T-128, p. 83, line 22 – p. 84, line 7 (Conf); <u>MLI-OTP-0069-1658</u> at 1830; **P-0160**: T-067, p. 42, line 4 – p. 43, line 4 (Conf); Original: Transcript: ; Original: ; Original: , Transcript: at 5974.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1762</sup> Corte Constitucional de Colombia, <u>Sentencia No. T-523/97</u> (1997) ("[p]ain or suffering that is the sole consequence of legitimate sanctions, or that is inherent or incidental to them, is not considered torture [...] the European Court of Human Rights has established that not all corporal punishment constitutes torture and that for it to acquire such an entity, the suffering produced must be serious and cruel. The intensity, then, should be analysed in light of the circumstances of the case, such as the length of the sentence, its effects on the physical and moral integrity of the convicted person, their sex, age or health conditions, and even the social context in which it is practiced").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1763</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0043-0272</u>; Transcript: <u>MLI-D28-0006-5900</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-D28-0006-5908</u> at 5914, lines 9-24. *See also* **P-0605**: T-044, p. 67, lines 23-24; p. 71, lines 5-7 (Conf); T-046, p. 64, lines 1-15 (Conf); T-050, p. 56, lines 5-19 (Conf).

<sup>1764</sup> 1765

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1771</sup>
<sup>1772</sup> P-0150: T-110, p. 5, lines 15-17 (Conf).
<sup>1773</sup> P-0565: T-052, p. 42, lines 2-7 (Conf). According to and tried to prevent from filming the flogging, but she was overruled by Radwan and Koutaiba:

he

stating that he "deliberately did not use a severe beating because [he] didn't think that the ultimate aim of *Hadd* punishment is to harm, but it is to -- it is to pay the penalty for the crime."<sup>1775</sup> According to contemporaneous media reports, P-0565 did not appear to feel the flogs until the end.<sup>1776</sup> Dr Sommerlad gave expert evidence that the type of flogging technique used with P-0565 is unlikely to cause any lasting injury or scarring, or injuries other than

flogged P-0557 25 times,<sup>1778</sup> which suggests that P-0557 did not react in a way that left an impression. Also, P-0557 and P-0565 were properly examined by qualified physicians from the hospital of Timbuktu<sup>1779</sup> and were immediately discharged without any specific medical treatment apart from paracetamol,<sup>1780</sup> which supports the fact that they did not incur severe injuries.

487. According to **1**, individuals were only flogged if they were fully clothed.<sup>1781</sup> P-0065 testified that he did not remember seeing anyone bleed during the floggings he witnessed.<sup>1782</sup> The video footage of P-0554 suggests that no humiliation was intended by the punishment imposed. It shows that P-0554 chose not to wear clothes under her scarf, which resulted in her inadvertent exposure. As soon as her skin was exposed, Khaled stopped the process until P-0554 could be covered with thick clothes,<sup>1783</sup> demonstrating an absence of intention for the punishment to be unduly painful or humiliating. P-0065,

testified that the marks she subsequently showed to were likely to have been caused by skin products.<sup>1784</sup> P-0065 testified that the red patches testified that was flogged by a *Hesbah* member in a manner fully compliant with *Shari'a*.<sup>1786</sup>

488. Videos of the two men flogged at Youbatao demonstrate that the person carrying out the punishment followed the Islamic requirement of holding his arm at the requisite angle to lessen

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1776</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0024-3077</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0049-0036</u> at 0038.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1777</sup> **D-0500**: T-177, p. 16, line 24 – p. 17, line 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1779</sup> MLI-OTP-0028-0992.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1780</sup> **D-0565**: T-051, p. 43, lines 12-17 (Conf); **P-0557**: T-054, p. 31, lines 7-8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1782</sup> **P-0065**: T-047, p. 49, lines 7-8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1783</sup>**P-0150**: T-110, p. 10, line 15 – p. 11, line 19 (Conf). *See also* **P-0065**: T-049, p. 7, lines 23-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1784</sup> **P-0065**: T-047, p. 49, lines 5-7 (Conf). **P-0554** confirmed she sold ointments: T-065, p. 37, lines 3-7. *See also* <u>MLI-D28-0004-2854</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1785</sup> **P-0065**: T-042, p. 14, line 19 – p. 15, line 6 (Conf).

the impact.<sup>1787</sup> His size is also proportionate to the person who is flogged and the flogs are distributed evenly. The flogged persons were clothed.

489. For *Hudud* punishments, medical officers were present, and after the punishments were implemented, individuals were taken to the hospital for further medical care. Contemporaneous medical records reflect the absence of any serious or severe injuries caused by *Shari'a* punishments, apart from the amputation. The amputation sentence was executed in the presence of a medical doctor and an ambulance, and Dédéou Maiga was taken to the hospital immediately afterwards and provided with medical and financial assistance. In a video, Dédéou Maiga states that he was injected with anaesthetics prior to the amputation and that he did not feel anything.<sup>1788</sup>

490. In respect of the remaining charged floggings, the Prosecution has not led any evidence as to whether they were carried out or how they were implemented. Mr Al Hassan must be acquitted of these charges.

491. For detention-related charges, the Trial Chamber cannot find that the Prosecution has substantiated these allegations through sufficiently reliable and probative evidence. The Prosecution's own witnesses,<sup>1789</sup> along with other probative evidence,<sup>1790</sup> confirmed that detainees were treated well, there were no complaints, and they had access to food, toilet facilities, and visitors.<sup>1791</sup> As set out in paragraph 134, the detention allegations do not satisfy the gravity threshold for a crime under the Rome Statute.

492. In terms of *Ta'zirs*, *Hesbah's* role of applying *Ta'zirs* aimed to ensure public order for the benefit and protection of the civilian population.<sup>1792</sup> **Theorem** testified that if a flogging (which, as a policy, was only a last resort) was administered,<sup>1793</sup> it should be light ("three beats"),<sup>1794</sup> and should never exceed ten lashes.<sup>1795</sup> There is no evidence that such isolated, light deterrent measures produced bodily injury or intense pain or that they were intended to do so. The effects do not satisfy the level of severity required to trigger Articles 7 or 8.

(transcript).

line 4 (Conf).

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1787</sup> M.H. Kamali, *Crime and Punishment in Islamic Law: A Fresh Interpretation*, OUP (2019) pp. 167-168.
 <sup>1788</sup> ; <u>MLI-OTP-0042-0157</u> (video); <u>MLI-OTP-0069-7008</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1789</sup>**P-0557**: T-54, p.43, lines 6-15 (Conf); P-0150: T-094, p. 74, lines 2-4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1790</sup> MLI-OTP-0024-0015 at 0033.

<sup>;</sup> **D-0202**: T-203, p. 43, line 12 - p. 44,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1792</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0043-0272</u>, Transcript: <u>MLI-D28-0006-5900</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-D28-0006-5908</u> at 5912, lines 25-29.

<sup>1794</sup> 1795

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

9.4.2 The implementation of authorised Hudud and Ta'zir punishments were lawful sanctions 493. In defining torture as a crime against humanity, the Elements of Crimes carves out a specific exception for pain or suffering that arises from, and is inherent or incidental to, lawful sanctions.<sup>1796</sup> This exception also applies to charges of other inhumane acts and lesser offences,<sup>1797</sup> as well as to the war crimes of torture and cruel treatment.<sup>1798</sup> As for the latter, the necessary criteria of "unlawfulness" need not be spelled out for each war crime. This caveat was intended to operate as a "place marker that refers back to relevant provisions of international humanitarian law".<sup>1799</sup> The definition of torture in Article 8 was based on the Convention against Torture (CAT) definition.<sup>1800</sup> Since the lawful sanctions exception applies to both the CAT definition and the war crimes of torture and cruel treatment under IHL,<sup>1801</sup> it necessarily applies to the offences prescribed by Article 8.

494. The lawful sanctions exception arises from the simple reality that criminal punishments necessarily entail pain, suffering, and humiliation as part of deterrence. The degree of pain and suffering also increases depending on societal disapproval for the offence in question. The application of Shari'a in Timbuktu in 2012 falls squarely within this exception. The Islamic Tribunal and associated organs issued punishments in accordance with the laws promulgated by the Emirate, which were themselves compliant with centuries of established Islamic law and legal scholarship. These laws were not manifestly unlawful and would not have been manifestly unlawful to Mr Al Hassan, who grew up with the application of these laws. In 2012, the application of these laws also did not meet the threshold for individual criminal responsibility.

495. The term "lawful" in "lawful sanctions" must be given its plain meaning: i.e. to be in accordance with the law. In the absence of any express qualification to the term, its scope encompasses laws adopted and promulgated by NSAs where they have established judicial processes. As set out in paragraphs 338-340 above, IHL affords NSAs the power to conduct legal proceedings as part of the duty of responsible command. IHL also does not prohibit any

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1796</sup> <u>ICC Elements of Crimes</u>, Art. 7(1)(f), para. 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1797</sup> A. Cassese, "Prohibition of Torture and Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment" in R.J. MacDonald et al. (eds), The European System for the Protection of Human Rights, Martinus Nijhoff, 1993, p. 229.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1798</sup> ICC Elements of Crimes, "General Introduction", para. 6. See also K. Dormann, War Crimes under the Rome Statute of the ICC, 2003, p. 355.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1799</sup> K. Dormann, War Crimes under the Rome Statute of the ICC, 2003, p. 355.
<sup>1800</sup> K. Dormann, War Crimes under the Rome Statute of the ICC, 2003, pp. 366-369.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1801</sup> UN General Assembly, 1984 Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, UN Doc. A/RES/39/46, 1465 UNTS 85, Art. 1 ("[i]t does not include pain or suffering arising only from, inherent in or incidental to lawful sanctions"); K. Dormann, War Crimes under the Rome Statute of the ICC, 2003, pp. 366-369.

specific types of punishment that can be imposed pursuant to such trials.<sup>1802</sup> It follows that any sanctions ordered and imposed by NSA-conducted proceedings are "lawful" unless specific grounds exist to find otherwise. This interpretation ensures equality of belligerents in a NIAC and consistency with interpretation of Article 8(2)(c)(iv).<sup>1803</sup>

496. Through this lens, laws and lawful sanctions are determined by reference to<sup>1804</sup>

a body of regularized procedures and normative standards that is considered justiciable - i.e. susceptible of being enforced by a judicial authority - in a given group and contributes to the creation and prevention of disputes, as well as to their settlement through an argumentative discourse coupled with the threat of force.

Lawfulness is satisfied by sanctions deriving from laws that are (i) accessible, (ii) "possess a degree of precision that allows for sufficient predictability and foreseeability of a potential restriction of a right" and (iii) provide a general "adequate and effective protection against arbitrariness".<sup>1805</sup> The *Hadd* and *Ta'zir* sanctions issued by the Islamic Tribunal in Timbuktu, *Hesbah*, and the Islamic Police complied with these criteria.<sup>1806</sup> Multiple witnesses from Timbuktu testified they considered the punishments imposed by the Tribunal to be lawfully mandated by the *Quran* and incapable of being contradicted by devout Muslims, even if they were not personally in favour of them.<sup>1807</sup>

497. This interpretation of "lawful sanctions" is consistent with the language of the Rome Statute, the principle of *in dubio pro reo* requiring interpretation in a manner favourable to the accused where any doubt exists,<sup>1808</sup> and the requirements of legal pluralism. The importance of legal pluralism in ICC framework is underscored by the willingness of states to compromise on the death penalty during the drafting process to encourage ratification by states that continue to employ it as a lawful sanction.<sup>1809</sup> Cognisant of cultural diversity, states did not impose any additional qualifications pertaining to the phrase "lawful" in lawful sanctions, i.e. by reference

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1802</sup> See *supra* para. 331.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1803</sup> See *supra* paras 336-339.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1804</sup> B. de Sousa Santos, *Toward a New Legal Common Sense: Law, Globalization, and Emancipation*, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed., CUP (2020), pp. 106–107.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1805</sup> E. Heffes, "Detention in Non-International Armed Conflicts: From Prohibitions to Restrictions and <u>Acceptance</u>", CUP (2022) p. 183.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1806</sup> See *supra*, sections 8.7.1 and 8.7.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1807</sup> D-0202: T-204, p. 34, lines 8-9 (Conf); D-0605: T-192, p. 26, lines 2-16 (Conf); T-195, p. 32, lines 9-13; p. 82, lines 1-5 (Conf). *See also* P-0150: T-108, p. 46, line 14 – p. 47, line 8 (Conf); D-0272: T-182, p. 26, lines 14-21 (Conf); D-0240: T-191, p. 47, lines 3-7 (Conf); D-0213: T-197, p. 10, line 7 – p. 11, line 6 (Conf).
<sup>1808</sup> Akayesu TJ, para. 501.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1809</sup> J. Almqvist, "<u>Complementarity and Human Rights: A Litmus Test for the International Criminal Court</u>" 30 *Loy. L.A. Int'l & Comp. L. Rev* (2008) 335, 341.

to either domestic or international law. This outcome followed the expressions of concern by Arab States that the inclusion of such qualifications could prohibit certain forms of punishment in Islamic law,<sup>1810</sup> and reflects the states' understanding that including *Hadd* and *Ta'zir* punishments within the scope of ICC crimes would alienate the Court from parts of the Muslim world. Since Islam is the second most popular religion in the world, such an outcome would frustrate the overarching goal of universalising the Rome Statute.<sup>1811</sup>

498. The preference for pluralism is further entrenched in the express stipulation that Article 7 only prohibits "conduct which is impermissible under generally applicable international law, as recognized by the principal legal systems of the world." This language was inserted to ease concerns of Asian and Arab states regarding cultural relativism and potential penalisation of acceptable country-specific practices.<sup>1812</sup> The phrase "international law" underscores the compromise, i.e. that a mere breach of human rights law does not trigger the operation of this Article.<sup>1813</sup> Instead, it is necessary to demonstrate uniform practice among principal legal systems to prohibit and impose individual criminal responsibility for such conduct. Indeed, the existence of human rights judgments deprecating certain state conduct is evidence that the threshold for establishing a general principle of law has not yet been reached. The very fact that states have continued to engage in the conduct in question militates against the existence of an established rule practised uniformly in most states in all major legal systems.<sup>1814</sup>

499. In 2012, there existed no uniform and consistent domestic or international legislation prohibiting either the imposition of *Hadd* or *Ta'zir* punishments or imposing individual criminal responsibility in connection with the implementation of such punishments. Islamic law, which is one of the three major legal systems in the world,<sup>1815</sup> expressly permits the imposition of *Hadd* and *Ta'zir* punishments. There is no clear and consistent practice or *opinio juris* in 2012 prohibiting corporal punishment. It is not prohibited under IHL<sup>1816</sup> and it is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1810</sup> M. Badar, <u>The International Criminal Court, Islamic Legal Tradition, and the Arab World: Quo Vadis?</u> ICC Forum, 2022.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1811</sup> M. Badar, <u>The International Criminal Court, Islamic Legal Tradition, and the Arab World: Quo Vadis?</u> ICC Forum, 2022.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1812</sup> D. Robinson, "The Elements of Crimes Against Humanity" in R Lee (ed), *The International Criminal Court: Elements of Crimes and Rules of Procedure and Evidence*, Transnational Publishers (2001), pp. 67-69, 71. See *also* K. Kittichaisaree, "Crimes Against Humanity" in *International Criminal Law*, OUP (2001).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1813</sup> D. Robinson, "Defining Crimes against Humanity at the Rome Conference", 93(1) Am. J. Int'l L. 43, (1999) 53 ("[a]ll delegations agreed that the court's jurisdiction relates to serious violations of **international criminal law**, not international human rights law") (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1814</sup> <u>ICC Appellate Decision on Extraordinary Review</u>, paras 27-32.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1815</sup> M. E. Badar, "<u>Islamic Law (*Shari'a*) and the Jurisdiction of the International Criminal Court</u>" (2011) 24 Leiden J. Int'l L. 411, 412-13.
<sup>1816</sup> See *supra* para. 332.

considered a "grey area" in international law.<sup>1817</sup> Severity of punishment does not warrant a finding that the punishment is unlawful, as demonstrated by the continued lawfulness of the death penalty. Any ambiguity in uniform legal practice must be resolved in favour of Mr Al Hassan.

500. Corporal punishment is legal in many states whose penal legal systems are based on *Shari'a*, such as Brunei, Indonesia (Aceh Special Region), Iran, Libya, Malaysia, Maldives, Mauritania, Nigeria, Pakistan, Qatar, Saudi Arabia, UAE, and Yemen,<sup>1818</sup> as well as non-Islamic countries like Singapore.<sup>1819</sup> Domestic courts have rejected human rights challenges to such punishments.<sup>1820</sup> There also exists widespread state practice of imposing severe sanctions for the sale and consumption of "illicit" items such as drugs and alcohol.<sup>1821</sup>

501. State practice in 2012 reflects that *Shari'a* was compatible with the international legal prohibition on torture. Libya, Saudi Arabia, and Sudan all acceded to the Convention against Torture without any reservations even though their *Shari'a*-based legal systems allow such punishments as amputation or execution by stoning.<sup>1822</sup> The rationale for their unqualified accession appears to signify that since *Shari'a* penalties are based on God's law, they cannot be regarded as cruel, inhuman, or degrading.<sup>1823</sup>

502. Human rights law does not invalidate the conclusion that there did not exist uniform and consistent practice penalising the imposition of *Hudud* or *Ta'zirs* in 2012. Article 21(3) requires the Court apply the Statute in a manner that does not violate human rights; it does not

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1817</sup> A. Karapetyan, "<u>A Recurring Phenomenon: The Lawful Sanctions Clause in the Definition of Torture and the</u> <u>Question of Judicial Corporal Punishment Under International Human Rights Law</u>" (2016) 36 Polish Yearbook of International Law 137, p. 146.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1818</sup> M.H. Kamali, *Crime and Punishment in Islamic Law: A Fresh Interpretation* (Oxford: OUP 2019), pp. 278-279 (Aceh Special Region, Indonesia); pp. 288-294 (Saudi Arabia); pp. 295- 300 (Pakistan); pp. 306-309 (Iran); pp. 311- 314 (Nigeria); pp. 315-320 (Sudan); pp. 321-323 (Mauritania); pp. 323-325 (Maldives); pp. 325-328 (Yemen); pp. 329-330 (Libya); pp. 330-332 (UAE); pp. 332-333 (Qatar); pp 284-287 (Brunei). *See also* Straits Times, "Brunei implements Islamic law: Facts about syariah around the world", 3 April 2019 (referring to the implementation of *Shari'a* in Brunei, Pakistan, Sudan, Afghanistan, Saudi Arabia, Nigeria, Indonesia, Syria, Iraq, and Qatar). *See also* <u>MLI-D28-0004-2968</u> concerning the active application of *Shari'a* in Mauritania in relation to an apostasy case.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1819</sup> F. Bahrampour, "<u>The caning of Michael Fay: Can Singapore's punishment withstand the scrutiny of International law?</u>" (1995) 10(3) Am. U. Int'l L. Rev 1075-1108.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1820</sup> M.H. Kamali, *Crime and Punishment in Islamic Law: A Fresh Interpretation* (Oxford: OUP 2019), p. 282 (referencing a 2015 Indonesian Supreme Court decision rejecting challenge to Aceh's Islamic punishments); p. 304 (referencing a December 2010 court judgment ordering the government to repeal legislation seeking to modify the *hudud* laws for *Zina* offences).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1821</sup> M.H. Kamali, *Crime and Punishment in Islamic Law: A Fresh Interpretation* (Oxford: OUP 2019), p. 276. Similar punishments apply in **India** (Gujarat Act No. 29 of 2011); **Ghana**, Armed Forces Act 1962, Art. 15 (applying the death penalty for the offence of being drunk while on watch in the presence or vicinity of the enemy. Arts. 62 and 63 of the penal code also stipulate robbery is subject to multiple amputations, including the right hand and the left foot).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1822</sup> R. Peters, Crime and Punishment in Islamic Law, CUP (2005), p. 175.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1823</sup> R. Peters, Crime and Punishment in Islamic Law, CUP (2005), p. 175.

require or even allow the Court to transpose interpretations formulated at the international human rights level to individual criminal responsibility.<sup>1824</sup> This is because human rights law is directed at States rather than individuals; the fact that States should refrain from certain conduct does not establish a binding norm that individuals should be criminally sanctioned for such conduct.<sup>1825</sup> Nerlich has highlighted, in respect of the Torture Convention, the dangers of applying human rights provisions in lieu of criminal law or doing so in a piece-meal manner.<sup>1826</sup> 503. The principle of legality further limits human rights interpretation in criminal law.<sup>1827</sup> Bassiouni notes that "ICL criminalizes, while IHRL does not. One of the consequences of this essential distinction is that ICL is at least theoretically bound by principle of legality, which requires its terminology to be more specific, whereas international human rights law, which is not bound by such a requirement, tends to be more general".<sup>1828</sup> The principle "generally requires that a court may exercise jurisdiction only over an individual who could have reasonably expected to face prosecution under national or international law".<sup>1829</sup> Changes in legal interpretation cannot be made at the expense of the principle of legality and fair trial preparation; the Chamber must satisfy itself that "such an interpretation is reasonably foreseeable and consistent with the essence of the language in the Statute".<sup>1830</sup> The principle has been found to be violated where a defendant was convicted through legal reasoning by analogy,<sup>1831</sup> a conviction following divergent case law concerning the crime,<sup>1832</sup> or a conviction

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1824</sup> The *ad hoc* international criminal tribunals have adopted a cautious approach towards importing from human rights law, including, in particular, with respect to the definition of "torture". *See e.g. <u>Kupreškić TJ</u>*, para. 589; <u>*Kunarac* TJ</u>, paras 470-471; <u>*Krnojelac* TJ</u>, para. 181.
 <sup>1825</sup> <u>Vasiljevic TJ</u>, para. 199 ("for criminal liability to attach, it is not sufficient, however, merely to establish that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1825</sup> <u>Vasiljevic TJ</u>, para. 199 ("for criminal liability to attach, it is not sufficient, however, merely to establish that the act in question was *illegal* under international law, in the sense of being liable to engage the responsibility of a state which breaches that prohibition, nor is it enough to establish that the act in question was a crime under the domestic law of the person who committed the act.")

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1826</sup> V. Nerlich, "Article 21 (3) of the ICC Statute: Identifying and Applying Internationally Recognized Human Rights" in P. Lobba & T. Mariniello (eds.) *Judicial Dialogue on Human Rights: The Practice of International Criminal Tribunals* (Leiden: Brill Nijhoff, 2017), p. 80.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1827</sup> V. Suhr, *Rainbow Jurisdiction at the International Criminal Court* (Springer 2022), pp. 84-92 (noting on p. 91 that "the human rights interpretation alone usually cannot be used to broaden the definition of a crime, but only as a supportive argument for a broad definition, provided it is in, line with the provision's wording and the other general rules of interpretation"). *See also* L. Grover, *Interpreting Crimes in the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court* (Cambridge, CUP 2014), p. 114 (pointing out that "assigning article 21(3) a super-legal status that obliges judges to be guided by interpretation in favour of international human rights and norms, including maximum protection for the victim, would seriously undermine the express wording of article 22(2)" and would be unreasonable); A.S. Galand, "The Systematic Effect of International Human Rights Law on International *Criminal Law*", Martin Scheinin (ed.) *Human Rights Norms in "Other' International Courts* (Studies on International Courts and Tribunals) (Cambridge, CUP 2019), pp. 87-113.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1828</sup> M. Bassiouni, *Crimes against Humanity: Historical Evolution and Contemporary Application* (Cambridge, CUP 2011), p. 208-209.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1829</sup> <u>Al Rahman Appellate Decision on Jurisdiction</u>, para. 85.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1830</sup> <u>Yekatom et al. Appellate Decision on Scope</u>, para. 47.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1831</sup> ECtHR, Vasiliauskas v. Lithuania, paras 179-186.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1832</sup> ECtHR, Žaja v. Croatia, paras 99-106

in which consensus on individual criminal responsibility was formulated after commission of the crime.<sup>1833</sup> This Chamber must focus on the status of state practice and opinio juris in 2012, when post-Arab spring Islamist-oriented self-determination movements were viewed positively, not 2023.

504. The Chamber's assessment of the legality principle must also consider "factors such as the "flagrantly unlawful nature" of the crimes charged and the circumstances of the accused" as well as whether the "laws were sufficiently clear and accessible to the accused."<sup>1834</sup> This requires a sensitivity to the Western or colonial context of certain secular laws as well as the extent to which modern initiatives to implement Islamic criminal law form part of a "broader quest for dignity and identity and rejection of the colonial legacy"<sup>1835</sup> and the need to afford a margin of appreciation to the cultural contexts and capacities of different communities.<sup>1836</sup> The UN Special Rapporteur on the rights of indigenous peoples, James Anaya, has thus condemned criminalisation of traditional justice practices as undermining legal pluralism and reflecting a biased conception of indigenous justice systems; dialogue, rather than knee-jerk criminalisation, is the preferred response.<sup>1837</sup> In accordance with the right to cultural integrity, "the cultural group concerned should be accorded a certain deference for its own interpretive and decision-making processes in the application of universal human rights norms".<sup>1838</sup> Otherwise, the lack of understanding of these legitimate practices and processes, coupled with criminalisation, re-generates concerns about Western repression.<sup>1839</sup>

505. Within nomadic societies in particular, imprisonment may be perceived as a greater harm than other punishments<sup>1840</sup> and may cause disproportionate suffering to families dependent on the defendant for survival and who have no social welfare system to mitigate financial hardship. For these reasons, the Indigenous and Tribal Peoples Convention specifies that "account shall be taken of their economic, social and cultural characteristics", and "methods of punishment other than prison shall be given preference."<sup>1841</sup> Anaya has also emphasised the benefits of abiding cultural practices designed to cleanse the defendant of stigma and facilitate re-

<sup>1833</sup> ECtHR, Contrada v. Italy, paras 64-76.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1834</sup> <u>Al Rahman Appellate Decision on Jurisdiction</u>, para. 85.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1835</sup> M.H. Kamali, Crime and Punishment in Islamic Law: A Fresh Interpretation, OUP (2019), p. 274.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1836</sup> O. Ruiz-Chiriboga, "<u>Indigenous Corporal Punishment In Ecuador And The Prohibition Of Torture And Ill</u> <u>Treatment</u>" 28(4) *Am. U. Int'l L. Rev* 975, p. 995.
 <sup>1837</sup> UN Report on Indigenous Justice, paras 52-53.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1838</sup> S. James Anaya, <u>International Human Rights and Indigenous Peoples: The Move toward the Multicultural</u> <u>State</u>, 21 Ariz. J. International & Comparative Law 13 (2004), p. 133.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1839</sup> <u>UN Report on Indigenous Justice</u>, para. 53.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1840</sup> C. Perafán and L. Azcárate, *Paez, Kogi, Wayúu and Tule Legal Systems*, pp. 82-83, cited in <u>Colombian Const.</u> <u>Court Judg. T-349/96</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1841</sup> <u>UN Report on Indigenous Justice</u>, para. 23.

integration into their community.<sup>1842</sup> The Columbian Constitutional Court rejected arguments that the use of "stocks"<sup>1843</sup> or 60 lashes of leg whipping<sup>1844</sup> constituted cruel and inhumane treatment. Instead, the Court emphasised the short duration of the punishments and their objective of restoring the position of the punished individuals within their communities.

506. These conclusions are directly applicable to *Shari'a*, which seeks to ensure the punished are cleansed and can immediately return to their communities. This is particularly salient in Timbuktu, where defendants from nomadic tribes needed to travel with their animals to ensure their survival and there was no social welfare system to assist families with the negative effects of imprisonment or to help women deal with societal exclusion.

#### 9.4.3 In the context of war crimes, the conduct was not imposed for a prohibited purpose

507. The Prosecution failed to establish that the Islamic punishments were imposed for a prohibited purpose, such as "obtaining information or a confession, punishment, intimidation or coercion or for any reason based on discrimination of any kind."<sup>1845</sup> The definition of torture does not encompass lawful punishments, as per Article 1 CAT. The application of *Hadd* or *Ta'zir* punishments thus falls outside Article 8, unless imposed for a prohibited purpose.<sup>1846</sup> Since this was not proven by the Prosecution, Mr Al Hassan must be acquitted of the confirmed charges.

508. Conversely, even if evidence existed concerning a prohibited purpose, it would not lessen or exempt the Prosecution's duty to establish that the pain inflicted crossed the severity threshold: "[t]he expression "severe pain or suffering" conveys the idea that only acts of substantial gravity may be torture. Neither interrogation by itself, nor minor contempt for the

<sup>1846</sup> <u>*Krnojelac* TJ</u>, para. 180.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1842</sup> <u>UN Report on Indigenous Justice</u>, para. 25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1843</sup> <u>Colombian Const. Court Judg. T-349/96</u>, Section 2.4.2.2. ("it is a form of corporal punishment that is part of their tradition and that the same community considers valuable due to its high degree of intimidation and its short duration. In addition, despite the physical rigors involved, the penalty is applied in such a way that no damage is done to the integrity of the convicted person [...] it is not a disproportionate and useless punishment, nor does it cause physical or mental damage of any seriousness.")

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1844</sup> <u>Colombian Const. Court Judg. T-523/97</u>, Section 3.3.3 ("[t]he flogging [...] in this case is executed in the lower part of the leg. This punishment [...] is one of the sanctions that the *paeces* use the most. Although it undoubtedly produces affliction, its purpose is not to cause excessive suffering, but to represent the element that will **serve to purify the individual**, lightning. It is therefore a symbolic figure or, in other words, a ritual used by the community to sanction the individual and restore harmony [...] **the Court considers that the suffering that this sentence could cause the actor does not have the levels of seriousness required for it to be considered torture, since the bodily damage it produces is minimal. Neither could it be considered as a degrading punishment that "rudely humiliates the individual in front of another or in his own internal forum', because [...] this is a practice normally used among the** *paeces* **and whose purpose is not to expose the individual to the public "humiliation', but to recover their place in the community") (emphasis added).** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1845</sup> <u>ICC Elements of Crimes.</u> Article 8(2)(c)(i), para. 2.

physical integrity of the victim, satisfies this requirement."<sup>1847</sup> As such, Mr Al Hassan must be acquitted of the charges concerning Ibrahim Bin Husayn given the Prosecution's failure to adduce any evidence concerning the severity of the alleged conduct.

#### 9.5 The Prosecution failed to demonstrate that the incidents were committed as part of a wide-spread or systematic attack or had a nexus to an armed conflict or that the perpetrators and Mr Al Hassan knew this

509. The Prosecution failed to demonstrate the alleged acts of torture or inhumane treatment had a nexus to an armed conflict. The application of *Ta'zirs* derives from the *Quran*ic mandate that all believers must take steps to promote virtue and deter immoral conduct.<sup>1848</sup> According to the evidence, "[b]efore 2012, there were groups who were trying to do what Hesbah did", 1849 even before Ansar Dine arrived in Timbuktu. Punishments were not predicated on military objectives or linked to any armed conflict. Hesbah had no jurisdiction over political or military matters.<sup>1850</sup> The perpetrators were not "combatants" and the conduct did not take place "in the course of hostilities". Further, the alleged victims were not arrested, detained, or prosecuted in connection with penal offences related to the armed conflict. They did not belong to an "opposing party" and were not affected by the armed conflict.

510. Alleged and isolated acts of rape directly contravened the official policy governing duties and obligations of the alleged perpetrators. Such incidents are best described as "parasitical criminality that opportunistically uses the cover of the armed conflict" and which "does not, in principle, satisfy the requirement of nexus".<sup>1851</sup> The fact scenario falls squarely within those considered by the US 11th Circuit Court of Appeals in *Sinaltrainal*, wherein the nexus element was not satisfied in respect of allegations that corporations had hired paramilitaries to torture and murder leaders of trade unions. The Court cautioned against broadening the scope of the nexus element to encompass crimes that had merely been "enabled" by the armed conflict. It further distinguished between crimes where the armed conflict provided the background to the commission of crimes as opposed to those where the conflict had precipitated their commission.<sup>1852</sup> Similarly, in In re Xe Services Alien Tort Litigation, the US District Court expressed concern that an overbroad or amorphous definition of the nexus requirement could

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1847</sup> Krnojelac TJ, para. 181.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1848</sup> Video: MLI-OTP-0043-0271; Transcript: MLI-D28-0006-5723; Translation (ENG): MLI-D28-0006-5762 at 5764, lines 5-6, 16-18. 1849

See also MLI-D28-0006-3131.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1850</sup> Original: MLI-OTP-0043-0272; Transcript: MLI-D28-0006-5900; Translation (ENG): MLI-D28-0006-5908 at 5912, lines 9-14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1851</sup> G. Mettraux, International Crimes and the Ad Hoc Tribunals, OUP (2006), p. 43.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1852</sup> Sinaltrainal v. Coca-Cola, 578 F.3d 1252 (11th Cir. 2009), p. 26.

have significant jurisdictional consequences. Therefore, it rejected arguments that taking advantage of civil disorder or being shaped by the conflict were sufficient to satisfy the nexus requirement. The drunken, unsanctioned acts of guards or soldiers committed for reasons unconnected to the conflict do not satisfy the nexus element.<sup>1853</sup>

### **9.6** The Prosecution failed to demonstrate that the charged incidents were committed pursuant to the charged common plan

511. As set out in Sections 2 and 3, the Prosecution failed to demonstrate that alleged beatings in streets or houses or alleged mistreatment in detention were committed by members of either Ansar Dine or AQIM, or that the perpetrators were acting pursuant to the charged common plan.

512. The description of the charged incidents does not correspond to the rules established by Abu Zeid as the Emir of Timbuktu or Abu Zeid issued Abu Zeid issued instructions that Islamic Police and *Hesbah* members were to avoid using force with the local population and were prohibited from entering houses.<sup>1854</sup> The group actively enforced these instructions, punishing individuals who contravened them,<sup>1855</sup> apologising to and compensating victims, and issuing written and verbal directives to clarify such conduct was forbidden.<sup>1856</sup> Even if the Chamber were to accept P-0642's incoherent and unreliable account, her own evidence indicates that Mohamed Moussa had violated the group's orders by entering her house.<sup>1857</sup>

513. According to the rules **and the second second** 

- 1859 1860
- 1861

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1853</sup> In re Xe Services Alien Tort Litigation, 665 F. Supp. 2d 569 (2009), pp. 590-591.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1854</sup> Original (AR): <u>MLI-OTP-0002-0017</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0077-2186</u>. See also P-0150: T-113, p. 29, lines 10-17 (Conf); D-0529: T-189, p. 16, lines 10-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1855</sup> **D-0529**: T-189, p. 16, line 22 – p. 17, line 21 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-3048</u> at 3049, para. 9; **P-0150**: T-104, p. 42, lines 8-12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1856</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7515</u>; Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0019</u>. *See also* **P-0114**: <u>MLI-OTP-0028-0126</u> at 0128; **P-0150**: T-094, p. 72, lines 7-19; p. 74, lines 2-4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1857</sup>**P-0642**: T-157. p. 56. line 21 – p. 58. line 6 (Conf).

<sup>1858</sup> 

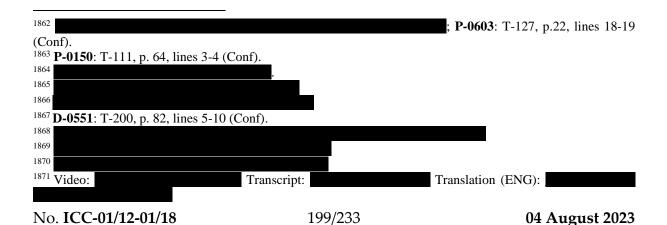
were not aware of any specific instances of rape or sexual assault. The Prosecution's allegations that detainees were not provided food or sanitary facilities is controverted by reliable evidence.<sup>1862</sup> Since *Shari'a* dictates that prayer cannot be conducted in an unhygienic environment,<sup>1863</sup> the allegation that detainees were denied sanitary facilities is inconsistent with the charged common plan and cannot be considered to have been a virtually certain consequence of its execution. Similarly, the imposition of punishment against mentally incapacitated individuals was not consistent with the policy and practice of the groups.<sup>1864</sup> 514. In any case, Mohamed Moussa's actions cannot be imputed to Ansar Dine, AQIM, or the Islamic Police. He was initially an MNLA member<sup>1865</sup> and, as explained by **1999**, acted in accordance with motives related to his tribe and personal convictions.<sup>1866</sup> There is a substantial body of evidence that incidents against the local population were committed by former MLNA members who, like Mohamed Moussa, started working Ansar Dine and *Hesbah* after the MNLA left the airport.<sup>1867</sup> These individuals were undisciplined and acted outside Ansar Dine or AQIM's organisational policies and directives.<sup>1868</sup> The leaders in Timbuktu also disapproved

of Mohamed Moussa's actions. When the issues of womens' arrests and detention were brought to the leaders' attention, Abu Zeid initiated an investigation and provided further instructions, which lead to an improvement.<sup>1869</sup> The representatives of the local population were satisfied with Abu Zeid's responses.<sup>1870</sup>

## 9.7 The Prosecution has not demonstrated that Mr Al Hassan made culpable contributions to the charged incidents

### 9.7.1 Hudud punishments

515. There is no evidence that Mr Al Hassan was aware of the occurrence of each flogging and punishment or that their occurrence was a virtually certain consequence of the execution of the alleged common plan. In terms of actual knowledge, in a November 2012 interview, Mr Al Hassan appeared to be aware of only a handful of floggings.<sup>1871</sup> When interviewed by the



Prosecution, he was unaware that the woman had allegedly been flogged,<sup>1872</sup> nor was he aware of the floggings concerning P-0554 or .<sup>1873</sup> Mr Al Hassan could not have reliably predicted their occurrence given that the Islamic Tribunal generally avoided the Hadd,<sup>1874</sup> particularly for theft, as reflected by the fact that the Hadd was not ordered before,<sup>1875</sup> or after this case.<sup>1876</sup>

516. Mr Al Hassan was not present during several charged incidents, such as the amputation of Dédéou Maiga,<sup>1877</sup> or the flogging of P-0554 and . His presence at the flogging of three couples in late November 2012 has not been established by reliable evidence.<sup>1878</sup>

517. The Prosecution's assertion that as a member of the Police, Mr Al Hassan made a general contribution through "security measures" is also controverted by the fact that Talha and his security officers, were responsible for ensuring security at flogging events.<sup>1879</sup>

518. The Prosecution also failed to establish that Mr Al Hassan's alleged presence at certain floggings played a substantial role or had any effect whatsoever on the realisation of the floggings, as demonstrated by the following:

9.7.1.1 P-0565 and P-0557

519. The Prosecution failed to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan contributed to or participated in the realisation of these charged offences. There is no evidence that Mr Al Hassan played any role in their arrest or their questioning at the BMS or Islamic Tribunal. Neither P-0565 nor P-0557 identified Mr Al Hassan as someone they saw during their questioning or detention. Given that P-0557 was brought to the BMS after hours (i.e. at 9pm), there is no proof Mr Al Hassan even knew of his arrest. Nor is there any evidence that Mr Al Hassan was present at the Islamic Tribunal or played any role whatsoever during the judgment process.

520. Mr Al Hassan's alleged presence at the flogging had no impact on the execution of this incident. Physical proximity to an event is irrelevant in the absence of concrete proof that the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1872</sup> **P-0398**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-1058</u> at 1063, lines 146-155.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1873</sup> **P-0398**: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-1194</u> at 1212, lines 581-595; <u>MLI-OTP-0062-1218</u> at 1222-1224, lines 132-177; at 1225-1226, lines 233-243; at 1228-1229, lines 336-351; at 1237, lines 614-623.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1874</sup> See supra paras. 51, 371, 374, and 380. See also Section 9.4.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1875</sup> See e.g. Incidents 9, 10, 14, 36, 37, 38 and 40.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1876</sup> See e.g. Incidents 16, 21, 24, 27, 35.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1877</sup> P-0638 and P-0654, who were both present, did not identify Mr Al Hassan as being present. See P-0638: T-058, p. 62, lines 20-25 - p. 63, lines 1-7 (Conf); P-0654: T-128, p. 67, line 1 - p. 68, line 6 (Conf); T-131, p. 42, line 23 – p. 46, line 25 (Conf); T-134, p. 37, line 4 – p. 41, line 9 (Conf). <sup>1878</sup> See supra para. 299 and Section 9.7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1879</sup> **P-0065**: T-049, p. 13, lines 2-3 (Conf).

person's presence had a "significant legitimising or encouraging effect on the principals".<sup>1880</sup> Mr Al Hassan exercised no authority over the persons conducting the flogging; he made no statements and engaged in no acts of encouragement or support to the actions that fell under the control of **sections** and other sections.

521. Source that it was carried out in a manner consistent with *Shari'a*.<sup>1881</sup> Koutaiba and Radwan oversaw assignment of this task to individuals;<sup>1882</sup> Mr Al Hassan played no role in such matters. P-0065 confirmed that the Security Section, not the Islamic police, were responsible for security during this event.<sup>1883</sup> Mr Al Hassan did not have a weapon or any means of ensuring security at this event. There is also no proof he was present the entire time; he does not appear in footage towards the end.<sup>1884</sup> In other shots, he can be seen passively sitting on the ground, off to the side<sup>1885</sup> (i.e. not acting as a security cordon). The Chamber can draw no reliable inferences concerning Mr Al Hassan's role at the event based on heavily edited clips that have been compiled out of sequence.<sup>1886</sup>

522. At this point in time, Mr Al Hassan's role at the Police was clerical/linguistic,<sup>1887</sup> and the Prosecution has not established Mr Al Hassan was present in a non-administrative capacity. If mere presence suffices, then all the Timbuktu notables who chose to attend, such as the Grand Imam Essayouti, would also be culpable:<sup>1888</sup> Such an outcome is clearly incompatible with the limits of individual criminal responsibility within the Rome Statute framework. Mr Al Hassan also played no role in the organisation or execution of their marriage.

523. With respect to the flogging of the two individuals at Youbatao, the persons executing the flogging did so under the orders of the  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{i}$ , in accordance with rules established by the Emir, based on the *Quran*. The Prosecution has not established that Mr Al Hassan played a role in

1886

1888

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1880</sup> *Furundžija* TJ, para. 232; *Akayesu* TJ, para. 484; *Bagilishema* TJ, paras 34-35; *Semanza* TJ, para. 358. *Katanga* TJ, para. 1636 ("[a]s regards the Defence argument concerning remoteness of the Accused to the crimes committed, **proximity to the crime is not, in the Chamber's opinion, a relevant criterion**. Indeed, in international criminal law the prime focus of investigations and prosecutions is those who, whilst physically, structurally or causally remote from the physical perpetrators of the crimes, indirectly committed them or facilitated their commission by virtue of the position they held, however remote") (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1882</sup> **P-0065**: T-040, p. 11, lines 15-19 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1883</sup>**P-0065**: T-049, p. 25, lines 13-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1885</sup> Video:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1887</sup> See supra paras 75, 89, 92, 394 and Section 8.9.2.

the arrest of these individuals. *Hesbah* was responsible for enforcing the rules concerning drinking in public and the Islamic Tribunal was responsible for deciding the punishment.<sup>1889</sup> This incident, dated 8 July 2012, occurred when Adama was Emir of the Islamic Police. Apart from the fact that the Islamic Police were suborned to the Tribunal, Mr Al Hassan was further suborned to Adam<sup>1890</sup> as well as to higher-ranking members of the Islamic Police and any AQIM members, including Abu Jaber and Abu Zhar. In video

identified Abou Jaber [Jabar], an Arab AQIM member from Gao with close-ties Abou Zeid,<sup>1891</sup> as the person who was responsible for counting the flogs.<sup>1892</sup> The person who counted the flogs was responsible for ensuring that the *Hadd* was executed in accordance with the Tribunal's judgment.<sup>1893</sup> Within the Islamic Police itself, Abu Dhar decided and coordinated who should implement the *Hadd*.<sup>1894</sup> He was also present during the flogging. As affirmed by D-0605, Abou Dhar ranked higher than Mr Al Hassan and could exercise Adam's powers in his absence.<sup>1895</sup> P-0065 also stated that while the was unsure of the hierarchy between Mr Al Hassan and Abu Dhar,<sup>1896</sup> Abu Dhar had the power to act independently of Mr Al Hassan and had more influence in relation to AQIM. The security officers who were present, were under the control of Talha,<sup>1897</sup> and exercised more authority than the Islamic Police.<sup>1898</sup> Mr Al Hassan thus had no power to influence the way this punishment was executed or to frustrate its occurrence. He would have been punished for disobeying orders,<sup>1899</sup> and replaced by someone else.<sup>1900</sup>

- 1891
- 1892 1893

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1889</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0024-0015</u> at 0035 (discussing *Hesbah's* role in peacably promoting virtue); at 0036 (discussing *Hesbah's* enforcement of the alcohol ban); p. 0039 (discussing *Hesbah's* role in eliminating alcohol and tobacco); at 0042-43 (discussing the judges' reliance on their own investigations in issuing their rulings); at 0047 (discussing the role of the Tribunal and the judges' discretion).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1890</sup> **P-0065**: T-040, p. 55, lines 11-16, 20-22 (Conf); T-046, p. 63, lines 19-23 (Conf); **P-0654**: T-128, p. 19, lines 22-25 (Conf); p. 36, lines 7-13; T-131, p. 34, lines 17-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1894</sup> **D-0202**: T-203, p. 40, lines 11-14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1895</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 83, line 25 – p. 84, line 7 (Conf) (see specifically p. 84, lines 1-4).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1896</sup> P-0065: T-040, p. 54, lines 10-17 (Conf); P-0529: T-189, p. 16, line 9 – p. 17, line 21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1897</sup> **P-0065**: T-046, p. 63, lines 8-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1898</sup> P-0150: T-110, p. 24, lines 17-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1899</sup> **P-0065**: T-049, p. 22, lines 17-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1900</sup> **P-0150**: T-108, p. 49, lines 20-22 (Conf).

#### 9.7.2 Ta'zirs/alleged beatings occurring on the street/detention related allegations

524. The charged incidents of *Ta'zirs* concern the application of "moral" rules, which fell within *Hesbah*'s purview.<sup>1901</sup> The term "*Ta'zir*" covers a broad range of possibilities, including advice and cautions.<sup>1902</sup> Since neither physical punishment nor detention were dispensed as *Ta'zirs* **1995** *Ta'zirs* **1990**, <sup>1903</sup> Mr Al Hassan could not have known that such punishments were a virtually certain consequence of the implementation of the common plan. 525. Mr Al Hassan also did not contribute to the adoption or implementation of such rules. The Islamic Police had no influence over the implementation of *Ta'zirs* in general or by *Hesbah* members. Whereas members of *Hesbah* could issue *Ta'zirs* directly (until November 2012), the Islamic Police could only apply *Ta'zirs* when ordered to do so pursuant to a judgment from the Islamic Tribunal.<sup>1904</sup> In such cases, the Islamic Police had no power to influence or refuse such orders. If members of the Islamic Police acted outside the framework of authorised punishments, they would be disciplined.<sup>1905</sup> The Islamic Police also did not have any effective control or influence over *Hesbah*. As explained by **1905**, "the *Hesbah* is higher than the security and the police. The *Hesbah* is very senior."<sup>1906</sup>

526. The tasks of the Islamic Police were not related to the detention of women.<sup>1907</sup> testified that even though he frequently visited the Islamic Police at the BMS and the *Gouvernorat*, he never saw or heard about women being detained by the Islamic Police at either location.<sup>1908</sup> He also actively investigated whether it might be possible that women could have been detained by the Islamic Police at the BMS without his knowledge, and ruled it out.<sup>1909</sup>

527. The Prosecution has not established that Mr Al Hassan was aware that the charged incidents of beatings on the street/in houses took place or that he had any means of knowing the conditions of detention that applied at the BMS after the Islamic Police moved to the

<sup>1901</sup> Original: MLI-OTP-0001-7193; Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0077-2366. See also

**P-0654**: T-134, p. 21,

lines 17-20 (Conf); **P-0626**: T-141, p. 53, lines 17-19; p. 54, lines 4-24; **D-0202**: T-203, p. 27, lines 12-13; <u>MLI-D28-0006-5908</u> at 5912, lines 25-29.

<sup>1902</sup> **P-0150**: T-110, p. 20, line 9 – p. 21, line 2; T-112, p. 41, lines 5-25 (Conf).

See also MLI-OTP-0024-0015 at 0034.

1909

<sup>1904</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1905</sup> **P-0654**: T-128, p. 19, lines 22-25 (Conf) ("[Adam] led these institutions for a long time before he was relieved - and that was after a complaint from the population - and Adama had his position in the -- as commissioner taken away from him"); **D-0605**: T-193, p. 5, line 12 - p. 8, line 5 (discussing Adama's dismissal for arresting women outside the scope of his authority).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1907</sup> **D-0605**: T-194, p. 29, lines 14-21 ("[r]arely did we see women, rapists or thieves or highway robbers cutting off roads. So the police did not deal with women a lot.")

governorate. Mr Al Hassan was not present at Crisis Committee meetings that discussed such issues. As set out in paragraph 284, in Section 7.6, the leaders took steps to remedy such problems at the very point when Mr Al Hassan could have become aware of them. Crucially, when complaints against members of the groups were brought to his attention, Mr Al Hassan took such steps as were in his power to assist the victims to obtain a remedy, and to bring the perpetrator to account.<sup>1910</sup>

#### 9.8 Mr Al Hassan was acting under superior orders/duress/a mistake of fact or law

528. *Shari'a* punishments are inseparable from *Shari'a*: the *Quran* prescribes both conduct and punishment. For the reasons set out in Paragraph 609 and Section 11.7, Mr Al Hassan should be acquitted of these charges through the defences of superior orders, mistake of fact/law and duress.

529. As set out above, Mr Al Hassan's alleged presence and participation in the execution of punishments was mandated by orders of the Islamic Tribunal, and directives of the Emir of the Islamic Police or other high ranking AQIM members. He was never empowered with the responsibility or power to decide whether a *Hadd* punishment should be ordered or how it should be implemented: he was neither a member of the Tribunal that issued the judgment nor the person who counted and supervised the flogs. Once a complaint was filed, the Police had no choice but to refer it to the Tribunal.<sup>1911</sup> The sole area of discretion afforded to the Islamic Police under *Shari'a* was to dissuade locals from filing a complaint through mediation and reconciliation, which he did.<sup>1912</sup> He also helped locals avoid more serious penalties by assisting them to find witnesses.<sup>1913</sup>

530. The arguments set out above concerning the fact that *Shari'a* punishments are lawful sanctions must also inform the Chamber's assessment as to whether Mr Al Hassan could have appreciated that such sanctions were manifestly unlawful. The likelihood that someone in Mr Al Hassan's would not have known of the manifest unlawfulness of such punishments is further buttressed by the evidence of both D-0605 who were unaware that the application of *Shari'a* violated international law or constituted torture.<sup>1914</sup> As explained by D-0202, as a Muslim believer, it is not possible to disagree with

<sup>1912</sup> **D-0272**: T-182, p. 51, lines 6-18 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1910</sup>**D-0544**: T-196, p. 30, lines 16-22. **D-0605**: T-195, p. 20, line 22 – p. 21, line 1 (Conf); **D-0514**: T-209, p. 17, line 21 – p. 18, line 2 (Conf); **D-0312**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-5584-R01</u> at 5591-5592, lines 33-5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1911</sup> See *supra* para.422.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1913</sup> **D-0202**: T-203, p. 5, lines 4-15 (Conf);

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1914</sup> **D-0605**: T-195, p. 82, lines 1-5 (Conf);

the prohibitions imposed by Islam.<sup>1915</sup> According to P-0150, locals attended the punishments "as if they were in agreement" with them.<sup>1916</sup> They also publicly expressed their support for the application of *Shari'a* punishments in contemporaneous interviews.<sup>1917</sup> Floggings and beatings occurred in tribal communities before 2012, either through rulings issued by the  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{i}$  or by family members enforcing the prohibition on *Zina*.<sup>1918</sup> Before 2012, there were groups performing similar functions to *Hesbah*,<sup>1919</sup> including the Malian police in Timbuktu.<sup>1920</sup>

531. In terms of the application of the dress code, apart from the fact that this fell outside Mr Al Hassan's role and responsibilities, the requirements were consistent with first, the dress worn by local women in Timbuktu before 2012,<sup>1921</sup> and second, community initiatives predating the arrival of Ansar Dine to require local women to dress in a manner that was consistent with traditional values.<sup>1922</sup> As set out above, Mr Al Hassan also demonstrated through his actions that he did not support or contribute to Mohamed Moussa's imposition of the *Ta'zirs* of beating or detention.<sup>1923</sup>

## 10 THE PROSECUTION HAS FAILED TO PROVE THE CHARGE OF ATTACKS AGAINST PROTECTED OBJECTS

#### 10.1 The allegations fall outside the scope of the charges

532. The Chamber must exclude any incidents not confirmed by the Pre-Trial Chamber, namely, the Monument des Martyrs and the Al Farouk Monument.

#### **10.2** The evidence does not fulfil the elements of the crime

533. Mr Al Hassan should be acquitted of these charges given the Prosecution's failure to satisfy a core element of the charged offences, which is the existence of an attack directed against buildings dedicated to religion. The mausolea were not the target of combat action and the process used to level them cannot be equated to an attack. Even if the Chamber were to

**D-0553**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9325-R01</u> at 9330, para. 29; **P-0654**: T-133, p. 20, line 8 – p. 21, line 16; p. 50, line 4 – p. 53, line 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1915</sup> **D-0202**: T-203, p. 88, lines 1-4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1916</sup> **P-0150**: T-093, p. 76, lines 1-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1918</sup> **D-0240**: T-191, p. 48, line 18 – p. 49, line 7 (Conf); **D-0605**: T-195, p. 82, lines 7-12 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-097, p. 37, line 6 – p. 38, line 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1919</sup> See supra Section 5.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1920</sup> See supra Section 5.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1921</sup> **P-0565**: T-052, p. 14, lines 2-7 (Conf); **D-0512**: T-181, p. 22, line 17 – p. 23, line 21 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-3315</u> at 00:00:17 to 00:01:27.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1922</sup> **D-0553**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9325-R01</u> at 9327, para. 15 – 9328, para. 22. *See also* **D-0315**: T-185, p. 21, lines 3-22 (Conf); **P-0654**: T-133, p. 13, line 19 – p. 15, line 14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1923</sup> See supra paras 284, 527 and fn 1007.

apply a broader interpretation of the term "attack", the charges must still be dismissed due to the absence of any temporal or geographic connection with hostilities. Any further broadening of "attack" would improperly transform the provision into a crime against humanity, violating the principle of legality and the clear distinction between Articles 7 and 8.

### 10.3 The term "attack" must be defined as "combat action"

534. It may be unnecessary for the Chamber to determine the correct legal interpretation of Article 8(2)(e)(iv) given the absence of any probative evidence that Mr Al Hassan was implicated in this charge. Should the Chamber decide to enter findings concerning the elements of this offence, then it must substitute the definition of an "attack" employed by the Pre-Trial Chamber with that used in *Ntaganda*.

535. The *Ntaganda* Appeals Chamber upheld the Trial Chamber's conclusion that the term "attack" in Article 8(2)(e)(iv) should be defined as "combat action",<sup>1924</sup> limiting the scope of Article 8(2)(e)(iv) to attacks directed against religious monuments during combat action. The outcome was based on key considerations concerning the applicable sources of law under Article 21(1),<sup>1925</sup> including, inter alia, the lack of a clear Article 8 definition of "attack", the need to define it within the established framework of international law,<sup>1926</sup> and the demarcation between the narrower definition of "attacks" against the broader term "hostilities". ICRC commentary supports the definition of "attack" as referring to "combat action".<sup>1927</sup> This approach is consistent with the views of leading IHL scholars, such as Professors O'Keefe,<sup>1928</sup> Schabas,<sup>1929</sup> Dormann,<sup>1930</sup> and Newton.<sup>1931</sup>

536. While Judges Bossa and Ibanez disagreed with Judges Hofmański and Morrison on other issues,<sup>1932</sup> neither deviated from the position that an attack requires combat action and a close

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1924</sup> *<u>Ntaganda AJ</u>*, para. 1164.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1925</sup> <u>Ntaganda</u>, Separate opinion of Judges Howard Morrison and Piotr Hofmański, paras 8-10, 18, 23, 27, 31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1926</sup> <u>Ntaganda</u>, Separate opinion of Judges Howard Morrison and Piotr Hofmański, paras 9-10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1927</sup> <u>Ntaganda</u>, Separate opinion of Judges Howard Morrison and Piotr Hofmański, para. 31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1928</sup> R. O'Keefe, <u>"Cultural Property Protection and the Law of War Crimes"</u> (September 2017) 38 NATO Legal Gazette 40, 45 ("[t]]he term 'attacks', within the meaning of the international law of armed conflict, means 'acts of violence against the adversary, whether in offence or defence' [...] 'attacks' are acts of warfare against the other side, be it its military forces or persons, objects or places under its control. Even if committed in the context of an armed conflict, **the hands-on razing with pickaxes and a bulldozer of cultural property under one's own control**, for which the accused in Al-Mahdi was held to bear criminal responsibility, **does not amount to an 'attack' against that property**—let alone to 'directing' an attack against it') (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1929</sup> W. Schabas, "<u>Al Mahdi Has Been Convicted of a Crime He Did Not Commit</u>" (2017) 49 Case W. Res. J. Int'l L. 75.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1930</sup> K. Dörmann, "Elements of War Crimes Under the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court" (CUP 2003), pp. 150-151, 156, 178-179, 350-351.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1931</sup> <u>Ntaganda, Observations of Prof. Newton</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1932</sup> <u>Ntaganda, Separate opinion of Judge Bossa</u>, paras 8-9.

temporal connection.<sup>1933</sup> A majority of the Appeals Chamber (Judges Hofmański, Morrison, Bossa, and Ibanez) hence agreed on the need for a "connection to combat action", overriding the overbroad Al Mahdi definition that previously included acts occurring after a group had taken control of an area and which were absent any temporal nexus to combat action.

537. Notably, none of the bench agreed with Trial Chamber IX's position that it was possible to draw inspiration from the law of occupation. The broad temporal scope associated with Trial Chamber IX's definition would also overpower the ICRC's comment that "attack" in AP I and II is a technical term relating to a specific military operation limited in time and place.<sup>1934</sup>

538. The contrary approach, as suggested by Judge Eboe-Osuji, is inconsistent with a plain reading of the provision or applicable Article 21 sources and should not be followed. Judge Eboe-Osuji's position that the attack element should be defined by reference to Kunarac in respect of the nexus element for war crimes<sup>1935</sup> and that Article 8 war crimes can be assimilated to crimes against humanity<sup>1936</sup> ignores how the Elements of the Crimes specifically sets out the requirements of an attack<sup>1937</sup> and nexus<sup>1938</sup> as separate and distinct elements. Furthermore, the WWII case law relied upon to establish a connection between Articles 7 and 8 is inapposite as it was issued at a time when a nexus to an armed conflict was a necessary element of crimes against humanity.

539. While the Prosecution suggested in its Brief that the Chamber can requalify the charge to Article 8(2)(e)(xii),<sup>1939</sup> this suggestion runs directly counter to its appellate arguments that this provision does not apply to property "belonging to the same party to the conflict as the perpetrator".<sup>1940</sup> It would also be irremediably prejudicial to provide notice of such a requalification at the end of the trial process, particularly since the Ntaganda Trial Judgment was issued before the start of this trial.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1933</sup>*<u>Ntaganda AJ</u>, para. 1168.* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1934</sup> <u>ICRC Commentary on Additional Protocol II</u>, para. 4783. The ICRC commentary on AP I draws a distinction between conduct prescribed under a "control" or "occupation" situation as compared to conduct prescribed during an "attack". *See e.g. <u>Ntaganda</u>*, <u>Observations of Prof. Newton</u>, para. 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1935</sup> Ntaganda, Partly concurring opinion of Judge Eboe-Osuji, paras 123-127.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1936</sup> Ntaganda, Partly concurring opinion of Judge Eboe-Osuji, paras 117-120.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1937</sup> <u>ICC Elements of Crimes</u>, Article 7, para. 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1938</sup>  $\overline{\text{ICC Elements of Crimes}}$ , Article 8(2)(c)(i)-1, para. 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1939</sup> OTP Final Trial Brief, para. 442.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1940</sup> *Ntaganda*, <u>Separate opinion of Judges Howard Morrison and Piotr Hofmański</u>, para. 40. *See also* ICRC Commentary on the Additional Protocols of 8 June 1977 to the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949 (Sandoz et al., eds 1987), para. 1890. *See also* <u>Ntaganda</u>, <u>Observations of Prof. Newton</u>, para. 8.

#### 10.4 There was no attack before, during, or after the levelling

540. Irrespective as to whether the Chamber applies the correct, narrow definition of an attack or adopts a broader approach, Mr Al Hassan must be acquitted of this count due to the Prosecution's failure to prove that any "attack", hostilities, or combat action took place in Timbuktu before or during the levelling of the shrines. The charged conduct is alleged to have commenced in July 2012, three months after Ansar Dine and AQIM arrived in Timbuktu. Although the Prosecution attempted to rely on alleged damage to the Monument of the Martyrs and the Al Farouk monument, these monuments do not fall within the scope of the confirmed charges. The Prosecution also failed to demonstrate, to the standard of beyond reasonable doubt, that these monuments sustained damage through intentional conduct in April and May 2012.

541. Neither group engaged in any combat action when they arrived or in the subsequent three months. The MNLA's expulsion from the airport did not involve combat action, nor did it have any connection to the subsequent levelling of the shrines.

542. The means used to level the shrines also did not involve combat action. Military equipment was not used. **Solution** had no military standing within the group at that time. The individuals who carried out this action were not necessarily soldiers, as some were preachers from *Hesbah*.<sup>1941</sup> The Prosecution conceded that the group used methods of persuasion (i.e. sermons),<sup>1942</sup> rather than combat or military confrontation. The evidence also demonstrates that journalists and locals continued to access the sites throughout this process and that they were able to freely express their views while

doing so.<sup>1943</sup> The only reasonable inference open to the Chamber is that the presence of security was to ensure the protection of persons engaged in the levelling process.

543. There is no evidence the perpetrators possessed an intent to "attack". The objective was not to destroy the saints' graves but to return them to their authentic state by removing structures that were a colonial addition<sup>1944</sup> and to facilitate *Shari'a*-compliant visits to the shrines.<sup>1945</sup> A difference in interpretation concerning the proper scope of protection does not equate to an attack. P-0104 gave expert evidence that some of the external structures were

10/

1945

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1942</sup> OTP Final Trial Brief, para. 446.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1943</sup> **P-0065**: T-048, p. 48, lines 1-6 (Conf).

**r-0005**. 1-048, p. 48, lilles 1-0 (Colli)

inauthentic or caused by natural build-up of refuse and materials at the sites.<sup>1946</sup> Notably, when UNESCO "restored" the mausolea to their authentic states, the restored versions did not correspond to the versions that existed in 2012.<sup>1947</sup>

## 10.5 The Prosecution has not established a nexus between the levelling of the shrines and an armed conflict

544. Even if the Trial Chamber were to adopt a broader interpretation of "attack", the nexus element remains unfulfilled.<sup>1948</sup> Established ICC jurisprudence requires the armed conflict to "play a substantial role in the perpetrator's decision, in his ability to commit the crime or in the manner in which the conduct was ultimately committed"<sup>1949</sup> and that "a group may be in a position to do things after it has taken power that it was not previously able to do hardly seems an adequate nexus for war crimes law to apply."<sup>1950</sup>

545. The levelling of the shrines was not motivated by hostilities, but rather originated amongst certain religious scholars from Timbuktu.<sup>1951</sup> The impetus for such action also predated the commencement of any hostilities or the arrival of the groups<sup>1952</sup> and was approved by religious, not military, leaders.<sup>1953</sup> The levelling was neither a military objective<sup>1954</sup> nor achieved through military means. Far from furthering the military objectives of the groups, it had the opposite effect.<sup>1955</sup> It also took place after a sensitisation campaign to gain popular support<sup>1956</sup> and were implemented by volunteers.<sup>1957</sup>

# 10.6 The charged conduct was not a virtually certain consequence of the alleged common purpose

546. The Prosecution did not establish that the perpetrators were acting pursuant to the charged common purpose or that these actions were the virtually certain consequence of the execution

1951

1952 1953

<sup>1955</sup> **P-0150**: T-089, p. 65, lines 5-25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1946</sup> **P-0104**: T-024, p. 66, line 9 – p. 67, line 6; p. 67, line 18 – p. 68, line 11 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-104, p. 10, line 24 – p. 11, line 2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1947</sup> **P-0104**: T-024, p. 86, line 4 – p. 88, line 22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1948</sup> W. Schabas, "<u>Al Mahdi Has Been Convicted of a Crime He Did Not Commit</u>" (2017) 49 Case W. Res. J. Int'l L. 75, 93.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1949</sup> W. Schabas, "<u>Al Mahdi Has Been Convicted of a Crime He Did Not Commit</u>" (2017) 49 Case W. Res. J. Int'l L. 75, 94. *See also <u>Bemba TJ</u>*, para. 142; <u>Katanga TJ</u>, para. 1776; <u>Abu Garda CoC Decision</u>, para. 90; <u>Katanga et al. Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 380.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1950</sup> W. Schabas, "<u>Al Mahdi Has Been Convicted of a Crime He Did Not Commit</u>" (2017) 49 Case W. Res. J. Int'l L. 75, 97.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1954</sup> W. Schabas, "<u>Al Mahdi Has Been Convicted of a Crime He Did Not Commit</u>" (2017) 49 Case W. Res. J. Int'l L. 75, 96.

<sup>1956</sup> 1957

of such an alleged common purpose. The charged incidents cannot be imputed to AQIM or Ansar Dine as a "group" nor to the Islamic Police as an organ of any group.

547. The idea to level the shrines was promulgated by specific members of the *Shari'a* Committee, who kept the plan secret to deter locals from joining the groups.<sup>1958</sup> The evidence is that several high-level members of the groups disagreed with the ideology or timing of the destruction of mausolea, including Emir Abdelmalek Droukdel,<sup>1959</sup> and that the decision was taken only after debate.<sup>1960</sup> A very short time elapsed between Sheik Abdallah's decision to level the shrines and its execution.<sup>1961</sup> It was then executed in "random ways".<sup>1962</sup> It was not the product of concerted action involving any organs (other than *Hesbah*) in their official capacities. The existence of different opinions within the groups demonstrates that this pursuit was not a virtually certain consequence of any alleged plan to apply *Shari'a*. Mr Al Hassan also could not have been aware of such discussions when he started working with the Islamic Police, given that he was not a participant in these meetings.

## 10.7 The Prosecution has failed to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan made culpable contributions to these charged incidents

10.7.1 Mr Al Hassan did not participate in either the decision to remove structures on the monuments or the implementation of this decision

548. The decision to remove the outer shell of the mausolea was taken at the highest level of the groups. The decision establishing rules of visits to the mausolea was made by the *Shura* Council while the subsequent decision to remove the outer structures of the mausolea was taken by the *Shura* Council.<sup>1963</sup> Mr Al Hassan was not a member of these structures and had no influence or involvement in their decision processes.<sup>1964</sup>

549. The Prosecution failed to adduce any evidence that Mr Al Hassan was informed of these decisions prior to implementation. On the contrary, **security** testified that Mr Al Hassan was not involved in such consultations.<sup>1965</sup> Even if he learned of them, he did not possess the power to stop implementation of the decisions taken by the hierarchy.

could not have opposed these decisions, as he feared he



would have been killed had he tried.<sup>1966</sup> Given **Construction** close relationship with the religious leaders in the group, the Chamber cannot place weight on **Construction** evidence that Mr Al Hassan allegedly supported this decision. If **Construction** feared retribution for expressing disagreement, it was clearly not feasible for Mr Al Hassan to have done so to

Mr Al Hassan allegedly shared this view while "lost in the mountains" in 2013.<sup>1967</sup> The expression of such an *ex-post facto* opinion is not probative in respect of acts that occurred place several months prior. Neither can the Chamber place any weight on P-0623's testimony, given the significant doubt that the person she allegedly spoke to (through a fixer/intermediary) was Mr Al Hassan.<sup>1968</sup>

550. The Prosecution also failed to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan was aware of the protected nature of the mausolea. Their argument, belatedly raised in the final trial brief, that Mr Al Hassan must have learnt this through courses he attended in 2006 and 2007, can be given no consideration. First, this argument is based exclusively on Mr Al Hassan's tainted DGSE statements. Second, the Prosecution has not adduced evidence concerning the substance or content of these courses. Third, Mr Al Hassan informed the Prosecution that the course concerned manuscripts and the saints, not the mausolea. He also seemed to have believed that manuscripts, mosques, and libraries were protected,<sup>1969</sup> not mausolea.

#### 10.7.2 Mr Al Hassan did not contribute to the the levelling of the shrines/charged incidents

551. The Prosecution has not demonstrated that Mr Al Hassan knowingly and intentionally contributed to the levelling of the shrines. On the contrary, Prosecution witnesses have affirmed that Mr Al Hassan had no authority over this issue, was not involved in the decision to take these measures and did not participate in the measures.

552. ,<sup>1970</sup> that *Hesbah* was in charge of matters pertaining to the mausolea,<sup>1971</sup> whereas "Al Hassan, his assignment made him unconcerned with what happens around the graves because other people were responsible for that."<sup>1972</sup> Although some police were present, they participated in their individual capacity<sup>1973</sup>

<sup>1966</sup>
<sup>1967</sup>
<sup>1968</sup> P-0623: T-029, p. 33, lines 7-14; T-030, p. 50, lines 12-21 (Conf).
<sup>1969</sup> Cf P-0398: <u>MLI-OTP-0060-1352</u>, p.1354, lines 50-66.

1971 1972

<sup>1970</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1973</sup> **P-0605**: T-195, p. 16, line 18 – p. 17, line 4 (Conf).

and were subordinated to *Hesbah* for this specific task.<sup>1974</sup> Mr Al Hassan neither contributed to their actions nor exercised any influence over the manner in which they were executed.

553. The alleged existence of phone contacts between numbers attributed to Mr Al Hassan and do not demonstrate the former's involvement in these incidents. First, Prosecution expert P-0617 conceded that the CDRs appear to have several "duplicates", in that contacts were falsely duplicated when the CDRs were created, thus erroneously inflating the number and frequency of contacts.<sup>1975</sup> Second, the Prosecution has not established that these phone numbers were used exclusively by or Mr Al Hassan, or that they were the interlocutors at the time of each contact. On the contrary, testified that multiple persons used his number,<sup>1976</sup> and that the number attributed to Mr Al Hassan was also used by other police officers.<sup>1977</sup> Relatives of and Houka Houka worked as police officers for the Islamic Police.<sup>1978</sup> Third, the existence of contacts is not evidence of the content of such contacts.<sup>1979</sup> Mr Al Hassan was acquainted with prior to 2012 and could have been in contact for many reasons. Discussions concerning the mausolea is not the only reasonable inference to be drawn from the contacts. Indeed, given that specifically testified that Mr Al Hassan was not involved, there is no foundation to attribute any weight to these contacts. Furthermore, the Prosecution failed to put these contacts to when he testified; his testimony thus cannot be used to support this allegation by the Prosecution. Similarly, no weight can be placed on Mr Al Hassan's statement that it is "possible" he spoke on such matters. Possibility is no more than conjecture. To say that it is possible that to he spoke about such matters is also to say that it is possible that he did not.

554. claim that the Islamic Police, along with Security, were involved in putting up barricades is inconsistent with his evidence that individual police officers were subordinated to his authority<sup>1980</sup> and that Talha and the Security battalion secured the area while *Hesbah* soldiers provided "light" guarding.<sup>1981</sup> Other witnesses affirmed that Talha and the Security section were responsible for security at the sites,<sup>1982</sup> and that Security was generally responsible

1981 1982

<sup>1974</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>775</sup> **P-0617**: T-081 p. 9, line 17 – p. 10, line 6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1977</sup> P-0582: <u>MLI-OTP-0062-3773-R01</u>, p. 3782, lines 308-320; D-0272: T-182, p.62, lines 12-15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1979</sup> Solid inferences cannot be drawn from the existence of contacts between JCE members in the absence of evidence concerning the <u>content</u> of contacts. *See <u>Krstić</u> AJ*, paras 84-98.

for checkpoints and barricades.<sup>1983</sup> In any event, there is no evidence that Mr Al Hassan played any role in security issues pertaining to the mausolea.<sup>1984</sup>

555. Claim that barricades were erected to stop locals from entering the sites is also controverted by Prosecution evidence demonstrating that locals and journalists continued to freely access sites while the levelling was taking place.<sup>1985</sup> Individuals present at the sites, including **Control** who was present filming the incidents,<sup>1987</sup> have confirmed that Mr Al Hassan was not present and played no role in the levelling of the shrines.

556. Although the Prosecution tried to take advantage of an obtuse reference to "Hassan"

, the audio does not actually include the word "Hassan".<sup>1988</sup> The Prosecution had the opportunity to confirm the accuracy of its translation

but elected not to play this extract of the video.<sup>1989</sup> also testified that he watched the videos and did not identify Mr Al Hassan.<sup>1990</sup>

557. The video is also a montage, as evidenced by the "skips" in footage. It is not possible to tell if the person who refers to Adama is speaking to a person or into a phone. Since it was not filmed in one continuous shot, it cannot be assumed that the street was blocked the entire time<sup>1991</sup> or that it would have been necessary for cars passing through to traverse such a blockade. Notably, the Prosecution never posed this question to the persons present. Given that this was never examined at trial, it would be incorrect to convict Mr Al Hassan based on conjectures conjured during the drafting of closing briefs.

558. The Trial Chamber should also disregard the Prosecution's reliance on Mr Al Hassan's statements. Apart from the inherently unreliable nature of this body of evidence, the content does not reflect any culpability on Mr Al Hassan. For example, the section in which Mr Al Hassan allegedly stated that the destruction was part of the Police's regular tasks is based on a significant mistranslation. The interpreter omitted the word "not" from his Arabic response.<sup>1992</sup>

1983	
<sup>1984</sup> It is clear response to Prosecution questioning that he had no personal knowledge of	who set
up the alleged barricades or who stood by them. See	
1985 See also	
, showing local women.	
1986	
<sup>1987</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0071-0151</u> at 00:00:50:00 to 00:01:25:00; <u>M</u>	<u>_I-D28-</u>
<u>0006-3130</u> .	
<sup>1988</sup> Explanatory note for ICC-01/12-01/18-2475-Conf-Corr2, p. 2.	
1989	
1990	
<sup>1991</sup> There are various points where the road does not appear blocked: <i>see</i>	
(a motorcycle goes by freely). Local women also walk past at 00:04:16:00.	
<sup>1992</sup> <u>MLI-OTP-0060-1374</u> at 1381_01 (Corrigendum of <u>MLI-OTP-0060-1374</u> at 1388)	

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

Mr Al Hassan's reference to waving in greeting at some point also does not amount to encouragement as there is no connection between the wave and the actions undertaken. Furthermore, even if a wave could be considered an act of encouragement in some cases, there is no evidence that was the case here, especially since Mr Al Hassan exercised no authority in relation to either the actions or the persons identified as being present (Talha and 1993).<sup>1993</sup>

### 10.8 Positive defences: mistake of fact/law, superior orders, and duress

559. If the Chamber finds that Mr Al Hassan had no knowledge and made no contribution to the charged incidents under Count 7, it need not assess positive defences at this time. After all, Mr Al Hassan's mere membership of the Islamic Police at the time these incidents occurred does not suffice to impute personal liability under Articles 25(3)(d), particularly in the absence of proof that his daily actions had a direct and measurable effect on the realisation of the charged incidents. However, should the Chamber find that Mr Al Hassan's actions contributed beyond a reasonable doubt to the incidents, the following defences apply.

560. It is apparent from video evidence that Adama and Khaled were both in the Islamic Police at this time.<sup>1994</sup> Mr Al Hassan exercised his functions under their strict authority.

testified that he would have been killed had he disobeyed the instructions to level the shrines.<sup>1995</sup> As a lower-ranked group member with no policy- or decision-making authority, Mr Al Hassan would have had even less protection from retaliation or punishment for disobedience.

561. Mr Al Hassan was also not a scholar in Islamic laws and would not have been able to identify or question the stance adopted by erudite religious leaders such as Sheik Abdallah and Even even originally believed the decision to level the shrines was lawful. He testified that it was only in 2016, after lengthy discussions with imams and other scholars, that he realised that he was "wrong".<sup>1996</sup>

#### 11 THE CHARGED INCIDENTS OF PERSECUTION WERE NOT PROVED

562. The Prosecution has failed to demonstrate that the elements of persecution are fulfilled in connection with the charged incidents or that Mr Al Hassan bears individual criminal responsibility for such acts. It has failed to properly articulate either the "targeted group" or the discriminatory grounds by reference to severe violations of established international law. It has also failed to prove that the charged incidents were committed on discriminatory grounds or

<sup>1993</sup> OTP Final Trial Brief, para. 466;		
1994		
1995		
1996	See also	
No. ICC-01/12-01/18	214/233	04 August 2023

that Mr Al Hassan made culpable contributions to such incidents in full awareness of the guilty *mens rea* of the actual perpetrators.<sup>1997</sup> Allegations of human rights violations not attached to specific charged Article 7 or 8 incidents must also be disregarded as falling outside the proper ambit of Article 7(1)(h).

### 11.1 The Prosecution has failed to demonstrate that the perpetrators violated fundamental rights, protected under international law

563. Ansar Dine was not the Taliban or *Daesh*: girls and women in Timbuktu had access to education and employment;<sup>1998</sup> journalists continued to report and were granted access to do so;<sup>1999</sup> Imams continued to be free to deliver the same sermons;<sup>2000</sup> public schools continued to operate;<sup>2001</sup> the right to private speech or belief was not regulated;<sup>2002</sup> and Christians worked unharmed and unimpeded in the hospital and in NGOs.<sup>2003</sup>

564. Although some schools closed, this occurred <u>before</u> Ansar Dine arrived in Timbuktu,<sup>2004</sup> and was due to a variety of factors including the fact that teachers stopped being paid (due to the events in Bamako) and insecurity caused by the MNLA.<sup>2005</sup> After its arrival, the MNLA also stole property and occupied school buildings.<sup>2006</sup> In contrast, after it arrived, Ansar Dine liaised with the local authorities concerning the re-opening of school, holding examinations, and arranging for students to be transported to other areas to take part of examinations.<sup>2007</sup> They also paid teachers to teach at *madrasas*, which were open to both girls and boys.<sup>2008</sup> Ansar Dine did not influence or control the contents of the curriculum,<sup>2009</sup> and religious classes were based

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1997</sup> <u>Krnojelac AJ</u>, para. 52.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1998</sup> **D-0553**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9325-R01</u> at 9331, para. 33; **D-0512**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2611-R02</u>, 2616, para. 31; **D-0315**: T-185, p. 32, lines 8-15 (Conf); **D-0540**: T-0185, p. 52, line 9 – p. 53, line 16 (Conf); **D-610**: T-158, p. 13, line 25 – p. 14, line 12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1999</sup> **P-0654**: T-132, p. 26, lines 4-13 (Conf); **P-0065**: T-038, p. 16, lines 8-14 (Conf); T-039, p. 50, line 10 – p. 51, line 2 (Conf); **D-0246**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-9124</u> at 9129, para. 26.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2000</sup> **P-0150**: T-110, p. 60, lines 15 – p. 61, line 12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2001</sup> **P-0654**: T-128, p. 4, line 17 – p. 5, line 7 (Conf).

 $<sup>^{2002}</sup>$  **P-0150**: T-108, p. 22, line 24 – p. 23, line 1 (Conf) ("the jihadists never imposed any specific limits on speech or people's ideas").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2003</sup> **D-0093**: T-211, p. 14, line 17 – p. 15, line 13 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01</u> at 4215, para. 19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2004</sup> **D-0315**: T-185, p. 27, lines 15-22; p. 28, line 20 – p. 29, line 22 (Conf); **D-0512**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2611-R02</u> at 2614, para. 15; **D-610**: T-158, p. 13, line 25 – p. 14, line 12 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-088, p. 35, lines 11-23 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2005</sup> **D-0315**: T-185, p. 29, lines 2 – 22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2006</sup> **D-0315**: T-185, p. 29, lines 2 – 22 (Conf); **P-608**: T-154, p. 92, line 16 – p. 93, line 12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2007</sup> **P-0654**: T-128, p. 4, line 17 – p. 5, line 7 (Conf): **D-0315**: T-185, p. 35, line 21 – p. 36, line 9 (Conf); **D-533**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9325-R01</u> at 9331, para. 31.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2008</sup> D-0540: T-0184, p. 53, lines 9-13 (Conf); T-0185, p. 52, line 9 – p. 53, line 16 (Conf); D-0202: T-203, p. 49, lines – p. 50, line 6 (Conf); D-533: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9325-R01</u> at 9331, para. 31.
 <sup>2009</sup> D-0540: T-183, p. 64, lines 15 – 20 (Conf).

on Malikite texts.<sup>2010</sup> Although students who had reached puberty were asked to dress in accordance with local traditions, no punishment was imposed if they did not.<sup>2011</sup>

565. There is also no internationally protected right to smoke, drink alcohol or practise sorcery (which is prohibited under Malian law, as in many countries). It is lawful to apply clothing standards: several notably liberal countries, such as Italy and Greece, have also banned certain clothing and shoes<sup>2012</sup> while France famously banned the use of burqas and other religious symbols in an effort to promote its national ideal of laïcité.<sup>2013</sup> Single sex schools and classes are common in many countries and do not offend human rights law.<sup>2014</sup> Other restrictions fall within permissible derogations allowed under internationally recognised human rights law.<sup>2015</sup> 566. Indeed, ICL case law has consistently affirmed that not every human rights violation will bring Article 7(1)(h) into play: wording "severely deprived"<sup>2016</sup> or "severe infringement" militates a particularly high threshold of human rights violations,<sup>2017</sup> such as deprivation of the right to life (through such actions as the murder of civilians),<sup>2018</sup> the right to personal liberty (such as the abduction of civilians who were under constant threat of beatings and death as well as under armed guard to prevent escape)<sup>2019</sup> and bodily integrity,<sup>2020</sup> the right not to be held in slavery or servitude, and the right to private property (such as looting homes and shops of essential items such as food, medicine, livestock, and money).<sup>2021</sup>

567. To hold otherwise would mean that all instances of a party limiting or denying a human right – regardless of necessity or circumstance – would result in a prosecutable offence of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2010</sup> **D-0540**: T-183, p. 54, line 6 – p. 56, line 2 (Conf); p. 64, lines 18-20 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2011</sup> **D-0540**: T-183, p. 65, lines 5 – 14 (Conf).

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2012</sup> See L. B. Bloom, "<u>Why This Italian Town Banned Bikinis (And Other Surprising Laws In Italy)</u>", 8 July 2022.
 <sup>2013</sup> <u>Article 1 of the Law of 2010-1192</u>. See also <u>Dogru Judgment</u>, paras 17-18, 64.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2014</sup> As of 2021, gender segregation in separate classes or schools is common in countries as diverse as Chile, Ireland, Israel and Singapore and is prevalent in many Muslim-majority countries. *See* UNESCO, GEM Report, "In which countries do children attend single-sex schools?" 29 March 2021. *See also* Spain: M. Martínez López-Sáez & R. Almenar Rodríguez, "Gender-separate education in Spain: reflections on educational rights and freedoms from a constitutional and human-rights perspective" 11(2) Lex Social: Revista De Derechos Sociales 289, 315 ("[g]ender-separate education has legally-existed in Spain for quite some time"). *See also* Ley Orgánica 8/2013, de 9 de diciembre, para la mejora de la calidad educativa (providing that admission of male and female students or the organisation of education differentiated by sex does not constitute discrimination); **United Kingdom**: Equality Act 2010, Part I (making exceptions from the prohibition on sex discrimination by schools to allow for the existence of single-sex schools and for single-sex boarding at schools).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2015</sup>Article 4(2) ICCPR; Article 27 of the American Convention on Human Rights. See also UNHRC, CCPR General Comment No. 29 for further examples of other lawful limitations provided under international law as "derogations" or "exceptions".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2016</sup> Elements of Crimes, Art. 7(1)(h)(1).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2017</sup> Ongwen TJ, para. 2846.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2018</sup> Ongwen TJ, para. 152. See also <u>Ntaganda TJ</u>, 8 July 2019, paras 740, 746.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2019</sup> <u>Ongwen TJ</u>, para. 153.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2020</sup> <u>Ntaganda TJ</u>, 8 July 2019, para. 999.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2021</sup> <u>Ongwen TJ</u>, para. 150.

persecution as a crime against humanity. This would render Article 7(1)(h) overbroad and meaningless, and protection under the Statute illusory. Hence, the Article was drafted to include the "in connection with" requirement in Element 4, to ensure not every kind of discriminatory practice was outlawed and to alleviate widespread State Party concern that the offence could be made to apply to too broad a range of discriminatory activities.<sup>2022</sup>

568. The Chamber's assessment of the alleged severity of the restrictions must also take account of the time period and context in which these actions took place.<sup>2023</sup> In the first place, human rights law, pre-2013, gave States a wide berth to impose measures designed to ensure social harmony and integration and to decide issues pertaining to family life. In the second place, the measures taken by Ansar Dine did not constitute a disproportionate interference within the context in which they were taken. Mali declared a state of emergency in 2012 subsequent to a *coup d'état* in Bamako, during which it also suspended its constitution.<sup>2024</sup> There was an absence of governance and law and order in Northern Mali, including Timbuktu, which left the local population vulnerable and defenceless in the face of acts of violence and disorder perpetrators by members of the MNLA and Berabiche groups.<sup>2025</sup> This governance vacuum had existed for months, if not years before the events of 2012.<sup>2026</sup>

569. Multiple witnesses have confirmed that there was a pyramid of needs in 2012, with security, food, and electricity at the top.<sup>2027</sup> Ansar Dine fulfilled these needs in a fair and nondiscriminatory manner.<sup>2028</sup> Ansar Dine entered Timbuktu with the intention of restoring government and ensuring stability, peace, and essential services for the people.<sup>2029</sup> Ansar Dine's presence and the security measures they applied also helped prevent ethnic strife and a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2022</sup> D Robinson, "The Elements of Crimes Against Humanity, Persecution" in R Lee (ed) The International Criminal Court: Elements of Crimes and Rules of Procedure and Evidence (Transnational Publishers 2001), p. 95. See also G. Mettraux, International Crimes: Law and Practice vol. II: Crimes Against Humanity, (Oxford University Press 2020), p. 673.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2023</sup> Nahimana AJ, para. 987 ("the context in which these underlying acts take place is particularly important for the purpose of assessing their gravity").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2024</sup> **D-0240**: T-191, p. 15, line 19 – p. 16, line 4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2025</sup>**P-0245**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4141-R01</u> at 4144, paras 17-22; **P-0540**: T-184, p. 11, lines 17-24 (Conf); **P-0315**: T-185, p. 37, lines 6-12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2026</sup> **D-0553**: MLI-D28-0005-9325-R01 at 9329, para. 24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2027</sup> D-0146: MLI-D28-0006-3335 at 3339; D-0512: MLI-D28-0006-2611-R02 at 2614; P-0099: T-147, p.10, lines 9-15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2028</sup> **D-0553**; MLI-D28-0005-9325-R01 at 9331, paras 33, 37-38; **D-0551**; T-200, p. 74, line 18 – p. 75, line 2 (Conf): D-0093: MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01 at 4214, para. 9; at 4215, paras 19, 20; at 4217, paras 29-31; at 4219, para. 40; T-211, p. 33, lines 2-14. <sup>2029</sup> **D-0551**: T-200, p. 60, lines 12-21 (Conf); **D-0605**: T-192, p. 37, lines 7-12 (Conf); **P-0065**: T-044, p. 67, lines

<sup>23-24 (</sup>Conf); p. 71, lines 5-7; T-050, p. 56, lines 5-19; P-0608: T-154, p. 93, line 4 - p. 94, line 13 (Conf).

humanitarian catastrophe.<sup>2030</sup> Ansar Dine's religious background helped rather than impeded such endeavours, as its reliance on traditional religious values and texts had greater legitimacy with the local population than secular alternatives.<sup>2031</sup> Their religious legitimacy was publicly affirmed by the fact that it was able obtain donations and assistance from the High Islamic Council.<sup>2032</sup> Ansar Dine leaders also consulted with local leaders and representatives concerning the means that were taken to achieve governance and security objectives and to ensure social harmony.<sup>2033</sup>

570. Given the absence of police, lawyers, and judges, it was not feasible for Ansar Dine to attempt to achieve the same objectives through secular means, which it lacked the capacity and traction to implement. Indeed, throughout the North of Mali, the local population turned to religious and traditional leaders to guide them through this period.<sup>2034</sup> There was also no secular alternative, as the MNLA also expressed its intention to rely on religious and traditional chiefs to regulate daily life,<sup>2035</sup> and did in fact do so. <sup>2036</sup>

571. In line with ECHR case law, the regulations applied during 2012, in consultation with the local community, were necessary to ensure stability and security and did not constitute a disproportionate interference of the specific rights in question.

# **11.2** The Prosecution Has Not Demonstrated That Victims Were Targeted Because of Membership or Lack Thereof in an Identifiable Group or Collectivity

572. The Prosecution has failed to prove that the perpetrators acted in a manner that clearly targeted an "identifiable group or collectivity" and that such targeting was based on religion or gender. In the first place, the Prosecution has not provided the definition or parameters of the "identifiable group" against whom the discrimination was targeted: It is unclear from the confirmed charges whether the persecuted group was the civilian population in Timbuktu at large (geography), only the women within Timbuktu (gender), or Muslims or non-Muslims (religious). In the second place, the Prosecution has failed to demonstrate that the perpetrators

<sup>2036</sup> **D-0211**: T-190, p. 50, lines 10-24 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2030</sup> **P-0099**: T-147, p. 8, line 21 – p. 9, line 3 (Conf); **P-0608**: T-154, p. 93, line 24 – p. 94, line 7 (Conf); <u>MLI-</u> <u>D28-0006-3325</u> at 3330 "Ansar Dine helps us a lot. If

we exist today in terms of security... it is thanks to God and Ansar Dine"); **D-0553**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-0325-R01</u> at 9329-9330, paras 26-29.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2031</sup> **D-0553**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-0325-R01</u> at 9330, para. 29; **D-0315**: T-185, p. 18, line 4 – p. 19, line 16 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0004-8148</u> at 8163, 8173; <u>MLI-D28-0004-8039</u> at 8088; **P-0643**: T-083, p. 53, lines 2-7; T-084, p. 16, lines 14-15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2032</sup> **D-0553**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-0325-R01</u> at 9331, paras 37-38.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2033</sup> **P-0093**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01</u> at 4217-4218; **D-553**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-0325-R01</u> at 9330, para. 31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2034</sup> MLI-D28-0004-8148 at 8163, 8173; MLI-D28-0004-8039 at 8088.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2035</sup> **D-0202**: T-202, p. 76, line 5 – p. 79, line 9 (Conf) (p. 76, lines 20-21: "[MNLA] wanted to establish Islamic justice and they chose judges for it from all the areas").

acted in a manner that targeted this undefined, non-specified group, and if so, how. The DCC is entirely silent on this point as is the Trial Brief and the Closing Brief. As a result, Mr Al Hassan cannot be deemed to have received timely notice as concerns his right to be informed promptly, of the nature, cause, and content of the charges.

573. The first of the material elements of this crime requires that the persecuted group or collectivity and their individual members be "identifiable", based either on objective criteria or in the mind of the accused. As laid out in the Ongwen judgment, protected characteristics include "political, racial, national, ethnic, cultural[,] religious, gender [grounds] as defined in article 7, paragraph 3, of the Statute, or other grounds that are universally recognised as impermissible under international law".<sup>2037</sup> Neither the Ongwen Trial Chamber nor any other ICC or ad hoc chambers<sup>2038</sup> have invoked geography or an open-ended definition based on location (i.e. "*la population civile de Tombouctou et de sa region*") as an "identifiable group" or protected characteristic.

574. The reference to religion or gender does not cure the confusion or clarify the charges. There is no indication that Ansar Dine treated individuals in Timbuktu differently from other areas, for gender or religious reasons. There is in fact no indication that Ansar Dine applied a differential approach to any groups or genders: its overarching goal was to ensure the uniform application of *Shari'a* and its modus operandi of achieving this goal was based on the principle of non-discrimination.<sup>2039</sup>

575. Gender or religious based persecution requires specific targeting of that specific group. This targeting of the group "as such" is the key aspect that attracts the protection against discrimination. In order to assess difference, there must be a comparator by which the differential treatment can be evaluated:<sup>2040</sup> for example, that members of one religious were

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2037</sup> <u>Ongwen TJ</u>, para. 2734.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2038</sup> ICC and *ad hoc* Tribunal jurisprudence on persecution suggest protection extends to the following rights: **Political, social, and economic rights** (*see e.g. <u>Kupreškić TJ</u>, para. 610; <u>Tadić TJ</u>, para. 697; <u>ECCC Duch AJ</u>, paras 244, 247); the right to private property (<i>see <u>Ongwen TJ</u>, para. 2846; <u>Ntaganda Confirmation Decision</u>, para. 58); the freedom of movement (<u>Kupreškić TJ</u>, para. 610); the right to respect for dignity and right to security (<i>see <u>Nahimana AJ</u>, paras 985-988, 2255, 2264); the right to employment (<i>see <u>Brđanin TJ</u>, paras 1031, 1049, 1067, 1071); the prohibition against collective punishment (<i>see <u>Kupreškić TJ</u>, para. 610); the discriminatory denial of public services, including medical treatment (<i>see <u>Mladić TJ</u>, Vol III, para. 3419); the prohibition against arbitrary searches (<i>see <u>Krajišnik TJ</u>, paras 736-741); the protection of physical and sexual integrity (<i>see <u>Brđanin TJ</u>, para. 1061); the right to equal access to and protection from the judicial process (<i>see <u>Brđanin TJ</u>, paras 1031, 1044-1045, 1049).* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2039</sup> See *supra*, fns <u>76</u>, <u>151</u> and *infra*, fn. <u>2095</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2040</sup> ECtHR, <u>Guide on Article 14 of the European Convention on Human Rights and on Article 1 of Protocol No.</u> <u>12 to the Convention, "Prohibition of Discrimination</u>", 31 August 2022, para. 52 ("when bringing a complaint under Article 14, the applicant has to show that he or she has been treated differently from another person or group of persons placed in a relevantly similar situation, or equally to a group of persons placed in a relevantly different situation. The other person or group of persons to which the applicant is compared is called the "comparator").

targeted for detention but others were not, or that certain rules only applied to women or were applied more harshly to women. Incidents affecting some persons who <u>happen</u> to belong to the group does not mean that the group itself is being targeted. As example, the detention of 100 persons, of which some happen to be females, will not equate to gender-based persecution unless it can be established that the women were detained <u>because</u> they were women.

576. The Prosecution's case failed to grapple with and address this critical distinction, indicating only that because some women were alleged to have been raped while in detention, this must be indicative of a systemic policy of discrimination against all women as a group. This is a logical fallacy. Even where an action against a single person has been found to constitute persecution, such as in Ntaganda,<sup>2041</sup> the victim must have been targeted on the basis of having belonged to the targeted group. As will be demonstrated below, Ansar Dine as a group did not apply <u>negative</u> differential treatment to women or individuals based on religious: in principle, the rules applied to everyone but if anything, the leaders would allow <u>more</u> lenience for women, when issues were brought to their attention.

## **11.3** No Special Intent to Target Victims Based on Gender or Religion has been Proven

577. The Prosecution has not demonstrated that the perpetrators of the alleged incidents knew and intended to target the victims because of religion or gender. As a first point, the Prosecution's case is evidentially deficient due to the absence of any concrete information concerning the identity of perpetrators, for wide swathes of incidents. This renders it impossible to assess the individual perpetrator's intention in committing the crimes in question. As a second, the Prosecution has also failed to provide evidence or argument that each perpetrator of each charged incident possessed the necessary special intent.

578. Persecution is a specific intent crime and requires the *mens rea* of the intent to discriminate.<sup>2042</sup> The perpetrator must have engaged in conduct, prohibited by Article 7 or 8, with the purpose of discriminating against the targeted group, with the knowledge that such discrimination would directly emanate from their actions. The *Ongwen* Chamber found that "the perpetrator harms the victim because the perpetrator perceives the victim as belonging to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2041</sup> <u>Ntaganda TJ</u>, paras 748- 752.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2042</sup> <u>Ongwen TJ</u>, para. 2739 ("[t]he act of discrimination must be carried out with the requisite intent, i.e. an intent to discriminate against the targeted persons on any of the grounds enumerated in Article 7(1)(h) of the Statute. See also <u>Kordić AJ</u>, para. 1041 ("[t]he definition of persecution contains materially distinct elements not present in the definition of murder under Article 5 of the Statute: the requirement of proof that an act or omission discriminates in fact and proof that the act or omission was committed with specific intent to discriminate.")

a particular group or collectivity"<sup>2043</sup> while the ICTY has found that the perpetrator must "consciously intend to discriminate".<sup>2044</sup>

579. Rather than proving that each incident (satisfying the requirements of Article 7 or 8) was committed for discriminatory grounds, the Prosecution has improperly elided vague accusations concerning general human rights violations with a range of disaggregated incidents.<sup>2045</sup> They have not attempted to demonstrate that the perpetrator responsible for each charged incident acted with the necessary special intent.

580. This approach is not legally permissible. The essence of persecution as a crime as opposed to a human rights violation, is the discriminatory dimension of conduct that would otherwise fulfil the requirements of criminalisation under Articles 7 or 8, and which is also committed as part of a widespread or systematic attack on the civilian population.<sup>2046</sup> The Elements of Crimes reinforces this point: Elements 1 to 6 of Article 7(1)(h) set out the requirement that the perpetrator, who possesses the discriminatory intent, must be the same person who engages in the conduct which violates Article 7 or 8 of the Statute. Paragraph 2 of the General Introduction further specifies that all material elements of persecution must be committed with intent and knowledge. This means that the discriminatory aspects of persecution cannot be disaggregated from the underlying incidents. The judicial inquiry must first start with the initial assessment that there exists - and has been proven to the requisite legal standard - an underlying act fulfilling the elements of Articles 6, 7 of 8 of the Statute, before the subsequent assessment can take place to determine whether the additional elements of persecution are fulfilled. In *Ntaganda*, for example, where the Trial Chamber held that the killing of a civilian priest was also an act of persecution as a crime against humanity, it first found that Ntaganda had specifically and "intentionally targeted Abbé Bwanalonga on ethnic grounds, i.e. by reason of his identity as a Lendu",<sup>2047</sup> after having already determined that the Lendus formed an ethnic group and had been subjected to other acts of violence.<sup>2048</sup> It was only after having determined that other crimes within the jurisdiction of this Court had occurred,<sup>2049</sup> as well as finding that

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2043</sup> <u>Ongwen TJ</u>, para. 2739. See also <u>Popović TJ</u>, para. 968 ("[t]his discriminatory intent requirement distinguishes the crime of persecution from the other crimes [...] by requiring that the accused acted with the intent to harm a human being **because** he or she belongs to a particular community or group") (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2044</sup> <u>*Krnojelac* TJ</u>, para. 435.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2045</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, para. 1092.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2046</sup> <u>Ntaganda AJ on Sentencing</u>, para. 109 (referring, *inter alia*, to <u>Ntaganda TJ</u>, paras 1013-1022).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2047</sup> Ntaganda TJ, para. 749.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2048</sup> <u>Ntaganda TJ</u>, para. 3, fn. 9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2049</sup> <u>Ntaganda TJ</u>, 8 July 2019, para. 750.

Abbé Bwanalonga had been specifically targeted on the basis of his ethnicity, that the *Ntaganda* Chamber found his murder to be an act of persecution as a crime against humanity.

581. Discriminatory intent is subjective to the perpetrator's perception that the victim belongs to a particular group.<sup>2050</sup> While the existence of special intent can, in certain circumstances, be inferred from the general behaviour of the perpetrator or circumstances surrounding the charged crime,<sup>2051</sup> due to the subjective nature of this belief, it cannot be imputed be imputed from general patterns of human rights violations nor from isolated attacks by individuals <u>other</u> than the perpetrators of the charged incidents. It would also offend the notion of individual criminal responsibility to infer the existence of knowledge and intent from the mere fact that an individual is associated with a particular group.

#### 11.4 The Prosecution Has Not Proven a Connection to Article 7 or 8 Crimes

582. Persecution is not a self-standing crime; it requires an underlying act.<sup>2052</sup> Prior ICC charges or convictions have been contingent on a separate finding that the elements of the underlying incident were fulfilled.<sup>2053</sup> It is therefore impermissible to rely on general patterns of human rights violations to prove persecution.<sup>2054</sup> The Prosecution has suggested that Mr Al Hassan committed the crime of persecution pursuant to Article 25(3)(d) because the "shared and endorsed the Organisation's ideology"<sup>2055</sup> and "through various discriminatory acts based on religious and/or gender grounds during the relevant period<sup>2056</sup> [...] [including] the application of the Organisation's own ideological and religious visions, and related prohibitions, enforced through violence and the threat of violence".<sup>2057</sup> The examples provided by the Prosecution as evidence of Mr Al Hassan's alleged contribution to the persecutory campaign include having investigated cases as part of his work at the Islamic Police;<sup>2058</sup> carrying out patrols in the streets;<sup>2059</sup> and mediating disputes amongst the local population.<sup>2060</sup> 583. Nowhere in these examples or in its arguments has the Prosecution provided evidence that these actions were carried out with a discriminatory intent and targeted against a specified,

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2050</sup> <u>Ongwen TJ</u>, para. 2739.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2051</sup> <u>Ongwen TJ</u>, para. 2739. See also <u>Popović AJ</u>, para. 713, citing <u>Kvočka AJ</u>, paras 460, 461.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2052</sup> <u>ICC Elements of Crimes</u>, Art. 7(1)(h), Element (4): "[t]he conduct was committed in connection with any act referred to in article 7, paragraph 1, of the Statute or any crime within the jurisdiction of the Court".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2053</sup> <u>Ongwen TJ</u>, para. 2849; <u>Ntaganda TJ</u>, para. 745.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2054</sup> OTP Trial Brief, para. 280.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2055</sup> OTP Trial Brief, para. 294.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2056</sup> OTP Trial Brief, para. 269.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2057</sup> OTP Trial Brief, para. 270.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2058</sup> <u>OTP Trial Brief</u>, para. 289, fn. 975; para. 294.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2059</sup> OTP Trial Brief, para. 294.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2060</sup> <u>OTP Trial Brief</u>, para. 289, fn. 975; para. 294.

identifiable group. Rather, the Prosecution relies on its arguments in respect of the other charges to justify bringing a charge for persecution, without due attention being paid to the concrete and distinct element distinguishing persecution from the other crimes against humanity: discrimination. Furthermore, the Prosecution contends the fact that some members of a group "felt" they were being targeted is sufficient to assume an actual and concrete discriminatory intent on the part of the perpetrators.<sup>2061</sup> This is an inapposite and erroneous interpretation of the elements of the crime of persecution.

### 11.5 The alleged incidents were not committed pursuant to the common purpose

584. The decision to apply *Shari'a* was not in and of itself based on discriminatory grounds nor was there any policy or intent to administer *Shari'a* or govern Timbuktu in a discriminatory manner.

2062

585. The Prosecution has not demonstrated that the actions of Ansar Dine were intended to produce less favourable or disadvantageous results for women or the people of Timbuktu or that the application of *Shari'a* (as opposed to the actions of individuals) was perceived as such by women or the people of Timbuktu.

11.5.1 There was no common purpose to commit the charged incidents for the purpose of targeting women on discriminatory grounds

586. Ansar Dine did not specifically target women, nor were women treated differently in respect of the application of *Shari'a* than were men. Modesty rules and dress codes applied equally to both sexes,<sup>2063</sup> as did the rules on and punishment for extramarital sex and adultery. Notably, the Prosecution has not referred to a single incident or case before the Islamic Tribunal where a woman received harsher treatment than a man in an equivalent position and it was <u>because</u> of their gender. If anything, the leaders were receptive to local concerns regarding the need for women to be given special protections and exemptions from the applications of the rules.<sup>2064</sup> When such concerns were raised, the leaders addressed them by lifting restrictions or allowing for more lenience and exemptions for women.<sup>2065</sup>

587. Furthermore, the women of Timbuktu continued to exercise fundamental rights in 2012. The Islamic Tribunal afforded women and men equal opportunity to file complaints and applied

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2061</sup> OTP Trial Brief, para. 282.

<sup>2062</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2063</sup> **P-0623**: T-030, p. 8, lines 8-13 (Conf). *See also* **P-0150**: T-090, p. 19, lines 17-19 (Conf); **P-0065**: T-037, p. 15, line 19 – p. 16, line 16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2064</sup> See supra paras. 54, 57, 135, 269, 276, 591.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2065</sup> See supra paras. 54, 57, 135, 269, 276, 591.

Shari'a to them equally. Marriages and divorces were regulated using the same principles and procedures that were applied by  $Q\bar{a}d\bar{i}s$  and Sheikhs before 2012.<sup>2066</sup> Through the application of these principles, women were granted divorces,<sup>2067</sup> and were able to obtain redress on such issues as spousal maintenance or spousal support rights.<sup>2068</sup> Unlike Malian law enforcement authorities, which were reputedly lax in investigating rape and domestic violence allegations,<sup>2069</sup> Ansar Dine vigorously pursued the rapist Bocar in order to underscore that "they were not discriminatory in the enforcement of God's verdicts".<sup>2070</sup>

588. Apart from dress requirements, which were compatible with local traditions<sup>2071</sup> and human rights law,<sup>2072</sup> no restrictions were placed on the ability of women to work.<sup>2073</sup> The prohibition on working at night applied to men as well as women, as did the restrictions on circulating late at night.<sup>2074</sup> Contemporaneous videos,<sup>2075</sup> instructions<sup>2076</sup> and evidence also demonstrates that women could continue to freely leave their homes and work at the markets.<sup>2077</sup> Within Ansar Dine, there were women who were employed to teach.<sup>2078</sup> The rules were also applied to public and not private places.<sup>2079</sup> Instructions were issued to this effect and any individual that violated them would be punished.<sup>2080</sup>

589. Women, including prominent female representatives, also publicly supported Shari'a, particularly in the area of family law (marriage and divorce)<sup>2081</sup> and did not perceive it as being contrary to their rights or discriminatory.<sup>2082</sup>

MLI-D28-0006-3315 at 00:00:00:16 – 00:00:04:48.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2066</sup> See supra fns. 430, 956, 973, 1210, 1216, 2087, and para 279.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2067</sup> Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7353</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0052-0015</u>; Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0001-7408</u>, Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0078-6029 (Tribunal judges granting an irrevocable divorce to a wife who accused her husband of cheating and whose husband refused to take an oath that he was not).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2068</sup> Case 56/1433-2012: Original: MLI-OTP-0068-4760, Translation (ENG): MLI-OTP-0078-1749 (a husband was ordered to repay his debt to his wife after she brought a complaint alleging he had failed to support her financially for a period of eight months).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2069</sup> **P-0150**: T-105, p. 62, lines 9-17 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0005-2680</u> at 2682. 2070

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2071</sup> **P-0608**: T-155, p. 21, lines 18-21; p. 22, lines 3-6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2072</sup> See supra fns. 2012, 2013, 2015.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2073</sup> **P-0150**: T-107, p. 39, lines 4-6 (Conf); MLI-OTP-0024-0015 at 0041.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2074</sup> **P-0150**: T-102, p. 9, line 24 – p. 10, line 5; p. 15, line 20 – p. 16, line 9 (Conf). 2075

showing local women walk past;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2076</sup> MLI-D28-0005-7250.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2077</sup> **P-0065**: T-046, p. 53, lines 9-11 (Conf); **D-0315**: T-185, p. 32, lines 8-15 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-107, p. 39, line 4 - p. 40, line 10 (Conf); **D-0512**: MLI-D28-0006-2611-R02 at 2616, para. 31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2078</sup> **P-0150**: T-107, p. 40, lines 8 -10 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2079</sup> **P-0150**: T-090, p. 19, lines 8-12 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2080</sup> See *supra* fn. 943.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2081</sup> MLI-D28-0004-8794.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2082</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0004-3482</u> at 3485-3486; <u>MLI-D28-0006-5606</u> at 5672. See also Video: <u>MLI-OTP-0015-0495</u>; Transcript: MLI-D28-0005-6126, lines 10-13.

590. Women explained that the problems they faced were not because of Islam, Shari'a, or the "Islamists," but the actions of undisciplined former MNLA members, who acted against rather in line with rules of Ansar Dine or AQIM.<sup>2083</sup> Similarly, the women's protest was also directed against specific members (Hamed Moussa) and specific practices adopted by those members:<sup>2084</sup> As stated clearly by P-0603, the women had no problem with Mr Al Hassan, for example.<sup>2085</sup> Even if some men in Timbuktu acted in sexist or discriminatory ways, this did not stem from Islam nor did it arise from the charged common purpose or the application of Shari'a itself. According to P-0150, these practices existed before Ansar Dine arrived in Timbuktu and "nobody can claim that these practices ended with the presence of Ansar Dine in the city".<sup>2086</sup> 591. Ansar Dine and Mr Al Hassan cannot be faulted or convicted because they were not able to change or eliminate embedded cultural or traditional beliefs concerning women. The Prosecution has ignored in this connection the existence of systematic discrimination embedded in Malian society and the critical role played by pre-existing cultural and tribal identities. The Prosecution has not shown that Ansar Dine applied a system that was any more discriminatory than that which already existed in Mali prior to 2012<sup>2087</sup> or which was not simply reflecting or following local traditions and practices concerning the role of women. Indeed, the essence of persecution as crime against humanity is that the practices must have been imposed as part of a wide-spread or systematic attack against the civilian population. Practices, traditions and beliefs pre-dating the creation or arrival of Ansar Dine fall outside the scope of this crime. Similarly, practices, traditions and beliefs which are attributable to extrinsic factors (Malian traditions and cultures) also fall outside the scope of the charges and the charged common plan.

592. The Chamber has also received probative and reliable evidence concerning the fact that different tribes and ethnicities displayed different attitudes to the role of women (as concerns how they dressed, the practices for marriage, and the expectations as concerns the proper

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2083</sup> See *supra*, para. 104, fn. <u>328</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2084</sup> **D-0315**: T-185, p. 45, line 20 – p. 46, line 10; **D-0551**: T-200, p. 82, line 5 – p. 83, line 15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2085</sup> **P-0603:** T-126, p. 51, line 19 – p. 52, line 2 (Conf). *See also* **D-0315:** T-185, p. 53, line 20 – p. 54, line 11. <sup>2086</sup> **P-0150:** T-112, p. 65, lines 13-16 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2087</sup> **P-0114**: T-060, p. 64, lines 12-22 (Conf). The Malian legislation in force in 2012 only afforded women the right to divorce in limited, enumerated circumstances, making it easier to find relief through a *qadi* than through Malian legislation. *See e.g.* Mali, art. 325, Loi n° 2011-087 du 30 décembre 2011 portant Code des personnes et de la famille. *See also* MLI-D28-0005-2477; MLI-D28-0005-2478; MLI-D28-0005-2787 at 2795-2798; 2800-2802; 2815-2816; MLI-D28-0004-3212; MLI-D28-0005-2590 at 2592-2594; 2603-2605; 2609. For contextual comments on these documents, *see* Defence comments in Defence BTM on Women and Social Values. Female genital mutilation was also tolerated by Malian authorities: *see* MLI-D28-0004-2977; MLI-D28-0004-3204; MLI-D28-0004-3496.

conduct of married women). Foreigners also brought with them their own cultural beliefs and practices, including from more socially conservative countries, such as Libya, Algeria or Mauritania.

593. It would be highly problematic for the Chamber to conflate individual choices based on cultural, national or tribal backgrounds with *Shari'a* itself, finding that the gender-based persecution was a virtually certain consequence of the application of *Shari'a*. Such a conclusion would disincentivise States, with Muslim populations or which apply Islam, from ratifying the Convention on the Elimination of Discrimination against Women – as the mere application of *Shari'a* would constitute violation. As explained by Asifa Quraishi,<sup>2088</sup>

feminist advocacy strategies that situate themselves in opposition to sharia ultimately contribute to the presumed existence of this false dichotomy: one can be either "pro-Islam" or "pro-women," but not both. (...) this imagined opposition between women's rights and sharia is not only unnecessary, but also counterproductive for both feminist actors and Islamically-minded political activists.

594. Evidence has been presented that discriminatory practices were not applied by the group as a whole,<sup>2089</sup> but rather by individual members of the group based on their personal tribal or national backgrounds and affiliations.<sup>2090</sup> For example, certain husbands might impose upon their wives specific restrictions in respect of dress or going out that stemmed from their own personal preferences rather than the approach or policies of Ansar Dine. D-0605 testified unequivocally as to the absence of a discriminatory policy within Ansar Dine:

As far as I know - and given what I saw with my own eyes - there was no discrimination or racism or anything similar to that during the presence of Ansar Dine in Timbuktu. All people could have their rights respected, whether they had light skin or dark skin, irrespective of their race, gender or even religion. Each person could enjoy their rights.<sup>2091</sup>

595. He also testified that the police officers were generally very "decent and respectable", and that criminal or violent incidents perpetrated by members of the Police were isolated events by individual members who were punished – as would be any other offender – under *Shari'a*.<sup>2092</sup> 596. Similarly, the Prosecution has primarily relied on the actions of one person – Mohamed Moussa – to suggest a systematic and widespread attack took place in Timbuktu in 2012.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2088</sup> A. Quraishi, "<u>What If Sharia Weren't The Enemy?: Rethinking International Women's Rights Advocacy On</u> <u>Islamic Law</u>" (2011) 25(5) Columbia J. Gender & L. 173, 176.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2089</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 36, lines 3-10 (Conf). *See also* <u>MLI-D28-0004-8743</u> at 8764.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2090</sup> **P-0150**: T-104, p. 36, lines 12-14 (Conf); T-106, p. 73, lines 11-16 (Conf). *See also* **P-0065**: T-046, p. 31, line 2 - p. 32, line 3 (testifying that some tribal groups believed in discriminatory practices not applied by others).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2091</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 38, lines 2-6 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2092</sup> **D-0605**: T-194, p. 22, line 23 – p. 23, line 4 (Conf). *See also* T-193, p. 37, lines 6-15 for a discussion of the same incident. *See also* **P-0150**: T-090, p. 15, lines 2-9 (Conf); <u>MLI-D28-0006-3048</u>, para. 9; **D-0605**: T-193, p. 51, lines 7-12 (Conf).

However, the evidence clearly demonstrates that Moussa acted of his own accord; his actions were not part of the group's philosophy or overall objectives.<sup>2093</sup> This is no more clearly demonstrated than by the fact that Moussa was investigated and then removed from his position as head of *Hesbah* when his actions came to light.<sup>2094</sup> Furthermore, the commissioner of the Islamic Police himself, Adama, was removed from his position, thus demonstrating leaders' commitment to ensuring that no one was above the law, in line with their overarching commitment to non-discrimination, <sup>2095</sup> and protection of the local population.<sup>2096</sup>

# 11.5.2 There was no common purpose to commit the charged incidents for the purpose of targeting the people of Timbuktu on discriminatory grounds based on religion

597. The Prosecution's charge of persecution based on religious animus is defective. Indeed, its arguments do not suggest that Ansar Dine persecuted those who practiced Islam itself, <sup>2097</sup> but rather those who did not follow the group's ideology in respect of Islam.<sup>2098</sup> Ideology, however, is distinct from religion, and should not be conflated.

598. The concept of "religion" has been interpreted in identical fashion in respect of both persecution and genocide. In Akayesu, the Trial Chamber held that a "religious group is one whose members share the same religion, denomination or mode of worship".<sup>2099</sup> At the ICTY, acts of discrimination directed by (predominantly Serbian Orthodox) Bosnian Serbs against Bosnian Muslims in Eastern Bosnia were found to have been based on religious grounds.<sup>2100</sup> Similarly, discriminatory acts by (predominantly Roman Catholic) Bosnian Croats against members of the Bosnian Muslim and Bosnian Serb groups were found to have been motivated, inter alia, by religious considerations.<sup>2101</sup>

599. This religious difference and demarcation does not exist in the current case. Ansar Dine and the local population shared the same Islamic faith, the same denomination (Sunni) and the

<sup>2098</sup> <u>Al Hassan DCC</u>, para. 888.

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

04 August 2023

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2093</sup> **D-0093**: MLI-D287-0006-4212-R01 at 4216, paras 24-25; **D-0512**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-2611-R01</u> at 2614; **P-0150**: T-099, p. 51, lines 1-25 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-117, p. 7, line 16 – p. 8, line 8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2094</sup> **P-0514**: T-208, p. 54, lines 17-22 (Conf).

<sup>2096</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2097</sup> OTP CoC Oral Submissions: T-005, p. 28, lines 10-15 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2099</sup> <u>Akayesu TJ</u>, paras 515, 538 (the latter paragraph implying the same definition would apply in relation to the crime of persecution, according to G. Mettraux, *International Crimes: Law and Practice vol. II: Crimes Against Humanity* (OUP 2020), p. 597, fn. 1091.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2100</sup> See e.g. <u>Krnojelac TJ</u>, paras 438, 489- 490; <u>Tadić TJ</u>, para. 714, as cited in G. Mettraux, International Crimes: Law and Practice vol. II: Crimes Against Humanity (OUP 2020), p. 597.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2101</sup> See e.g. <u>Naletilić & Martinović TJ</u>, para. 679, as cited in G. Mettraux, *International Crimes: Law and Practice vol. II: Crimes Against Humanity* (OUP 2020), p. 597.

same *madhab* (the Malikite school).<sup>2102</sup> Members of Ansar Dine and the local population of Timbuktu historically shared the same religious beliefs; all of the former, and most of the latter, were Muslim and practiced Islam.<sup>2103</sup> Islam has always existed in Timbuktu and pre-dates French colonialism.<sup>2104</sup> Local religious representatives preferred Ansar Dine to MNLA and welcomed the application of *Shari'a* <u>because</u> of their shared faith and commitment to Islam.<sup>2105</sup> 600. Nor has the Prosecution shown that the version of Islam in force in Timbuktu in 2012 was brought to the region by Ansar Dine.<sup>2106</sup> It was not Ansar Dine that brought *Shari'a* to Timbuktu but Islam itself.<sup>2107</sup> Local religious leaders had expressed their public support for the imposition of rules to ensure virtuous and modest conduct before 2012.<sup>2108</sup> Along with multiple other witnesses,<sup>2109</sup> D-0202 confirmed that the religious practices applied while Ansar Dine Was present in Timbuktu were the same that applied previously.<sup>2110</sup> **1000** testified that when Iyad Ag Ghali met with representatives of the local population, they expressed their support because his proposals were consistent with the form of Islam they were <u>already</u> applying.<sup>2111</sup> Multiple Prosecution and Defence witnesses have given evidence that the local population

<sup>2105</sup> Video: ; Transcript: ; Translation (ENG): at 5598, lines 75-81; **D-0553**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9325-R01</u> at 9330, para. 29; **D-0312**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-5584-R01</u> at 5588-5589, lines 5-10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2102</sup> See *supra*, fns 119, 120.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2103</sup> **D-0605**: T-192, p. 25, lines 19-25 (Conf); T-195, p. 16, lines 16-21 (Conf). *See also* **P-0529**: T-188, p. 21, lines 4-7 (Conf); **P-0638**: T-059, p. 25, line 4 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2104</sup> MLI-D28-0004-8039 at 8078.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2106</sup> **P-0004**: T-164, p. 27, line 20 – p. 28, line 8 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2107</sup> Video: Translation (ENG): at 9103. *See also* **D**-**0551**: T-200, p. 20, lines 22-25 ("one needs to know that Timbuktu is cultural and Islamic, Timbuktu is known for its traditional Islamic status. It's very religious, where the conduct of society is ruled by – is governed by the rules of Islam").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2108</sup> <u>MLI-D28-0004-3335</u>; **P-0004**: T-166, p. 4, line 11 - p. 13, line 9 (discussing concerns and events leading up the *assemblé pour la correction des mœurs* taking place on 12 June 2010 as well as broad support for resolutions adopted therein); p. 12, lines 3-7 (discussing calls by local notables pre-2012 for the enforcement of traditional Islamic values); p. 14, line 8 - p. 15, line 14 (Conf); **D-0551**: T-200, p. 20, line 18 - p. 21, line 19 (Conf) (discussing the degradation in traditional Islamic values in Timbuktu pre-2012 as a matter of "great concern" in the town and being discussed at **10** (Conf); **P-0654**: T-105, p. 72, line 22 - p. 75, line 2 (Conf); **P-0654**: T-133, p. 12, line 22 - p. 15, line 14 (*see specifically* p. 14, lines 16-23: "the alarm bell had been sounded ever since 2009 by a number of wise men in Timbuktu who deplored what was going on in the city, particularly in the medina, in recent years. And in 2009, even then, Timbuktu was coveted because many tourists would come, and, to draw attention of visitors, Timbuktu had to remain authentic, including people's clothing, the way the people behaved. So some remarks were made during this time when the alarm bells went off, so to speak, in 2010"); p. 20, line 4 - p. 21, line 16 (Conf) ; <u>MLI-D28-0004-3222</u>; <u>MLI-D28-0004-3234</u>; D-0553: <u>MLI-D28-00</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2109</sup> **P-0565**: T-052, p. 14, lines 1-16 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-105, p. 61, lines 7-24 (Conf); p. 62, line 20 – p. 63, line 8; p. 68, line 19 – p. 69, line 7 (Conf); **D-0240**: T-191, p. 48, line 22 – p. 49, line 7 (Conf); **D-0605**: T-192, p. 25, line 18 – p. 26, line 16; **P-0150**: T-097, p. 37, line 13 – p. 38, line 6 (Conf); **P-0114**: T-060, p. 64, lines 11-17 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2110</sup> **D-0202**: T-202, p. 43, lines 3-13; p. 46, line 3 – p. 47, line 11; p. 47, line 20 – p. 48, line 25; p. 51, lines 1-51 (Conf).

supported the dress code, the ban on alcohol and the steps taken to curb immoral conduct. The "dress code" was not "new" or "alien": it was in fact fully consistent with Timbuktu's own values and traditions,<sup>2112</sup> as evidenced by the existence of "sensibilisation sessions" <u>before</u> 2012.<sup>2113</sup> Before, during and after 2012, the local population were opposed to public drunkenness or alcohol being drunk in public places.<sup>2114</sup> The prohibition on *Zina* was also deeply entrenched in local communities.<sup>2115</sup>

601. While present, Ansar Dine regularly consulted with local Imams with the express objective of ensuring conformity with local traditions,<sup>2116</sup> and they, in turn, were also able to discuss religious opinions with Ansar Dine leaders "*sans tabou*".<sup>2117</sup>

602. The Prosecution's allegations concerning the supposed banning of the festival of "Maouloud" are irrelevant. The festival was scheduled to occur in late January 2013. Ansar Dine left before it was scheduled to take place. The discussions between Ansar Dine and local Imams on this point had no connection to any charged incidents. The festival itself was also not uniformly accepted in Timbuktu before 2012, particularly after there was a stampede that led to loss of civilian lives.<sup>2118</sup>

#### 2119

603. Whereas the Prosecution has alluded in its Closing Brief to individuals being targeted for being non-believers, this last-minute pivot in its case theory was not pleaded in a timely manner. There was no reference to the targeting of individuals or groups on this basis in the charges or the Trial Brief. It constitutes a substantial mutation that should be excluded from consideration. The Prosecution's new case that Ansar Dine targeted locals who were "ignorant'<sup>2120</sup> also falls outside the scope of the protected categories of Article 7(1)(h).

604. This material evolution in case theory also has not been been evidentially substantiated. The Prosecution's attempt to rely on the *Droukdel* memorandum is misplaced: **first**, the section

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2112</sup> **P-0565**: T-052, p. 14, lines 2-7 (Conf); **D-0512**: T-181, p. 22, line 17 – p. 23, line 21 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2113</sup> **D-0315**: T-185, p. 21, lines 3-22 (Conf); T-186, p. 10, line 22 – p. 11, line 3 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2114</sup> **D-0540**: T-183, p. 30, lines 4-8 (Conf); **D-0315**: T-185, p. 19, line 20 – p. 20, line 18 (line 16: "[t]hat's not part of our culture, nor our religion"); p. 20, line 19 – p. 21, line 2 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2115</sup> **D-0540**: T-183, p. 30, lines 9-24 (Conf); **P-0150**: T-097, p. 37, lines 16 – p. 38, line 3 (Conf); **D-0605**: T-195, p. 82, lines 7-12 (Conf); **D-0202**: T-202, p. 49, line 19 – p. 50, line 13 (Conf); T-203, p. 23, lines 15-19 (Conf); **D-0529**: T-189, p. 48, lines 17-25 (Conf); **D-0511**: Original: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9310-R01</u>, Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-D28-0006-2629-R01</u> at 2632, para. 16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2116</sup> **P-0150**: T-107, p. 79, lines 10-21 (Conf); T-110, p. 59, line 16 – p. 60, line 14 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2117</sup> **D-0553**: <u>MLI-D28-0005-9325-R01</u> at 9330, para. 32.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2118</sup> **D-0202**: T-202, p. 50, line 23 – p. 52, line 25 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2119</sup> **P-0551**: T-200, p. 78, lines 3-7 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2120</sup> OTP Final Trial Brief, para. 493 et seq.

in question does not clarify if it is discussing Gao, Timbuktu, or elsewhere, and **second**, it reflects the organisational position that particular rules or punishments should not be applied to individuals who were not true believers.<sup>2121</sup> The speech attributed to Iyad Ghali quotes *Quran*ic references without any suggestion the people of Timbuktu were disbelievers, in whole or in part, or that they were being targeted as such.<sup>2122</sup> Similarly, steps taken to eradicate local superstitions, such as dismantling and replacing the Sidi Yahia door, for example, were the Timbuktu equivalent of dispelling fake news or proving the earth is not actually flat:<sup>2123</sup> The Sidi Yahia door was not a religious object, but was simply a barricade that aimed to protect children from playing and injuring themselves in the cemetery.<sup>2124</sup> As set out above, the rules concerning sorcery and magic were less strict than the equivalent provisions under Malian law.<sup>2125</sup> The prohibition on sorcery also served a legitimate public protection function, as some pre-Ansar Dine practices involved beating the *djinn* out of individuals or "covering the person with smoke and steam until the person chokes and loses consciousness".<sup>2126</sup>

605. While Ansar Dine applied the same rules to individuals sharing their faith without distinction, *Shari'a* was not applied <u>against</u> non-Muslims, although it was applied <u>for</u> them to ensure their protection. For example, individuals who tried to steal from a Christian NGO were punished by the Islamic Tribunal.<sup>2127</sup> Christian NGOs also continued to work at the hospital without problems,<sup>2128</sup> and assist with humanitarian aid, subject to the caveat that religious symbols not be displayed.<sup>2129</sup>

# **11.6** The Prosecution has not demonstrated that Mr Al Hassan knowingly and intentionally contributed to the charged incidents of persecution

606. The Prosecution has failed to demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan knew and intended to further or assist the commission of crimes on discriminatory grounds. The only reasonable inference is the contrary: Mr Al Hassan used his role to assist women to obtain redress, protections and rights.

<sup>2121</sup> OTP Final Trial Brief, fn. 2125.
<sup>2122</sup> OTP Final Trial Brief, fn. 2124.
2123
2124
<sup>2125</sup> See <i>supra</i> , fn 1384.
<sup>2126</sup> <b>P-0150</b> : T-111, p. 21, lines 1-8 (Conf).
<sup>2127</sup> See e.g. Original: <u>MLI-OTP-0068-4736;</u> Translation (ENG): <u>MLI-OTP-0078-1745</u> at 1746.
2128
2129

No. ICC-01/12-01/18

607. Even at the culmination of its case, the Prosecution has failed to grapple with the implications of the special mens rea requirement as concerns Mr Al Hassan's personal responsibility for alleged acts of persecution. Apart from the highly unreliable nature of the items cited to demonstrate this point in the Prosecution Final Trial Brief, none of them, read at their highest, demonstrate that Mr Al Hassan knew and intended his contributions to further a purpose involving alleged acts of persecution or the commission of the alleged acts of persecution. None of the statements attributed to him are reflective of an intent to discriminate on grounds based on religion or gender or an awareness that Ansar Dine would do so. This evidence is also insufficiently reliable to establish such an essential element. As set out above, P-0114 acknowledged under oath that he could not be certain that the person he spoke to was Mr Al Hassan.<sup>2130</sup> The Prosecution also did not authenticate the contents of the 9 November was unable to recall who filmed the video, and does 2012 video: not appear to have been present.<sup>2131</sup> He also confirmed that the interview, which appears to have been scripted by Abdallah Al Chinguetti,<sup>2132</sup> was never used,<sup>2133</sup> which gives rise to a reasonable inference that it was filmed for scrapped documentary, which conflated *Hesbah* and the Islamic Police, due to his attempts with Mr Al Hassan. It cannot, therefore, be used as a reliable foundation for ascertaining the actual tasks of the Islamic Police. Any negative inference derived from scripted propaganda is controverted by direct evidence that Mr Al Hassan told him that "we are here for everybody's security and safety, without any distinction or discrimination between anyone, or any kind of racism, or whether the person is rich or poor (...) and that they, the Islamic Police, whoever would come to them would find justice through them".<sup>2134</sup>

608. The Prosecution has not demonstrated that Mr Al Hassan was aware of alleged incidents concerning women. As set out above, the Islamic Police functioned like a normal police and were not concerned with the application of the moral rules.<sup>2135</sup> There is no evidence that Mr Al Hassan discriminated against women in connection with his daily tasks or that through such tasks, he knowingly and intentionally contributed to the discriminatory commission of alleged crimes. Mr Al Hassan expressed his clear disapproval and denunciation of the incidents of rape

2131 2132 2133 2134

<sup>2135</sup> See *supra*, para. 48.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2130</sup> **P-0114**: T-160, p. 71, line 23 – p. 72, line 6; p. 74, lines 3-4; p. 77, lines 7-10; p. 78, lines 18-25, p. 79, line 20 – p. 80, line 1 (Conf).

brought to his attention,<sup>2136</sup> and further expressed his opposition to the detention of women at the BMS, taking such steps that were in his power to assist the affected individuals.<sup>2137</sup> This demonstrates Mr Al Hassan's clear refusal to be a part of discriminatory actions.

#### 11.7 Duress/superior orders/mistake of law or fact

609. The Defence refers to its arguments above that there is a reasonable basis to conclude that Mr Al Hassan did not possess the necessary intent to contribute to the charged crimes, by virtue of the fact that he was operating under duress, superior orders, or a mistake of fact or law. Although superior orders do not capture crime against humanity, if the acts underpinning persecution are based on conduct prescribed by Article 8, a lawful defence to the Article 8 conduct will necessarily eliminate the foundation for a conviction of persecution. In assessing these grounds, the Chamber must give careful reflection to the question as to whether Mr Al Hassan could have subjectively known in 2012, that orders to follow the tenets of Islam could equate to a form of criminalised discrimination based on gender or religion, particularly given the extent to which the Malian state had endorsed Islamic principles concerning women by enacting and retaining legislation on family and marital rights, based on Shari'a. Indeed, when this domestic legislation was challenged before the African Court of Human and Peoples' Rights, four years after the charged time period, <sup>2138</sup> the Malian state authorities maintained that the Court should excuse their non-compliance due to force majeure imposed by internal religious constraints, <sup>2139</sup> arguing further that "it would serve no purpose to enact a legislation which would never be implemented or would be difficult to implement to say the least; that the law should be in harmony with sociocultural realities".<sup>2140</sup> In circumstances where the Malian State - advised and assisted by trained lawyers - concluded that was is necessary to follow the dictates of religious leaders concerning the application of *Shari'a*, it would be unreasonable to conclude that Mr Al Hassan could and should have determined otherwise, four years earlier.

### 12 CONCLUSION

610. Through this brief, the Defence has demonstrated that this case should never have been brought against Mr. Al Hassan, an ordinary police officer who acted under instruction and to assist the population. The Prosecution has failed to prove any or the materially defective charges beyond a reasonable doubt, and the Prosecution cannot overcome the evidence raised

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2136</sup> **D-0605**: T-193, p. 37, lines 21-22 (Conf).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2137</sup> **D-0093**: <u>MLI-D28-0006-4212-R01</u> at 4216, para. 24. See *supra* para. 284, fn. <u>1007</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2138</sup> <u>APDF & IHRDA v. Mali</u>, para. 46.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2139</sup> <u>APDF & IHRDA v. Mali</u>, paras 63, 64.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2140</sup> <u>APDF & IHRDA v. Mali</u>, para. 66.

by Mr. Al Hassan's affirmative defenses of mistake of law and fact; superior orders, or duress. Witness testimony demonstrated Mr. Al Hassan's lack of culpability, his low status, and his known good character. He neither assisted nor contributed to a common purpose to commit the charged crimes alleged. The charged common purpose was itself a chimera – with no element of criminality. Even the threshold elements are lacking from the Prosecution's case. Evidence to prove a NIAC in this case simply does not exist, and the Prosecution's attempt to pull together every distinct group of Muslim actors in the region does not reach the legal threshold. This case has highlighted a number of concerning issues with the manner in which the Prosecution plead and presented its case. Chief among these is the gross contamination of Mr. Al Hassan's interviews and other witness' evidence through torture. Further, to base charges on adherence to Islam offends the notion of plurality underpinning this international court. All of these enumerated issues bear on Mr. Al Hassan's fair trial rights. The Chamber should recognize Mr. Al Hassan's lack of criminal responsibility, and the issues above that would set grave precedents for this court if accepted. Mr. Al Hassan should be acquitted.

Melinda Taylor Counsel for Mr. Al Hassan

Respectfully submitted 04 August 2023 At The Hague, The Netherlands